

Magnus Opus...

The Great Work

...and in the end
of your life, a reflection
that is a reflection of what
you have done
...and in the end
of your life, a reflection
of what you have done



The only thing
required of life is overcoming death...

Contents

<i>INTRODUCTION</i>	5
<i>CHAPTER ONE</i>	8
<i>CHAPTER TWO</i>	9
<i>CHAPTER THREE</i>	10
<i>CHAPTER FOUR</i>	14
<i>CHAPTER FIVE</i>	17
<i>CHAPTER SIX</i>	20
<i>CHAPTER SEVEN</i>	24
<i>CHAPTER EIGHT</i>	27
<i>DAY ONE</i>	31
<i>DAY TWO</i>	34
<i>DAY THREE</i>	36
<i>DAY FOUR</i>	65
<i>DAY FIVE</i>	71
<i>DAY SIX</i>	76
<i>DAY SEVEN</i>	81
<i>DAY EIGHT</i>	82
<i>DAY NINE</i>	100
<i>DAY TEN</i>	108
<i>PURITY IN UNITY IN NON-ESSENTIALS, LIBERTY TO CHOOSE ALL THINGS HELD IN COMMON STORE AS WITH A MANTLE OF CHARITY</i>	109
<i>DAY ELEVEN</i>	110
<i>AN INVOCATION OF CONJURATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL ENEMIES WITHIN AND WITHOUT THE TEMPLE OF GOD, DELIVERED AS A TRUMP OF POWER FROM THE VOICE OF THE FIRST HEAVEN UNTO THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD DEGREES OF GLORY IN AND THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE KINGDOM OF GOD, HIS HOLY TEMPLE OF FLESH</i>	115
<i>DAY TWELVE</i>	117
<i>DAY THIRTEEN</i>	126
<i>DAY FOURTEEN</i>	129
<i>DAY FIFTEEN</i>	131
<i>DAYS SIXTEEN THROUGH EIGHTEEN</i>	138
<i>DAY NINETEEN</i>	141
<i>DAY TWENTY</i>	143
<i>DAY TWENTY-TWO</i>	149
<i>DAY TWENTY-THREE</i>	150
<i>DAY TWENTY-FOUR</i>	153
<i>DAY TWENTY-FIVE</i>	176
<i>DAY TWENTY-SIX</i>	181
<i>DAY TWENTY-SEVEN</i>	183
<i>DAY TWENTY-EIGHT</i>	186
<i>DAY TWENTY-NINE</i>	191
<i>DAY THIRTY</i>	192
<i>DAY THIRTY-ONE</i>	194
<i>DAY THIRTY-TWO</i>	198
<i>DAY THIRTY-THREE</i>	201

CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR.....	209
PLATE 1	211
PLATE 2	212
PLATE 3	214
PLATE 4	216
PLATE 5	218
PLATE 6	220
PLATE 7	222
PLATE 8	223
PLATE 9	225
PLATE 10	226
PLATE 11	228
PLATE 12	229
PLATE 13	230
PLATE 14	231
PLATE 15	232
PLATE 16	234
PLATE 17	236
DAY THIRTY-FIVE.....	238
CONFIRMATION FOR THE DEAD.....	241
WASHING & ANOINTING ROOM FOR MEN	242
ORDINATION FOR THE DEAD.....	243
WASHING OF MEN.....	244
CONFIRMATION (<i>Impress upon</i>) AND WASHING OF MEN.....	245
ANOINTING OF MEN	246
CONFIRMATION AND ANOINTING OF MEN (<i>as before</i>).....	247
CLOTHING OF MEN	248
CREATION ROOM	249
THE CREATION — FIRST DAY.....	250
CREATION OF ADAM (<i>body</i>) AND EVE (<i>emotions</i>).....	252
THE GARDEN OF EDEN	253
THE LAW OF OBEDIENCE	256
LAW OF SACRIFICE.....	257
FIRST TOKEN OF THE AARONIC (<i>lesser, mortal</i>) PRIESTHOOD	258
THE LONE AND DREARY WORLD.....	260
THE LAW OF THE GOSPEL	263
THE ROBES OF THE HOLY PRIESTHOOD	264
SECOND TOKEN OF THE AARONIC PRIESTHOOD.....	265
THE TERRESTRIAL WORLD.....	267
FIRST TOKEN of the MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD	268
LAW OF CONSECRATION.....	269
SECOND TOKEN OF THE MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD.....	270
LECTURE BEFORE THE VEIL	271
THE PRAYER CIRCLE	272
THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE.....	273
THE FIVE POINTS OF FELLOWSHIP	274
CEREMONY AT THE VEIL.....	275
<u>_Toc380738391</u>	
DAY THIRTY-SIX	277
DAY THIRTY-SEVEN.....	283

DAY THIRTY-EIGHT.....	288
DAY THIRTY-NINE	299
DAY FORTY	303
CONCLUSION.....	305
SEALED PORTION.....	306
RESURRECTION.....	307
PLATE 18.....	308
PLATE 19.....	309
PLATE 20.....	310
PLATE 22.....	313
PLATE 23.....	314
PLATE 24.....	317
PLATE 25.....	318
PLATE 26.....	320
PLATE 27.....	322
PLATE 28.....	324
PLATE 29.....	326
PLATE 30.....	328
PLATE 31.....	329
PLATE 32.....	330
PLATE 33.....	331
INVOCATIONS BY THE WORDS OF POWER —	332
TO BE SPOKEN ALOUD BEFORE THE ACT OF WORSHIP.....	332
AN INVOCATION OF WORSHIP FOR ARCHITECTURAL RECONSTRUCTION THROUGH THE POWERS IN THE LIVING TEMPLE OF THE GOD AND GODDESS, TO BE SENT FORTH FROM THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD HEAVENS, AND DIRECTED ACCORDINGLY TO THE DEGREE OF GLORY SO NEEDING REPAIR.....	333
INVOCATION OF WORSHIP FOR THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD WHO SLEEP IN SEPULCHRES OF THEIR OWN MAKING WITHIN THE BASEMENT LEVEL, OR THE HIGHEST OF THE FIRST AND LOWEST DEGREE IN THE LIVING TEMPLE OF GOD.....	334
APPENDIX NOTES FROM DAVIDS' PERSONAL NOTEBOOK.....	335
THE THREE BLIND MEN	340
— THE CREATION —	341
LEARNING HOW TO ACT.....	349
KEY TO MAGNUS OPUS — THE GREAT WORK	360
MAGNUS OPUS — THE GREAT WORK.....	363
TWENTY TWO IDEALS OF LIFE	365
PURITY IN UNITY IN NON-ESSENTIALS, LIBERTY TO CHOOSE ALL THING HELD IN COMMON STORE AS WITH A MANTLE OF CHARITY.....	366
LIFE IN ABUNDANCE NETWORK (LIAN).....	368

INTRODUCTION

There are many new ideas around today that are valuable and which are based on common sense – harnessing tidal energy, solar heating, windmills, electric cars, to name a few. But there is another idea which appeals to every living person on earth: that of physical immortality and eternal youth. Yet few dare hope that there is any reality to the possibility of becoming immortal without ever tasting of death. Few even dream that they can reverse the aging process and find the fountain of youth within their own bodies as they walk the road to immortality.

To even raise the idea that an ordinary man or woman can conquer death is considered radical, heretical or impossible, in this “enlightened” twentieth century. Doesn’t everyone die? The most ironical thing about this Western idea of death is that it is generally perpetuated by Christianity, and yet Christ taught that faith in him would yield eternal life. He taught that faith enables us to do the things commonly considered impossible.

In answer to this, the church essay that Jesus was a divine being, and that we could not possibly do the things that he did, but Jesus said: “He that believeth in me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.” (John14:12) When Christ said that the kingdom of God is within you, that is just what he meant.

The reason that religion have failed to fulfill so many people is because their goal has been to reach fulfillment outside the body – through death. The scriptures call the human body the temple of God. This means that the human body is the only true church. It is only by listening through the sermons in our own body that we can achieve eternal life. In the centre of our own minds and bodies is the spring of life and the fountain of youth. Life is the source of our mind and our mind is the source of our body.

We have been taught that pain, sorrow, struggle and suffering is of God to test us, that the law of opposites teaches us in this way. Know that this is a lie! No God gives you disease, pain, suffering, and struggles. You have chosen these things and brought them upon you in ignorance. These opposites of joy teach you exactly what they are. They teach you of disease, pain, suffering and how to struggle. None of these add to your character with equal value what joy, happiness, laughter and accomplishment can teach you. Victors over negative conditions are strong and happy and healthy inspite of those conditions, not because of them.

Joy teaches and gives greater joy. Love, peace, laughter, and happiness can teach all one needs to know about the nature of the life experience. You do not learn of life by studying death. Opposites do not balance. Things are balanced by their own innate and intrinsic natures in and of themselves. Light cleaves to light, intelligence cleaves to intelligence. Otherwise, disease would always have to exist to balance out health, death to balance life, hell to balance heaven. We are brainwashed into believing that pain and suffering and evil conceptions are not only necessary, but are sources for growth and energy for life. Who taught us that light is the opposite of dark? Dark is not the opposite of light, it is simply an aspect of the same principle. When will we see that society is not new, not fresh, not alive at all! It is dead! And as rotting, morbid matter, it must be left behind.

There will be many who will ask; “if physical immortality is really a possibility, then why weren’t we told before?” the answer is very simple. We were told before. Not only in the signs of all of nature that surrounds us, but also in all the holy writings of all the world’s religions. We simply didn’t listen before, or didn’t want to know and designing men have contributed to our dilemma. All of the blazing truth of physical immortality has been veiled in symbols, types, ritual, words, parables, names, allegories and

metaphors. The brightness of the true light of immortal process would blind all who heard and saw, so in wisdom it was hidden from the world, but available to any who were willing enough and knowledgeable enough to seek it out among the shadows of symbols, parables and rituals.

The main stumbling rock to here-and-now physical immortality is that we consider ourselves sinners, or animals, rather than divine beings in the form, or image, of God. We are the Lord of our House (or Temple), and as such we are godlings in embryo.

The unchanging truth is that we have the power to control our life, and therefore our death. Saying or believing that we do not have this power doesn't change the fact that we do. It only demonstrates that we are unconscious of the fact. William James said "The greatest discovery of my generation is that men can change their lives by altering their attitudes of mind."

Too many people today are willing to allow their immortals park within to be snuffed out by religious dogma and traditions of those around them. There are a few however, who are coming to an understanding that the purpose of all scriptures is to teach us how to live, and not just live, but to live forever. It is rewarding to see these enlightened individuals interested in such an idea, and pursuing it.

This book which you hold in your hands is not like any other book you've ever read. It will give you the correct principles which can be practically and individually applied to achieve physical immortality. This does not mean immortality in the sense that you will live forever *after you die*, but physical immortality with no death.

We have all been raised with teachings about life, reality, religious, and philosophical beliefs that death is beyond our control, that we do not have the agency to determine our length of life, that the length of our life is controlled by a higher power. But as you read the practical steps to obtaining physical immortality described in this book, the words will be as the light of a single candle that can dispel the darkness from a room. Even a small amount of illumination can eliminate a great deal of false beliefs and traditions.

The basic idea of this book is that physical immortality can be achieved by mastering your emotional, mental, and physical bodies. You can take personal responsibility for your own destiny. Some people might call that insane, but one definition of insanity could be "the process of performing the same actions over and over again, yet expecting different results." Obviously, since everyone dies, their "actions" and ways of life need to be radically different than they are now, if they expect to *not* die.

Your physical body is your most valued of all of your possessions, for you would gladly give up anything you own to keep your body. Without a body, everything material becomes instantly valueless.

So if your body is so valuable to you, you should treat it with the greatest care and conform to the laws and practices that will extend its life and beauty. Many of these things are only common sense, such as a good diet, regular exercise, and deep breathing. Some of you may have opted for the easy road, living life in the fast lane, preferring to burn out rather than rust out.

Some of you, though, may have changed your diet and exercise patterns in an effort to extend the life and beauty of your body, in its perfect form, could be yours forever.

The human body is able to last as long as the rest of the physical universe and this is possibly by changing our living habits. We can consciously change these patterns and control the quality of our flesh, emotions, and mind. The body is a living, pliable organism that can be molded and transformed by the scientific use of thought and by physical discipline.

There will be plenty of scoffers at the ideas presented here, scoffers who would rather be dead than give up their eating habits, breathing habits, exercise habits, etc. they worship the god of their belly and the god of their traditions. To be immortal, you need to give up your fear and your habits.

A WORD OF WARNING:

Since there are not many people around today that are following practices that lead to immortality, the ideas and steps in this book will probably shock many of you, but this is probably because you can simply have never been exposed to these ideas.

This book is for you have a strong desire to not only hold onto life, but to relish in its beauty and abundance with every act and every thought. This book is not for you if you are content to continue in the same patterns which have been proven to be death - promoting.

The best way to deal with shock value of some of these ideas is simply to keep reading to see if you discover logical explanations of each new idea, and how it fits into the overall plan for achieving immortality. As you keep reading, you will most likely be satisfied that there is truth being taught.

It is not enough to simply believe that all of the steps and methods in this book are true and have a lot of scientific evidence to back them up. Only the living, breathing practice of “going for it” will achieve immortality. It is such a waste to believe in immortality, but never do anything about having it. “Faith without works is dead.”

There have been a lot of people who have “believed” in immortality and have gone to their grave. Believing is simply not enough, even though it is essential.

The children of the future will learn victory over death as easy as the children of the past learned subjection to death. The children of the future will stand in awe at the ignorance of their ancestors who died in ignorance of their physical and spiritual power. Eternal perpetuation of the body will be normal and natural while death and physical limitations will be uncommon and out of the ordinary. Immortality will be certain and take granted.

Those standing in this generation have the power to choose the ways of life or ways of death. The courageous, the intelligent, the lovers of life will seek eternal life and find it. All others will die. Therefore, lovers of life will soon be in the majority. When you finish the last page of this book, you will have a knowledge of how you can eat, drink, breathe, fast, exercise, think, speak, dream, marry, conceive children, and consciously change or transfigure your body in to the most beautiful form that you can imagine and that God can conceive. And then finally, after all of the homework is done, immortality is won.

CHAPTER ONE

With his eyes closed, Nathan could almost sense the new vistas that awaited him. The cold, crisp air bristled his eagle feathers as he stood at the edge of the craggy mountain cliff, the waiting abyss beneath him. Christopher stood by his side, his sharp eagle eyes surveying all the majesty of the surrounding land.

"Nathan." Silence. "Nathan, I need some time. Being an eagle has been the most exciting adventure of all. Soaring up through the high mountain peaks, seeing from horizon to horizon — I don't know, Nathan. I'm not sure I'm ready to give this up. Maybe I'll take just one last flight — from top to bottom." With that, Christopher lifted his large, magnificent eagle wings and sailed out over the silence. Nathan watched him until he was only a speck on the edge of the silver cloud catching the morning's first sun.

"He's right," Nathan thought. "This has been far more grand than I ever dreamed." As a seagull, no one had understood Nathan's need to fly, to bring more meaning to his life than fighting for fish heads. It was so pointless. He knew there had to be more — flying was the key — to fly higher and faster and to push himself — to keep pushing. "And look where it got me," he thought triumphantly. I AM AN EAGLE! If only the elders of the flock had understood that all great truths begin as blasphemies.

These thoughts quieted in Nathan's head as he viewed Christopher soaring in the vastness beneath him, the unending magnitude that beckoned. "Good-bye, Chris," Nathan thought. "Time and space exist only as we perceive them. We've learned that, haven't we? There are only new and higher mesas of experience. See you soon, buddy."

Nathan thought back on his path of learning as he stood solidly at the boundary line of a new frontier. He had progressed through all the dimensions of the gull path, from an "A" gull to "C" (sea) gull to eagle. From Alpha to Omega, he had experienced complete gull hood. His inner instincts were telling him of a new heaven and a new earth, a new mind and a new body — a new adventure.

Nathan, in a mighty sweep of his head, viewed the grand beauty around him one last time before he spread his magnificent wings and soared out into the deep vastness of the unknown.

CHAPTER TWO

Flying ...free falling ...tumbling in turmoil, the warm sensation of a night swim, a gentle bobbing, up and down, up and down. The light flickering off the top of the water brought memories swimming through and around him. Nathan felt as if he were immersed in a sea of shimmering memory. These were living waters reflecting all he had learned on his path of gullhood — a new conception, a new birth.

Experiences vaguely swam in and out of his consciousness, at times vividly bringing to his recollection lessons learned, moments of deep inspiration, and not so vivid recollections of elusive experiences just outside his reach of remembrance.

M-E-M-O-R-Y. "What of memory? How can I lock within my mind everything I've learned," Nathan's thoughts raced. I don't want to lose one single, precious hard-earned lesson."

As Nathan continued to bob up and down in this liquid state of semi-awareness, uncertain of his surroundings, flashes of thought permeated his mind. A gentle voice from within whispered, "Don't worry, Nathan. Your very being is a book of remembrance. All that you've experienced, all that you are, is imprinted and genetically coded in your very essence. Whatever knowledge you have gained can never be lost from the deep inner recesses of your book of life, your seed light of intelligence, that single spark of divinity that sets you off and makes you unique to all the world."

Nathan relaxed then and let the current of light carry him into past memories locked deep within. Once again he felt himself adrift in the clear mountain air, lazily luxuriating in his talent of motionless flight as the sun lulled him into a peaceful semi-sleep. He was suddenly alerted by the sight of a human on the mountain's curve, kneeling in an awkward position. He seemed to be sending words out into the air, beseeching someone or something.

Nathan glided silently closer. An inner reserve cautioned him. Danger was associated with this particular breed — man. Yet something more powerful than caution drew him ever closer until he was riding the current, perfectly motionless, behind the man.

"Father," the man intoned, "please spare my people. Deliver us from this terrible plight that has come upon us. The crickets are devouring our pitiful crop, and if it is destroyed we cannot survive the winter ahead. Please, Father, destroy this plague. Give us a miracle."

Something in the man's desperate plea stirred within Nathan. He knew that his flock of brothers and sisters had within them the power to be the miracle this man was seeking from some unseen entity.

Nathan remembered seeing a little girl running in terror through the fields, crickets clinging to her skirt and hair. "Mama, Mama, what are they?" she screamed. Just then a white, glittering cloud of seagulls descended on the small farming community. Gracefully, they circled the field of crops, surveying the devastating results of the cricket gorging. In gentle swooshes the seagulls landed, snatching mouthfuls of crickets until their gullets were full to bursting, then flew off to the Great Salt Lake and regurgitated, only to fly back and repeat the process.

Hadn't that little pioneering community been so grateful that they erected a monument on the main street of the town dedicated to the "Miracle of the Seagulls?"

"Miracle?" Nathan questioned. "It was no miracle, just some top notch flying and ingesting a lot of disgusting crickets. This had been one of the finest hours of seagulls, Nathan determined. These were memories he didn't ever want to lose.

But losing them he was, or so it seemed, as he felt himself slipping deeper into a veil of forgetfulness. Images blurred, then faded, causing within Nathan a panic, until once more the voice soothingly reassured him, "What-ever knowledge you have gained can never be lost from the deep inner recesses of your being, Nathan. They are genetically encoded forever."

CHAPTER THREE

She thrust her pudgy hand, sticky from the candy she had been clutching, under the little boy's nose. "Gimme 'em. I told you he could do it. Gimme your steelies."

"I don't want to," he whined.

"You got to, she demanded. A bet's a bet." The little boy begrudgingly handed over his prize steelies.

As the school bus pulled to a stop, the little girl jumped off, triumphant in her new possession. Her short little legs plummeted her through the rickety front gate and up the sagging steps of her front porch. "Pa! Pa!" she called out insistently. There was no response. She shoved open the screen door into the kitchen where her mother was busy with supper preparations. "Where's Pa?"

"I don't know. He ain't come home yet," her mother snapped. "Don't bother me, can't you see I'm busy?"

"David did it again, Ma. We all heard the fire engines at school and right away David knew where the fire was. I bet that stupid Joey Snyder that David could guess where the fire was, and he said he couldn't. He said nobody could guess right all the time. He sure was wrong, and it cost him his steelies." She laughed triumphantly.

Her mother raised her head from the venison steaks she was frying for supper. "I don't have time for your babbling. Now git! Go wash up and set the table." With a different edge to her voice she asked, "Did David get off the school bus with you?"

"I don't know. I wasn't payin' any attention," the little girl replied, feeling deflation at her mother's lack of interest at her resourcefulness in relieving Joey of his steelies.

David had gotten off the school bus, but he didn't want to go home. Instead, he headed toward the canyon up behind his house. He wanted time to think and clear his head before he faced the confusion and tension that waited for him at home. In school that day the principal, who was also his teacher, had said some stupid things. He had berated people in the past who believed the world was flat.

"Now, we all know the world is round," he boasted, "but because of their ignorance, they believed the world was flat and that you could fall off the edge if you got too close." At that he snickered, revealing through his own intolerance, the ignorance for which he so quickly condemned a past generation.

"Why should I believe that fat old man?" thought David. "He doesn't even understand himself, how could he understand the world and the universe. Suppose the world is flat and those "unenlightened" people were right all along? I'd sooner believe them than him."

David climbed to the top of Mount Loafer and viewed his world from east to west, north to south. He could see clear into the bordering state of Nevada, and everything as far as his vision stretched appeared flat. "If I were going to prove the world was round, how would I do it?" pondered David. He took two sticks and placed them a few feet apart, then sat and watched the sun sink toward the western horizon. With the shadows of the sticks lengthening in an ever so slight curve, David discovered what Copernicus and Galileo had discovered before him. The world was indeed round.

Something had disturbed him at school that day. Quite a commotion was created by his ability to forecast the exact locations of the fires when the fire engines left the station. That, along with some of his other unexplained talents, created so much interest among several of the teachers that they determined to have some Brigham Young University professors, apparently specialists in parapsychology (whatever that was) come and test David to see if there was anything to this "gift" he had.

David sat under a jutting cliff, nestled down in the soft red sand, trying to grasp the ramifications of the day's events. He put off going home for as long as he could, but finally with the sun down and the night winds beginning to stir, he picked up his books and headed down the narrow canyon toward home.

As he walked in he was greeted with a swipe to the side of his head by his pa. "How many times do I have to tell 'ya to come home after school? I'm so damn sick and tired of you spending all your time up in

them canyons. Your ma looks for you when ya get off the bus, and it wears on her when ya don't show up." The odor of whisky reeked heavily on his father's breath. It was going to be another long night of just trying to stay out of his Dad's reach until he fell into a drunken stupor.

David knew his tardiness would arouse the wrath of his pa, and most of the time he did whatever was in his power to avoid it; but he'd felt an urgency to be alone in the privacy of his gulch. His mother sat a plate of hot scones and a dish of peaches on the table for David's dinner. She had a special way of putting up fresh peaches in apple juice. The apple juice took on the flavor of the peaches which eliminated the need for sugar. It was David's favorite fruit. While she didn't understand his strange ways of eating, she didn't force him to change. David was appreciative of his mother's sensitivity. Peaches and whole wheat scones with fresh, raw butter was what she fixed for him nearly every night.

As he ate, David watched, fascinated, as the television flickered off the top of his dad's shiny bald head lolling against the back of the couch. David was glad his dad had gone to sleep early tonight. He wasn't up to parrying words or blows with him. Finished, David slipped upstairs to his room.

David's young mind tried to sort out the harsh feelings he felt from his pa. None of the other kids seemed to elicit as much antagonism from him as David. All his father's frustration and hostility seemed to be directed specifically at him and he wanted to understand why. He lay stretched out on his bed with his arms resting across his chest. His mind drifted back to a particular day last fall when his father had taken him deer hunting. The weather was clear, shimmering air that sparkled with energy and life, filled their lungs as they trudged up the side of the hill. David packed his dad's rifle across his back in readiness should they spot a deer. The leaves spoke with quick, short, rustling sounds, giving evidence to the presence of squirrels and other furry creatures.

David's father saw the buck before it saw him. He quickly and deftly relieved David of the rifle. It was the most magnificent animal David had ever seen in his short life. It stood proudly at the top of a near ridge, large antlers majestically silhouetted against the clear blue sky. David felt as though his eyes were going to bulge out of his head, and that his lungs would burst for fear of breathing. Slowly, ever so slowly, the large head turned to look at them. Slowly, ever so slowly, David's father raised the gun. An echoing crack from the rifle seemed to resound hollowly within David's head while in slow motion the beautiful animal fell to its knees, then to its side. There was an empty space in the sky where the antlers had moments before been silhouetted.

With an air of matter-of-factness, his father strode up toward the animal. David was right behind him. When they got to the top of the ravine, the deer was still alive. His huge eyes gazed at them uncomprehendingly, tears seeping down into the bristling fur of its face. David's heart was breaking. But there was not time for the luxury of grieving. His sensibilities were shattered as his father placed his boot against the back of the animal's head and lifting the antlers, slashed the animal's throat with the swift stroke of an expert huntsman. Blood spurted in every direction, all over David, all over his father. By this time David was sobbing. He ran down the hill in blind rage and pain, stopping only to vomit. He could hear his father yelling and cursing at him for his foolishness.

The vividness of the scene became too painful for David. In a moment of insight, he realized this was when a shift in his father's attitude had occurred. Instead of just a nagging intolerance for his son's differences, a flavor of disgust and total rejection was reflected in his manner whenever he had to be around this son who was so opposite of him and what he stood for.

A week had passed since Mrs. Stillman informed David that two professors from BYU were coming to test him on his ability to predict things. And tomorrow was the day. He didn't know whether to be excited or not. She assured him there was nothing to worry about, that the tests were simple and the more relaxed he was the better the results would be. He laid in his bed, unable to sleep. When he heard the clock strike 4:00 a.m., he slipped on his jeans and tennis shoes and sneaked out of the house to go into the canyon. It seemed this was the only place his mind was really clear and he needed to think, to try to understand why he was different from the other kids.

Maybe these professors could explain why he knew where the fires were going to be, why he could see in his mind's eye the exact location and where the fire engines were headed. What seemed strange to David was not that he could do it, but that nobody else could. "Why am I so different?" he thought.

The morning was stormy and brought a light drizzle of rain- that mud-died the front path leading to the road. David and his sister waited with two other children as the school bus pulled into sight. "Are ya scairt, David?" Kathryn wanted to know. "No, why should I be?" but deep down, David was frightened. Not because he feared the tests might be too difficult, but because he was afraid these educated professors wouldn't have the answer to David's gift, and also that they would inform everyone at school exactly how strange David was.

The room was semi-dark as he walked in. Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Belcher introduced themselves and assured David that the experiments they were going to put him through were very simple and wouldn't hurt a bit. A reclining chair had been placed with its back to the windows, and a soft light was set next to it. They suggested David make himself comfortable in the chair, even close his eyes if he wanted to, until he felt completely relaxed.

"Now, David, the first test involves my simply holding up a card, and on one side of the card is a shape. It will be either a rectangle, a circle, a triangle or a square. Your job is to tell me which one it is."

It was explained to David that if he were able to guess two or three out of ten cards it would be considered quite remarkable, so not to worry and just relax and do the best he could. Ten out of ten. That was David's first score.

"Amazing! Let's try it again," said Mr. Belcher.

Again David's score was ten out of ten. And again, and again.

"How old are you, David?" they asked him.

"I'll be ten my next birthday," he replied.

"David, I want to try something," said Professor Reynolds. Have you ever been hypnotized? Do you know what that means?"

David had seen something on TV once where a hunch of people had supposedly been hypnotized, but he didn't know anything more than that.

"Close your eyes and with your mind follow the story I am going to tell you," the professor said.

David was completely relaxed in the reclining chair, and in a very short time he felt himself drifting back through time, so far back that he could only feel; no words came to express the sensations he was having. In his mind he was submersed and floating in water, but he could breathe. He didn't understand how this could be, but he felt safe and warm. A red glow seemed to surround him and a gentle swooshing sound pulsed through his encased body. Though he felt secure and protected within this cocoon-like existence, there was a definite transmittal of friction coming from out-side of him. These were noises that he had no way of defining, discordant sounds, causing the red, pulsating fluid around him to carry electrically charged shocks of energy which made him uncomfortable. He stirred restlessly in the chair.

"As I begin to count backwards from ten, you will feel completely relaxed, and when I reach one, you will awake, totally refreshed. Ten, nine, eight..." the professor intoned.

David opened his eyes. He tried to shake from him the uneasy feeling he had about all that had gone on in this room with these two professors. As he shook their hands, then turned to walk down the hall, he knew things would never be the same again, for while he was "hypnotized" he had seen the harsh consequences of the findings of the professor's tests.

The next day, everyone in the small town knew of David's unusual "gifts" and were afraid of them.

"No! You can't go over to David's! And no, he can't come over here," Freddie's mother insisted.

"But why, Morn? David's my best friend." Freddie couldn't understand his mother's irritability. He and David hadn't done anything wrong, at least not anything that she knew about. Had someone discovered the hole they'd punched in the water line that came down out of the canyon? It was really a pretty neat idea. When they were hot and thirsty from running through the cedars playing cowboys and Indians and their tongues were parched as the desert sand, all they had to do was pull out the stick they had plugged the hole with and the cold water from the pipeline came spurting out to quench their thirst. But Freddie could not grasp this sudden attitude of his mother. All he wanted was to play with his friend.

On the bus the next day Freddie broke the news to David. They couldn't be friends any more. It was the hardest thing Freddie had ever done in his life. David looked out the window to keep Freddie from seeing the tears welling up in his eyes. The premonitions he had had that drizzly afternoon in the darkened room with the two professors were beginning to come true. This small town of Salem, Utah might as well have been the "Salem" of old where the lives of those branded as possessed and "of the devil" were destroyed. David had been accused of being "possessed with evil spirits," and all the parents had forbidden their children to play with him. Surely this gift David had of predicting events couldn't be from the Divine Father, therefore his gift must come from the devil, making David someone to be avoided and unfit for the company of good, God-fearing children.

A loneliness encompassed David. He sensed that the canyons where he and his friends spent hours at play would now become a solitary escape, with only the animals and nature to offer him solace and companionship. He wondered if his animal friends treated each other this way. How he hated being "different." How he hated being excluded from the flock.

CHAPTER FOUR

Lying flat on his back with his feet propped against the car window, David watched as the telephone poles flashed by. "Bloop, bloop, bloop," he could almost hear them as they whisked past. Kathryn sat up front with their parents. She was near-sighted and riding there relieved her motion sickness.

David pretended the telephone poles were hostile Indians. He counted each one as it zipped past the square outline of the window, keeping a head count of the varmints he would face in mortal, hand-to-hand combat should the stagecoach break down. This game helped to pass the time, for he knew that to ask his father one more time how soon before they reached Uncle Pete's would only invite another back-handed slap, so he struggled to keep himself entertained on that long drive from Salem to Salt Lake. He'd never before been to a city any bigger than Provo. Now they were on their way to Salt Lake City, the State's capital. David's anticipation was at peak level.

After what seemed like a week and a half, the car pulled into Uncle Pete and Aunt Ruthie's driveway. Three small children exploded out of the front door to inspect the hick cousins from central Utah. David's two older cousins hung back. To express too much curiosity in the newly arrived company would be "uncool."

After a few perfunctory hugs from his aunt and exclamations of "Oh, how big you've grown," David found himself left alone with the two older boys. Jason, being older, felt far superior to his younger cousin, but because his mother had insisted, Jason agreed to show David around the neighborhood. Walking west on 21st South, David noticed a large bus on the opposite side of the street. It was definitely a more streamlined version than his school bus. "You've never heard of a city line bus?" ridiculed Jason. "You are a hick."

Because of his older cousin's disdain, David kept his questions to him-self, but an unbearable curiosity kept nagging at his intellect. He was determined to ride one of those city line buses, no matter what it took.

When they got back to the house, Jason flopped down in front of the Saturday morning cartoons, resentful that he had been interrupted in the first place, leaving David to his own devices. Aunt Ruthie was busy with preparations for the big feed his whole family seemed to live for. Here was something else that distinctly set David apart. He was nothing more than pint-sized, as his mother so fondly put it, yet the rest of his family were gluttonous to the point of severe obesity; except for his alcoholic father who would rather drink and fish than eat — rather drink and fish than do any-thing else. The women and younger children were comfortably settled in the kitchen. Aunt Ruthie had just taken five good sized chicken hens out of the fridge and was busy dissecting them before plopping each piece into a bowl with flour and seasoning, readying them for the hot grease which was beginning to sputter on the stove.

David's mother, in vivid detail, described to Aunt Dolly how she pre-pared her own chickens from scratch. She declared that city-bred folks didn't know a thing about fixing poultry. They just picked up some chickens from the grocery store, all squashed together in butcher paper or plastic wrap. What kind of a deal was that? "Lord knows who'd had their hands on them chickens," she said.

When fried chicken was on the menu, Mom would go out to the coop and select the doomed chicken. She'd grab it, securing the legs tightly with a piece of twine, then hold the flapping, squawking bird over the chopping block, and with a sharp hatchet, chop its head off. It was distasteful to David to even look at that hatchet; bloodstains marred the wood clear to the top of the handle. He didn't know where his aversion to eating flesh had come from, maybe it was that hatchet. Her next step would be to hang the chicken by its legs from the clothes line until all the blood had drained out. She'd place a large No. 2 tub filled with water over a roaring fire she'd built in a stone pit. After she was certain the blood was completely drained out of the chicken, she'd dip it in the scalding water and pull the feathers off. When it had been defeathered she would hold the carcass over the flames of the fire, singeing off any body hairs before quartering and cleaning it. Mom was always very particular in her preparations; but even so, David was unable to eat it. There was something about the way the chickens screeched and squawked in terror around

the backyard while his mother was trying to catch them. It was as if they could sense their doom. She never had any trouble approaching them when she was collecting eggs. He empathized too strongly, he supposed, with the plight of the chickens, imagining how distasteful it would be to end his life hanging upside down from the clothes line with his head chopped off. David couldn't help but wonder if more people would stop eating animals if they had to be directly involved in butchering them. And it wasn't just the chickens. From as far back as David could remember, he had always felt squeamish about people killing other living things and eating them, creating one more issue that made him different from the flock. For just a moment he experienced déjà vu, a flash from out of his deepest memories where he saw and felt his body being ripped and torn by the sharp steel of the hunter.

In an effort to shake these feelings, David wandered through the old house under the guise of trying to find a bathroom. In one of the bedrooms he discovered some change on the bureau. One bit of information Jason had provided was that it cost money to ride the bus. David slipped the coins into his pocket and headed for 21st South.

With a feeling of inner excitement, David stood on the corner, waiting for the bus. When it rolled to a stop in front of him and the doors slapped open, David mounted the steps. He could tell from the little glass box sitting next to the driver that the coins should be placed in the slot at the top, but unsure of the fare, he just stood there, holding the change in his cupped hands. The bus driver ferreted out a dime and slipped it in the slot. Fascinated, David watched as the dime musically clinked down between the metal slats, disappearing into the floor somewhere.

As the bus pulled out and headed east up 21st South, David settled into one of the vinyl seats next to a window. There was a huge store with the words Grand Central across the front. It was obvious from the activity going on that it was a department store of some type. He'd never seen a store that big in his entire life. David could only imagine the pleasures that awaited someone inside a place like that.

It didn't take the bus driver long to determine that this boy had no destination in mind. The second time around his route, the bus driver said, "Son, where do you want to go?"

"I'm not really sure, but I think I'd like to go uptown." David had overheard his cousins talk about meeting somebody "uptown" that after-noon for a movie. The bus driver gave David a transfer, explaining how to get from one bus to another, eventually taking him to his destination. When David got off the bus on Main Street and South Temple, he had to stretch to get circulation back into his little body. While the bus ride had been mind-boggling, his muscles were stiff, and for a boy used to running wild through the hills, the confinement had taken its toll.

David hadn't walked very far when he saw it. The sun glinted off the golden wingtips, causing him to shade his eyes to scrutinize better what he was seeing. There atop a tall marble pillar was, in molded perfection, a beautiful golden seagull, wings spread, ready to lift off into flight. Fireworks went off in David's head. Everything else seemed to fade from his view as the beautiful seagull swelled larger and more lifelike in his vision. Unaware of the moving traffic around him, David walked into the middle of the street where the marble pillar was erected. Cars screeched and dodged to keep from hitting him. David was oblivious.

He placed his hands on the side of the cool marble pillar, gazing up into the grandeur of the golden seagull. There was a metal plaque on the front of the monument, but David was unaware of it. The plaque described the "Miracle of the Seagulls" and how the pioneers in their gratitude had built this monument as a constant reminder of God's love in sending these special birds to save the pioneers from starvation. They had been declared the State's official bird, with an honored place in Utah's Hall of Fame.

But even before David read the plaque, flashes of remembrance raced through his consciousness. It was as if candid snapshots were focusing inside his head. He saw a man kneeling on the top of a mountain crest. He felt himself swooping through the air, surrounded by flapping wings, causing a great commotion.

Unwillingly David was jolted back to reality with the screeching brakes and the blaring horns. The vivid, unexplainable recollections ceased, and he was once more aware of being in the middle of Main Street in Salt Lake City, the biggest city he'd ever been in. The events of the day left him drained, and as he

rode the bus back to his uncle's house, David slumped down on the seat asleep. Luckily he had asked the bus driver to tell him when to get off.

CHAPTER FIVE

David was nine, almost ten. One Saturday afternoon the elders from the local ward came to visit David's family and ask if he would like to be baptized, reminding him that he was older than eight years old, the age when other children were baptized.

Seeing David's hesitation, his mother slowly said, "Well, we're not sure how to go about it."

"Not to worry, Sister Mantol," Elder Franklin told her. "There's a baptismal service scheduled for next Saturday. We'll have the bishop sign the papers."

They all sat on the front row. Sweet, beautiful, clean, shiny children, dressed in white, waiting to be baptized, all the proper age of eight years old except for David. The second counselor in charge of the service was expressing his gratitude for everyone's attendance and announcing the program. The invocation by Brother Johnson would be followed by a congregational hymn. Sister Marvelle, the primary president, accompanied the singing on the piano.

David felt good. He didn't understand why he should, but it was a comforting feeling to sit in this old building, on this old bench polished to a gleaming shine from years of use, in squeaky-clean clothes with his hair slicked back behind his ears. "If they really meant it when they said he would have all his sins washed away and be pure as the driven snow when he came up out of the baptismal waters, maybe my friends could play with me again," he thought.

The cloud that had darkened his young world might magically be lifted by the cleansing action of his baptism. It had to be worth something.

He hadn't paid much attention to the proceedings up to this point, but as the words spoken by the young man behind the pulpit began to penetrate his conscious thought, his attention was suddenly riveted to what he was hearing.

. . .King Nebuchadnezzar. . .Prince of the Eunuchs. . .he should bring certain of the children . . .in whom was no blemish . . . Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah..."

Then came the words that made David's heart race.

"But Daniel proposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. . . Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee."

As David listened, the speaker's story of Daniel unfolded. It seemed Daniel was a very unusual young man. Because of his purity of diet, requesting only to be given "pulse to eat and water to drink" instead of the rich food of the king, he was blessed by the Lord with much wisdom and understanding, so much so that he could interpret dreams and was ten times wiser and more intelligent than anyone within the king's realm.

Here was someone David could relate to. Daniel was *different*, for he didn't eat meat either. And the Lord had blessed him with great wisdom and the ability to understand dreams. He was favored above all the other young men. David was strangely comforted by what he heard and thought about Daniel throughout the rest of the meeting.

When it was his turn to go down into the warm, aqua-colored water, one of the men from the ward whom David didn't know grasped him by one wrist and supported him with his other hand while David held his nose with his free hand. He sank beneath the warm water to the bottom of the baptismal font, eyes opened, not wanting to miss any part of his baptism. He determined to find new meaning to his life through this ritual. He was like Daniel. He wanted to be ten times more intelligent — no, a *hundred* times more intelligent. And he wanted to interpret dreams. For the first time in his life he was grateful for his *difference*, grateful because he was like Daniel in the Old Testament, pure and undefiled, not only because he didn't eat meat, but because he had been baptized.

For the next few weeks David walked through his days with a special air of anticipation. He had been baptized, he was like Daniel. It would just be a matter of time before his friends' parents would recognize this and let their sons begin playing with him again. But nothing changed. The Elders stopped coming to visit. Only the Primary president remained persistent in her invitation to David and Kathryn to attend Wednesday afternoon primary.

Every night he would pull out the little Bible he had received when he was baptized and read the Book of Daniel. He determined to keep a dream journal, faithfully recording all his dreams and interpreting them with his limited understanding. Mostly they were dreams of sitting in a large, domed room feeling totally alone, or being chased by something too hideous to recall in the light of day. It was easy to understand the dream of the big empty room, being the loneliness he felt in isolation from *the flock*, but the horrible thing which had him in hot pursuit evaded his comprehension.

He began to wonder why it bothered him so much when his father took his former friends out hunting, those friends he'd been forbidden to associate with. Here was another puzzlement — that children who were not allowed to play with him would be allowed to go hunting with his father. But his father did have a certain notoriety. He'd been requisitioned by the government to go onto the Indian reservation and teach the Indians how to trap and hunt. He'd even been written up in *Field and Stream* for his expertise as a hunter and fisherman. This was probably the reason it rankled him that his son was such a failure at his way of life. While the boy didn't openly oppose him, the man felt a certain sense of rejection from his son. Nothing he did seemed to impress the boy. When he was out cutting up the deer he'd killed in preparation for the freezer, where would his son be? He was either wandering around the mountain foothills, or in the house, writing or cleaning. It was not that David was feminine, but he needed a sense of order and cleanliness for his own peace of mind, which his father could not relate to. His dad would never understand and never forgive the differences in his son.

Despite these differences, David enjoyed going fishing with his father. He loved being on the water. Sitting as quietly as his dad wanted him to was hard for David, but some seagulls attracted by the fish waste his father was throwing overboard caught David's attention. Their disgusting way in scrounging for food stirred something within David and he watched curiously as they fought amongst themselves for this or that slimy piece of fish gut floating on top of the water.

Mechanically, David took a fish head discarded by his father and attached it to his hook and line. With the skill taught to him by his pa, David threw the line out and waited. Before long a particularly large seagull swooped down engulfing the fish head, hook and all. As it flew up with its catch, the line of David's fishing pole trailed behind it. His dad looked at him in mock amusement, but didn't say anything. David waited until his line was played out then began slowly reeling in the bird. The bird fluttered and twisted, unsure of its future. This was not like any fish head he'd ever gotten hold of before.

As David reeled the bird in, it finally plunged into the water. He lifted the wet, confused bird and gently detached the sharp hook from inside the seagull's mouth. He held the seagull firmly between his hands. Recognizing the futility of struggle, the bird relaxed into submission. David probed the tiny black eyes with his own. Time and his surroundings ceased to exist and a recognition of some other time and other surroundings crowded into his memory. Rustling of wings, pecking of beaks, claws shooting spurts of sand through the air with their rapid movement filled David's reality. He was seeing another flock of seagulls, looking into the black, beady eyes of the Elder of the Flock. The Elder was declaring him an outcast, unfit for the companionship of the flock. In this bird David held in his hands, he recognized that Elder — it had the same look of haughty judgment and ridicule. His first instinct was to disgustedly toss the bird back into the water to scrounge for fish guts. As he continued to hold the bird and stare into the depths of its eyes, his mind flashed on a memory of forgotten knowledge recorded in the fathomless depths of his mind. A strange but familiar voice spoke, saying...

Right now you are a seagull. But the potential within you is boundless. Realize you have the power to become as great as you can imagine — and beyond. Don't be satisfied with fish heads. Don't settle for flying merely to and from *Learn to soar like the eagle. Push yourself to what you think is your breaking point, then further and*

*further beyond your expectations. Know that you are your only limitation. Know that "the **finger of God**" **that** writes upon the hearts of all of us is memory and your own innate organic memory is capable of teaching you all you ever need to know.*

As the memory faded, David released the seagull. The bird fluttered uncertainly in the air, determining the validity of its freedom, then flew off toward shore. David's reality once more settled in around him. "How strange it is that I can see and hear so many unusual things, and feel such deep memories within me!" he thought.

For the rest of the day he was content to sit back in the boat, feeling the sun and wind upon his face. He anticipated with a great deal of delight he knew not what, but he did know he was excited about whatever it was

that life had in store for him.

CHAPTER SIX

Saturday afternoon, 2:00 o'clock, the phone rang. Yes, it was the come-to-be-expected call from the young men's group.

"David," Kathryn yelled through the hall, "Brother Jorgensen wants to talk to you."

David knew what he wanted. Every week for the past two months someone from the church group had been calling him, wanting him to come to their activities.

"We have a fun outing planned this afternoon, David. I'm sure you'd enjoy it if you came. We plan to take the boys on a camp out into the Little Sierras."

David knew where the Little Sierras were. They were huge desert sand dunes just outside of Nephi. That was the kind of activity that David would really enjoy. "Okay," he said, "I'd like to come along." At least it wasn't the same old party with punch and cookies and dancing in their stuffy gymnasium.

Everyone was scheduled to meet at the warehouse at 11:30, and when David arrived the boys were in high spirits. Over the past few years the black-balling had modified to some extent, and there were two boys, Jim and Arnie, that David felt a warmth and friendship towards. When he walked up to the trucks revving their engines in the parking lot, Arnie yelled a welcome. "This is gonna be one fun outing!" he exclaimed. "Will you get a load of all these hot trucks! There's enough horse power here to make those dunes look like the Sahara Desert in the middle of a sand storm."

After the usual horsing around, the boys were finally settled into the trucks with all their gear and headed down the highway toward Nephi. It was a beautiful Saturday morning, anticipation was high, and David didn't have the slightest clue what was in store for him.

As they pulled off the highway and onto the dirt paths of Little Sierra, their first priority was to find a suitable camping spot. They bounced and bumped their way up into higher country where the trees and sage offered some protection for the sleeping bags and tents. Everyone hopped out and made camp, scout-style, eager to get on with the afternoon's activities. David noticed a canvas sack full of baseball bats. Baseball, he thought, that's original. David noticed that the leaders who were chaperoning this outing weren't much older than nineteen or twenty. In fact, there was no one over twenty-five in the whole group, and they all seemed uncommonly proud of their sleek, powerful trucks.

"Come on, you lily-livered chicken-bellies! Fraid of a little competition?" challenged a group leader with black hair. He had been strutting around with a cocky air, certain his truck was the most powerful. Quickly the boys were assigned to teams. The baseball bats were pulled out of the bag and randomly passed among several of them, then the rules were explained.

"We're gonna play bunny baseball," the black-haired leader boasted. "The object is to see who can get the most rabbit tails. Harold, your truck can be one team, and mine will be the other. The one who loses has to buy the winners burgers and shakes at MacDonal'd's in Nephi. Now, let's go!"

Both trucks wheeled off in a different direction, shooting sand and bits of sage brush into the air. David had been one of the less "fortunate ones." He was not selected to wield a baseball bat, but instead was instructed to ride in the back of the truck. As the vehicles darted this way and that, pulverizing the brush and undergrowth, rabbits shot in all directions to shrieks of delight from the participants. David watched in horror as one of the boys leaned over the edge of the truck and used his bat to club a small, frightened rabbit into insensibility. The boy quickly jumped down next to the shivering little animal, and with his knife severed the tail, his triumphant trophy, and tossed the body into the brush, leaving the carcass for the animals of prey.

David's first reaction when the rules of "bunny baseball" were explained was one of disbelief. "They can't be serious!" he thought. But as he watched his friends turn into blood-thirsty competitors, David's disbelief turned to sickening disgust. The truck he was riding in wheeled full circle to a stop and David jumped out. With no explanation or a word to anyone, David bolted down the dirt road toward the highway. From there he hitchhiked home.

It was late when David reached his house. Rather than disturb his parents, he headed up into the canyons, since he already had his sleeping bag on his back. From where he lived he could cut through the crusted alkali beds that lay just north of Clowards' farm, then up the edge of the plowed field by Dansies' old place. Luckily the outing was planned for a night with a full moon, so it was relatively easy for David to see his way. He followed the rutted road along the high line canal as far as the gas line where his abilities in tightrope walking were tested. He carefully placed each foot, one in front of the other, as he crossed the six inch wide gas line that bridged the high-line canal until it went underground next to Ol' Split Rock.

Ol' Split Rock was a massive brown slab of sand stone, taller than a house, and split perfectly down its middle, the two halves gaping open like a monster's mouth, one half standing vertical against the sky, its flat surface facing the town below. The lower half lay square on the ground, its face glaring up at the darkened universe.

The first time David had taken time out to rest by this huge rock, he laid down, spreading himself to the sky. His mother often told him he'd been born with a patch of that blue sky captured in his eyes. That was when he noticed the writings. The upper rock was covered with lines and spirals, deep red drawings etched in the rock's face. They seemed to point somewhere up Water Canyon, but he could not see anything of much significance.

Weary from the afternoon's *festivities*, David decided to spread his sleeping gear next to this protective rock. After his long, dusty hike he wanted nothing more than to wash the dirt away with clear, cold water and sleep. He hoped that sleep would wash his mind of the repulsive sights of the mutilated rabbits, just as the water washed away the dust.

The canyons never failed David. The next morning as the cool mountain air filled his nostrils, a wisp of a spider's thread brushed across his cheek, waking him as the spider floated past his face on its way to the sand. David stretched inside his sleeping bag.

"How great this is," he thought. "Being alone suits me." Against his will, his mind recalled the previous day's activities. "How can anyone be so cruel, why can't they sense the terror those rabbits feel when they're chased and slaughtered?"

With deliberate effort he forced the ugly scenes from his mind, he didn't want those thoughts to surface again. He could hear squirrels and birds busily involved in their morning preparations for the day. He wanted to watch the squirrels. When he was little his dad taught him an old Indian trick. If he walked through the underbrush, making no attempt at quiet, the animals would scurry and hide, observing his commotion, trying to anticipate his motives, ever on the alert to protect themselves if need be. After firmly establishing his presence, if he would be very still, barely blinking an eyelash, the animals would come right up to him, sniffing him, probably to see if he was dead. Birds would even land on him. Sometimes David sat for forty five minutes before an animal approached him, but the pleasure in connecting with these wild creatures made the painstaking wait worthwhile.

He slipped out of his bag and, as noisily as he could, walked to the water pipe, pulled out the plug and took a long, quenching drink of cold water. After splashing some on his face to wash away sleep, he thrashed through the underbrush to a likely restroom and relieved himself. He then walked up into the quakies and stood next to a big maple. He rested his chin against a limb of the tree — and froze. With his eyes straight ahead he could see into the opposite tree where a little squirrel made funny chattering sounds as it went about its business, its industrious tail sweeping this way and that, with ears ever alert to surrounding noises. A gentle breeze blew down out of the canyon carrying David's scent away from the squirrel. Because it sensed intuitively that all was not right in its world, frequently it paused to "test the air". Its little ears would perk up, looking around with its bright, beady eyes, and though it sensed danger, it couldn't determine what the danger was.

David empathized with the squirrel. The hair on the back of his own neck sometimes pricked for no apparent reason, then suddenly he'd stumble onto a rattler in his path or a bobcat snarlingly making its presence known.

He watched the squirrel intently, not stirring and barely breathing. The little animal scurried down the tree and over to the limb David was resting against. He continued along David's limb until he was positioned squarely in front of David's face, but with his back to him. His bushy tail almost caused David to sneeze, and the thought crossed David's mind that he might be the one in danger, not the squirrel. *What if the little animal sees me and lashes out with his paws, or worse yet, bites me on the nose? No, this is too great!* he relished. *I've got to see what happens.*

The squirrel poised perfectly still — tension was at peak level. Oh, *please, I don't want to sneeze!* David thought. Then, as the suspense mounted, the squirrel turned his little head to stare directly into the big blue eyes which stared directly at him. For a moment the universe and its workings ceased as realization of the predicament hit home. Luckily the little squirrel's heart didn't stop, but he was frozen in his tracks. Unable to move from sheer terror, he thumped his little bottom up and down against the top of the limb, emitting shrill little sounds of "eek, eek, eek."

Now, David's nature would never allow him to harm even the smallest of creatures, but the plight of this little squirrel struck David's sense of humor to such a depth that he could only stay frozen for a few seconds before he threw himself to the ground and with gales of laughter he shook until his eyes streamed with tears. Years later when David retold this story, he still threw back his head and roared with pure pleasure at the humorous plight of that poor, helpless squirrel.

The Indian watched David as he lay sprawled in the grass, holding his sides to keep them from bursting as deep body shakes of laughter rolled through him. Silently he waited, much as David had waited for the squirrel to notice him.

The Indian startled David when he began to speak. "I am Jemi, and I have watched you," he said. "You are a friend of the animals, the birds. They sense who you are, and now *the eagle has landed.*"

In some fear, David looked at the Indian as though he were an apparition and asked, "What do you mean, about the eagle landing?" He looked all around him, and didn't see an eagle.

Jemi offered no explanation. Instead he walked over to Ol' Split Rock and rested his hand above the paintings. "What do you see?" The question was simple enough. Next to the spirals and pointing arrows, David saw figures.

"I see a large horse going into the mouth of a cave and I see a bunch of little horses coming out of the cave."

"Is that *all* you see?" asked the Indian. David felt like he was in school being interrogated by a teacher and feeling like he did when he didn't know the answers.

"What do *you* see?" David asked Jemi.

"Every place, everything has another dimension to it, and although the writings tell a story, there is the story of those who created the writings. To most, this land is harsh and barren. They see it as lifeless. But the land is covered with stories, if you look for them. The stories give life to the land. They flow out of these canyons and over the valley like a magic life potion, like a mixture of milk and honey. Many sense this and are drawn here, but don't understand why. They feel, but they cannot see. Not all the stories are recorded on stone; some are in the earth shapes like the mountain peaks that form the Indian Maiden, or the cliffs that form the cougar, the camel or the skull. Some stories are kept for safe keeping in the hearts and minds of the old ones, yet others are blowing in the wind and are out of reach unless you learn to capture them as the wild horses are captured and driven into Box Canyon.

"One place is no different, no more sacred than any other unless you learn of its stories. A rock is a rock unless you can see that someone or something climbed over that same rock a hundred or a thousand years before, or even a hundred or a thousand years to come. Futures are more difficult to see.

"The drawings are the writer's legacy, but they must be *seen* to be appreciated, otherwise they are all dormant, sterile glyphs, dead letters that can be seen a hundred thousand times and never be made to live.

"Project your sight into the eagle above and imagine that you see what he can see. As you do this, in time your inner eye will open and you shall see through the eyes of the eagle, not the eye of your musings. Be patient. I will teach you."

Without knowing why, David understood what Jemi was telling him. At times in his dreams he felt closely connected with strange people who didn't belong in his day-to-day world, yet their existence was too real to be denied.

The Indian led David into a grove of quaking aspens. Their leaves danced and twirled showing first this side and then that side to the sun. David remembered seeing a heart carved into the bark of one of the older trees with the initials "V.M. + M.H." The Indian sensed David's thoughts and led him to that tree.

"Place your hand on the heart, read the story behind it." David placed his hand over the initials and waited. It wasn't long before a vignette unfolded, revealing to him the story of the lovers who carved their initials in this tree. Two young people very much in love, fresh to the experience of deep emotion toward one another and budding with the beauty of first romance, gazed into each other's eyes. Then, with a vow of undying love, the boy shaped the heart and placed their initials in the middle. David was startled as he realized the young couple was his own mother and father.

Jemi turned his glittering, deep-set black eyes toward the sky, the sun was peaking over Ol' Split Rock, casting morning shadows on the cool sand. It had edged its way far enough toward the west that a portion of the writings on the face of the rock were in sunlight. The Indian pointed toward something David had never noticed before. There was an opening in the rock which had, until now, gone undetected by him. Jemi led him into the opening of a cave. David's heart was racing and his excitement spread through every cell in his body. After the bright sunlight, the interior of the cave was indistinguishable until David's eyes adjusted down to the limited amount of light reflecting off the rock walls. When he could see, he noticed that on one side of the cave was a painting of an eagle and on the other side, a nest with eggs in it. David wondered what significance they held.

"If you are to understand, you must see with more than your eyes. It is your mind that truly sees, and your mind has the power to see anything you want it to. When the eagle flies to the nest we will talk again. Practice," instructed Jemi.

David turned to study the eagle. When he looked around, the Indian had gone. David sat Indian-style inside the entrance to the cave *practicing*. His eyes watered from the intensity of his gaze as he tried to force the eagle to come together with the nest. After three hours he wasn't sure he could unfold his legs from their bent position. He was certain the eagle hadn't budged.

"Was this reality, or *what?*" thought David. But he couldn't deny the fact that he was sitting inside a cave that, until that morning, he didn't know existed. He would practice, concentrating intently, desperately wanting to learn the Indian's art of *seeing*.

CHAPTER SEVEN

In the last five years, David had come to the mountains more often than before, hoping to see Jemi once again, and learn even more from him. He had remembered Jemi's parting words, and had feverishly practiced visualizing the eagle flying to the nest full of eggs, and finally was successful several weeks ago. As David had stared at the great stone bird, his imagination finally became operative enough to cause the lifeless picture to become animated, and it flew majestically to the waiting nest. David had yelled right out loud in celebration of this feat, and knew that soon Jemi would visit.

Yet now David sat on the mountain peak, unable to respond to the natural beauty which surrounded him. His hurt was unexplainable. He wasn't really seeking an answer, he merely wanted relief from the unrest inside. At times like this, oblivion would be welcome. He could not remember a time when emptiness didn't fill his soul, when a feeling of homesickness wasn't just beneath the surface. He couldn't understand why he should feel homesickness. What did he have to be homesick for? He wasn't sure, yet there was a longing in him for something else, a forgotten memory that rarely surfaced, and when it did it was for just a moment, and then it was gone.

Was there something more to this life than just living a *good* life in order to get into heaven, and then dying? He knew that the answer was inside of him, and longed to uncover it. Yet he felt so alone, and didn't know how to find the answers that he sought. Most of the time David stoically dealt with his loneliness, but at times like this when he was full of questions and doubts, only escape and solitude in the mountains offered a semblance of relief.

Jemi silently approached him from behind. "Don't cry, my brother. The family of one's birth is at times like licking honey from the stem of thorns. You have another family who, when they are gathered, shall be like the summer's sweet nectars and the flowers of mountain meadows."

Startled out of his grief, David sobbed, "But why does it have to be so hard, and take so long, and hurt so much?"

Jemi spoke again, this time with the wisdom of ten thousand years. "There is no wealth but *life*. No joy but what you choose. The tragedy is when life *dies* inside a man while he yet lives.

"You must create a poverty in your attachments to people and things that would stop you from loving life and being fully alive. Put these attachments under your feet and not you under them; then the struggle is gone. As you climb the mountain of self-knowledge there is baggage you will want to take, precious things that will weigh you down and keep you from the radiant light. When you reach the summit of this mountain, your true heritage will shine forth with bright energy and power, with keen intelligence and a heart of fire that, until you make this pilgrimage, is only dissipated among a thousand little wants and preferences and deep attachments. Be strong and forge a path deeper and deeper into the heart of reality of your being and the purpose of your life.

"You need to search out and find the *sign of your nature* — your signature. It will make you strong, an instrument of power. You will only find it in true purification of mind and flesh, the purification of simplicity. Remember, this is not a poverty of people and things, but a poverty of *attachment* to people and things. Come with me."

Jemi led David down the steep side of the mountain until they were once more in front of Ol' Split Rock. From a pouch Jemi had around his waist he produced a rock about five inches in diameter. On its surface was drawn a sun and a moon, proportionate in size. "I will hold the stone just six inches away from your face. Close your right eye and look at the moon. Tell me when the sun disappears." Jemi slowly moved the stone away from David's face. When it was about a foot away from David's scrutinizing gaze, the sun disappeared from his view.

"Your learned ones say it is a *blind* spot, and so it is to those who "have eyes but cannot see." To the ancient ones it was called the *open door* — the door to greater sight — the door of memory and dreams, a window of pure light and pure intelligence where the unknowable and unseeable become seen and known; a door where sound is seen and colors heard and smells perceived.

"Now, close your eyes and place the pad of your thumb over your left nostril with your mouth closed. Take a deep breath, then repeat this with your right nostril. One side will allow the air in more easily than the other side. Take this plug of cotton and block the nostril that is less useful. With your eyes closed, press the butt of your hands into your eyes and watch. You will see flashes of light and color patterns. Continue to look deep. Look for any and all images there. Record what thoughts and memories come to you. Then, when you see but one scene and no activity, stop. Do this each day whenever you seek answers. When you want answers to creative things, wait until the right nostril is unrestricted, or fully dilated. When you want answers to practical things, wait until the left nostril is unrestricted. With women it is the opposite. Their system is reversed, which allows them a greater depth of intuitiveness.

"At first images may just flash. They may appear fragmented and hard to interpret, much like dream language. In time you will understand your own symbolic language and read it plainly and easily. You can use this method to interpret your night dreams. At night the nostrils continue to alternate, as during the day. They can change every few minutes, but over a twenty four hour period, each nostril will be dominant for twelve hours.

"A good diviner or dowser is aware of the breath of their nostrils and works their hands accordingly. A seer does the same, but uses the images of the left or right sides of the screen (seen in the mind when the palms of the hands cover the eyes) to interpret.

"I now give you two stones. One is dark, the other is light. Stare at the dark stone for one minute and project it to a dark surface, and it becomes light. When looking for understanding to dark or *hidden* things, use a dark stone for projection and the light of the eye shall illuminate your mind with the light of understanding. Use the light stone on things you understand clearly but wish to alter in order to create hidden things to appear, for light projects as dark and shows forth hidden realms blinded by one's belief of already knowing, wherein *new* insights are had by casting the shadows of doubt on all things and proving them, for all things should be challenged and tested and proven from time to time."

There had been a dramatic rain storm prior to David's escape to the mountain. Puddles were nestled in rocks and crevices, rivulets of water had carved wrinkles down the face of the dirt embankments. A magnificent display of rainbows filled the sky, creating arches of color in four or five areas out over the valley below. Jemi asked David how many colors he could see in the rainbows. David's first scrutiny revealed three colors to him, but knowing the piercing manner with which the Indian viewed things, he concentrated until he observed five colors, which he stated to Jemi.

"Just five?" Jemi knew the boy would discover more through closer observation.

"No, there are seven, aren't there?" David was never completely confident when he responded to Jemi's questions, recognizing that the Indian's power of observation far surpassed his own limited abilities.

"When you see twenty one colors you will truly observe the rainbow," Jemi said patiently. "Three shades of each of the seven colors, which colors match the seven notes of the octave, with their accompanying flats and sharps."

Jemi placed a large, flat rock in front of David. It was strikingly white with black lines drawn vertically on its surface. "Hold the stone just six inches away from your face. Close your right eye and look at the lines until you see color. All the many colors of the rainbow are present between those black lines.

"With all of your looking, look with the eye of your imagination and try to fathom meanings and purpose in what you see. This is called the *Look doctrine*. This doctrine or principle leads to great wisdom and knowledge as you apply it to the doctrine of signatures. I have here a carrot." Jemi, as if by magic, produced for David's examination a beautiful, fresh carrot which he cut in half.

"Study the carrot. What do you see?"

As David studied the severed carrot he recognized the *signature* of an eye. "It is an eye," David answered.

The old Indian smiled. "Very good, you learn quickly. The carrot has the signature of an eye, so the ancient ones knew that carrots were an offering to the belly as a gift for the eyes." Jemi explained the color of the carrot, its leaves, its underground growth, all meant specific things that David, through pondering, would come to understand.

They talked of figs, how they grow in twos and hang together with many seeds, like a man's figs. David was amused with the connection, albeit slightly embarrassed at the Indian's comparison.

"The avocado has one seed," said Jemi.

"The woman," responded David.

"The cervix," instructed Jemi. This was a new word for David. The Indian further related walnuts to the brain and potatoes to the kidneys and lungs.

From that day forward, David learned to look at a plant, a fruit, a vegetable, stones, insects and beasts and know their inherent nature, their real name, their eternal signature, because a correct name sounded the various parts of their true nature. He eventually learned to read the signature of people as easily as reading the pages of a book.

Jemi taught David the ten basic sounds of all speech, their numerical value, and the esoteric, or hidden meanings. This made every word come alive in David's mind. Fire instead of sorrow burned within his heart and flesh. He felt alive and loved. Life had a sense of purpose as he grasped the relevance of history and the pure link that connected him with every living thing since time began. Each thing David touched had its origin and roots linked with those early ancients who used this same system to name all of the earth's creatures and things.

David left the mountain jubilant. He could hardly wait to practice all the exercises Jemi had shown him. The bone-weary loneliness that had previously permeated David would no longer haunt him. He felt connected with the entire earth and all of creation. He needn't feel rejected or unloved by his biological family, for he was part of a much greater family, the family of humanity.

That night when David went to sleep he had a significant dream. He awoke, anxious to record his feelings in the dream journal he kept by his bed. As he sat at the night stand with pencil in hand, he attempted to describe the dream which had so affected him in sleep. He was in a large group of people milling around in a strange, desert-like setting. There were large cloud-like pillars coming down out of the sky, ending right above the heads of the people. Everyone seemed to be in a state of panic, interpreting the pillars and strange phenomena as a signal for the end of the world.

David sensed no danger, however, and was interested in the unusual proceedings. He felt he learned profound things from this dream.

As he recalled all that had transpired in the dream and attempted to record it in his journal, a strange sensation in his right arm prevented him from accomplishing this. At first he thought his arm was asleep and shook it vigorously to regain circulation. When this failed, he grasped his right wrist with his left hand and tried to force cooperation from his writing hand. Again he failed. He put the pen down and walked to the kitchen for a drink. Returning, he attempted again to record his dream. His hand remained dysfunctional.

David pondered the unusualness of the entire situation — the dream, and now this unexplained failure of his manual dexterity. In frustration he gave up his attempt at writing and relaxed his arm, slumping against the back of his chair. An unexplained sensation began at his shoulder, emanating down through his arm to the very tips of his fingers. His fingers then became firm and tightened their grip on the pencil. This was unexplainable to him, certainly not a function he was consciously coordinating. As the pencil moved across the page, words formed before David's eyes. As they appeared, they were new information to him, not a projected thought on his part. The words his hand was writing spoke of his dream and what it meant, of ancestors of David that he had never known, and even of future events in his life.

For hours, David was able to utilize this strange and illuminating gift. There were brief periods when he left his desk for a drink of water or to relieve himself, even get some light refreshment, but immediately upon returning, the gift would resume. David learned later that Aaron, Moses' scribe, was gifted with a rod that when it would *bud* (come to life, or move) enabled him to write great things. The rod was a stylus and budded when this gift of automatic handwriting rested on Aaron.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Several years after the second encounter with Jemi on the mountain's face, David was introduced to the tranquil, healing comfort of the Spanish Fork Mud Pots by his mother. Often he would go there and luxuriate in the silky, sensual feeling they offered.

As David's entire body slipped into the warm liquid earth, he closed his eyes and tried to see into the realms of his deepest memory. Often when he focused with great strength and desire, he was able to see flashes of scenes that were usually so brief as to be instantaneous, yet sometimes continued for minutes, or so it seemed. He wanted to see back to the early stirrings of human life on the planet, he sought the far distant echoes of time in its newness and origin of life. He searched for his primordial connections — symbols, pictures, things, conversations, elemental beings. Could he find himself?

Gradually the dampness of lush greenery filled his nose. He identified lines of sunlight piercing through soft intricate patterns of white clouds. He beheld layers of fallen leaves within a shadowed grove of gigantic trees, trees that from this time forth would stand as subtle reminders of a world gone by, of an age where life was calm and at peace with itself, where wonder and beauty filled the air. These trees represented a time of freedom from society's imprisonment in monetary servitude and restraint, a time when all could play together and sing in a spirit of joy; a time when work itself was but a dance of celebration to life and creation.

When David sensed the voice, he was unable to discern if it came from within or without. It was the voice of a woman.

"This is the morning of creation, the day of the world's first equinox of spring. The *76 year comet* burns in the sky above. Arise, go to the meadow."

If he was walking he could not tell; if he was dreaming, he didn't know. As he left the grove of trees behind him, he was met by a thick mist. Dew filled the entire meadow. The cheerful sounds of children echoed all about.

Something deep within his heart moved him across the open fields to the awesome monoliths of rock. Quietly he passed over the outer rings of the solar stones, then through the Circle of Guardians. Without stopping, he climbed onto the rock table in the area that would one day be called *Squaring of the Circle*.

The dense morning fog had puddled upon the huge flat rock table, creating a thin sheet of pure water that reflected the massive stone doorways surrounding him. He stared into the small pool of water and searched for images reflected there. For him, time had ceased to exist while the sun arched into its zenith in the heavens. The splendor of radiant sunlight upon the water, coupled with his imagination, produced an image from deep within his cells of archived memory.

Mystically, a woman of divine, radiant wonder and earthy, strong beauty stood before him. After moments, perhaps years, he asked softly, "Who are you?"

"Be still and listen. I have come to give to you the gift of sight, the sight of memory, for the sight of memory has no bounds and no limits of past, present, or future. My gift to you will be like unto Daniel of old, like unto Arthur the Boy King. The *Sight of Memory* in his day was called *Excaliber*, and it comes of pure waters and radiant sunlight, for these both create reflection, a word for the sight of memory.

"There is a state of consciousness Arthur dubbed *Lady of the Lake*. It is a physical, mental, social and emotional state of being wherein one's own earth body is pure and the light of simplicity and joy is bright and calm; where one's own waters reflect the light of great understanding." She paused and remained silent.

Again David asked, "Who are you?" She glowed as she answered, "I am the Great Creatress, the Divine Ancestress, the Queen of Heaven, the Mother of All Living. You know me as Earth. I have been given many names — Isis, Virgin, Venus, Lady of Byblos, Amber Priestess, Demeter and Great Goddess, the Serpent Woman, Aphrodite, Athena, Nit-hofep, Amazon Frieze, Artemis, Mother Earth, Dianna, Eve, the House of Life, Mother of the Wad, Arinna, Great Qadesh, Queen Nana, Prophetess, Ishtar the Queen,

Mighty Lady, Woman of Wonder, Mother Nature, Seeress, Becoming Ariser, Giver of Destinies, Woman of Holiness, Anath, Dione, Dann, Dawn, Goddess of Kingship, Cybele, Rhea, Buto, Idumea, Gaia, Astarte, Ua-Zit, Ashtoreth, Hathor, Cobra Goddess — and others innumerable." She became silent again.

David asked, "Do you know me?"

The Earth Goddess answered, "I have known you for all time, as I have known everyone born of me. I know my children, but they have forgotten me. They have forgotten my ways. A veil of forgetfulness covers their eyes and they cannot see me. They are utterly blind and they cannot hear me. They have no vision. Their memories have been reduced to idiotic repetitions, a life of rote. Their minds and hearts are filled to overflowing with the pustulence of standardized memories and experiences, fabricated to mask and stifle the deep, creative, ecstatic sight of memory.

"Their memories are mass produced, collective, and institutionalized memories created by governing bodies that obliterate the past in order to control the present society and its economics of greed. These institutions of schools, churches and finance grow larger through blind servitude of unseeing followers who voluntarily forget who they are, not realizing what they have come to be.

"Your challenge is to remember and begin to see the lies of man-made memories. When others rise to this challenge they will begin to transcend surface memory and superficial life experience, and connect with the sources of instinctive, ecstatic knowledge written in their fleshly book of remembrance, their book of life. The records of deep memory are grounded in me, the living earth. Memories can be made vivid through primal experiences of the elements of air and fire and earth and water; memories of archaic times, when the commonplace — the rocks, the streams, the trees and animals — spoke of one's connection to the moon, the sun and the stars.

"Elemental sight memory is that which stirs within a deep passion for life and the celebration of one's physical house, the body of flesh, generating movement of life out of the fixed state of forgetfulness and society's ways of struggle, disease, the utter lack of true wealth, and death.

"As Goddess of Heaven, I have cried forth a warning unto my children for the last two hundred years. Only a few have listened. Now it is time for as many women and men and children to come forth today in the ways of life, my ways, your mother's ways."

"What do you mean, you have known me for all time?" he questioned.

The Earth Mother knew that David comprehended all she had spoken, knew that he memorized every word as if it were a precious gem set into a crown of gold.

"Your body is made of matter," she continued. "Matter is a word that means *mother*, and is what time has become. Matter is truth. Pure matter is pure truth. Intelligence is only potential. It is energy unexpressed. Intelligence must seek matter for expression. Some call this manifestation. The constant seeking of intelligence for matter and its purer forms is called forward evolution or eternal progression.

"Light, both visible and invisible, is the energy of intelligence. When it is stated that intelligence is the light of truth, this simply means that thought cannot be seen or comprehended until its energy, or light, reflects off of truth or matter. The heavens above are dark until light reflects off of matter. It is dark in space because matter is not condensed enough to reflect the energy or light passing through it. In order for light to reflect there must be water, or at least a monomolecular layer of water, which covers everything on my surface.

"The reason you are capable of thought process is because your body of elements contains water. Light shines on, in and around you. You also generate light and shine it out from you through the vision of your eyes. Just as light shining on water creates a reflection of everything around it, so you reflect in the same way. Your reflections are called memory. Memory is a doublet: *Mem* is a letter of the ancient Hebrew alphabet and means water; *ory*, the second part of the word, is short for glory or splendor of light. Light on water reflects. This is *mem-ory*, the basis for all thought.

"When the mountain lake is muddied after the storm it ceases to reflect clearly until impurities settle or are removed. Nor does this lake reflect well if the waters are broken up by waves or the wind. Reflection is greatest when water is pure and calm. So it is with you. Stressful situations create distorted memory. Remember when you were nervous before a test? Your waters were stirred and your reflections were

fractured, at best; then when the test was over you were calm and could reflect and remember all that you knew before the test.

"Some people muddy their waters of life by eating and drinking things that clog and muddy their streams and inner seas of life. Their lives are anxious and fearful and worrisome. They dwell in filth and death and great forgetfulness is upon them. If they could remember all that is within them, then they would have a knowledge of all things past, present and future. Their lives would be filled with joy and meaning, yet their darkness overtakes their light."

Her words were touching the very core of David, those elusive memories that always tried to surface. He questioned the reason for memory to be so hidden, and asked "Are you saying that there is a veil placed over my memory, and that it is caused by what I eat?"

She answered saying, "It is not a single veil that covers an isolated memory bank within, for your memory is found in every cell of your body. The great veil is your entire body, which is darkened by the weak blood you have inherited from generations past, and also by the impurities with which you fuel your frame, either by food or air or topical ointments or injections. However, sometimes the veil can be temporarily lifted through great focus and desire, and much can be seen and experienced, but these moments are always brief and elusive.

"When Jemi told you to touch the tree, you saw visions through memory of your mother and father; so young, so happy, so in love. It surprised you. You never knew there was a time in their lives like that.

"There is more you must learn, my son. In order to attend the school of your Mother Earth you must suckle at her breasts and be nurtured only by her waters for the space of forty days and forty nights."

Something stirred within David's memory as she spoke these words. When he had the unusual dream, the writings that were given him through the Gift of Aaron had spoken of the same thing. He had feared to do this, not knowing if it was humanly possible for a man such as he to survive a forty day fast. He knew that great ones such as Christ, Enoch, Melchizedek and Moses had done this, but was he capable of such a thing as well?

"When you have reached your twenty first year, pitch a tent at the headwaters of Diamond Fork Creek" she continued, "and drink the waters of the clear stream that flows directly from the mountain rock. Eat nothing and fear not, for the strength of many is within you. I am in you and around you. Trust your Mother, and I will keep you."

When she had finished speaking, the Earth Mother vanished from David's sight, and instead David was looking at his own body, still sitting deep within the arms of the earth, eyes closed as if asleep. He felt as if he were hovering, or almost flying above the earth, for he was aware of movement everywhere, all at once, instantaneously within him and without him. It was as if he could see the entire face of the earth, every tree, every rock, every leaf, every animal, and he experienced their reality. He could literally feel every rock sleeping on the face of the earth, every fish swimming in every ocean, every flower growing under the sun, every tree swaying in the breeze, and all of this was instantaneous, not a succession of events. Words did not do justice in trying to describe the experience, but he was flying or moving high enough to see all things, yet close enough to distinguish each one. The adventure filled him to overflowing. He was one with all things, and they were in him and through him. As quickly as the event had commenced, it finished, and David was completely overwhelmed. He knew that he had just experienced a taste of what real memory was, and he wanted more. He realized that all he had seen was recorded within him, and that he was connected with every part of nature. He was hungry to re-live the experience, and feel once again the communication of all living things. "If that is what fasting will do," he thought, "then I can't begin soon enough!"

David opened his eyes and realized that he was still deep within the mud. Stunned and a little bewildered, he climbed out of the clay arms of his Mother Earth. He would never forget the experience that he had just had. He thought deeply about the instruction he had received to fast on water for forty days. Although he feared going without food for so long, he really wanted to fast if it would remove the *veil* that hid his incredible memory and awareness within. He trusted what he had been told by his Earth Mother, but did not see how he could survive. He would be relentless in his pursuit of *memory*, for he knew that it contained the answer to all things. David then determined to go and research all that he could about fasting,

so that he was better prepared for the ominous task that faced him. He bathed in the sparkling hot mineral baths, dressed and went home.

DAY ONE

David had completed all the preparations that he could think of that a forty day camping trip without food would entail. His gear included the usual tent, sleeping bag, lantern, flashlight hammock and clothing. Also included were several items not normally taken on an extended sojourn in the forest, such as an enema bag, several boxes of reference books, a small table for writing, a generous supply of paper and pencils, and even a small set of scales. David had brought the scales so that he could know exactly how much weight he was losing each day. Though he was by no means fat, he had a substantial amount of extra body mass that he looked forward to losing.

Noticeably absent was any sign of food, and this made David feel a little intimidated, but his determination was greater than it had ever been in any venture he had embarked upon. He had had a taste of memories swelling up within him, producing new knowledge and profound emotions, and was willing to do whatever was necessary to repeat and enlarge those experiences. He followed the instructions that his Mother Earth had given him and pitched his tent at the headwaters of Diamond Ford Creek in Spanish Fork Canyon.

He had been so apprehensive to embark on this fast, unsure whether his body could make it. Friends around him thought that he had lost his mind, and tried unceasingly to talk him out of it, claiming that David would die if he tried fasting for so long without food. Consequently, he had gone to a large library and researched every reference that he could find on fasting. He had found that fasting was not dangerous when done properly, but it was unfamiliar to most people. He wrote down everything that he learned and brought the papers with him to read, just in case he should get weak and unsure of himself.

Just before the sun set on the first day of his fast, the growlings and rumblings from his stomach were telling him that he had not supplied the usual nourishment that it was used to. Certainly David was hungry, but the feeling was not so overpowering that he was miserable. To occupy his time, he located his notes on fasting that he had brought along, and reviewed them again. They are included here in their entirety:

Fasting has existed since the beginning of life on earth. An ill or injured animal's first instinct is to abstain from solid food until it is again healthy. They instinctively know that the healing process will be much faster and more effective when it abstains from solid food that burdens its digestive tract. This instinct has always existed within the animal kingdom.

The human body has this same instinct, for it is common for most people to stop eating when illness strikes. There is a widespread practice of fasting in many religious cultures, both ancient and modern, around the world.

Fasting has been used both as a religious ritual and for preventing and curing diseases. Fasting purifies the body of earth's wide variety of pollutants, thereby improving bodily health and function. Many health advocates today fast several times per year. Fasting improves the body's capacity and ability to better utilize the food eaten.

When the body gets no rest from processing food day after day, the digestive and cleansing systems are often subject to an uninterrupted workload. Environmental pollutants also contribute to this workload. Also, excess protein tends to acidify the body in an unhealthy way.

The body is often unable to rid itself of all these stored toxins, waste products, body acids, excess proteins, and fat deposits. If this condition continues long enough, it can lead to cancer and other innumerable diseases. Fasting is necessary to give the digestive system a deserving rest, and more importantly to cleanse the body.

During a fast, many biochemical processes will take place in the body, resulting in many reactions outside the body as well. The body's metabolism is a complicated procedure involving intestinal digestion, nutrient transport through the blood, and lymphatics for energy and tissue building, and the transport of waste products and toxins to the body's excretory organs. The excretory organs include the large intestine, the kidneys, the bladder, the lungs, and the sweat glands.

These metabolic processes will take place whether you supply the body with food or not. The body will start releasing low grade energy stored as fat, which will rapidly decrease body fat levels. Since the blood always tries to keep its level of protein constant, it will keep these levels up by also breaking down inferior tissues of diseased, damaged, aged or dead cells, abnormal growth tissues, tumors, and other undesirable tissues.

While fasting, the body feeds itself on the most impure and inferior materials and all morbid accumulations of tumors, abscesses, fat deposits, and damaged tissue are burned as rubbish. As all of these toxic materials are dumping into the bloodstream, the body can become so poisoned that it becomes very ill and even dies. The blood is cleansing itself and other tissues at a cellular level and is dissipating large pockets of clustered proteins and filth and toxic waste into the bloodstream. Care must be taken to make sure that excretory organs are doing their job, by daily enemas, deep exhaling through exercise or routine, and cleansing of the skin.

This cleansing also occurs in a milder form when certain *house cleaner* fruits are eaten. Many claim that they cannot eat fresh fruit for it makes them *sick*. The fact is that fruit is such an effective house cleaner that if you eat very much, it can pull the excess sodium out of the cells and dissipate the clustered proteins and poisons into the blood, causing discomfort. So fruit can make you sick while it heals you. It is a *two-edged sword*.

During an extended fast, the body expels both organic and inorganic poisonous substances such as iodine, arsenic, mercury, acids, viral agents, oxylates and more. All these substances impair body functions and are hard to eliminate under normal circumstances.

While fasting, the stomach and intestines will shrink considerably. The excretion of digestive juices will decrease and your intestines will change from being organs of absorption to organs of excretion. This excretion of waste products and toxins will also take place in the liver and other organs participating in the digestive process. This phenomena will start in full force after the third day of a fast.

The gallbladder will often contract during a fast to release discharges of mucus and solid matters that are small stones. Those with gallbladder problems will sometimes experience pain in connection with this process. Discomfort is usually experienced when diseased matter leaves the body, so this should not discourage the continuation of the fast.

Secretion glands usually decrease the quantity of secretions. The cells of the thyroid gland will shrink and thyroid hormone production will be lowered. Sex glands also will be less active. Menstruation is often delayed and will sometimes be absent for a time after a fast is concluded.

Heart activity also will change while fasting. The pulse rate will go down as the heart beat slows. Fasting therefore can ease and improve certain heart conditions, such as high blood pressure, and the healing of the actual tissues of the heart.

The transition from solid foods to fluids will subject the body to certain strains that it may not be used to. The curtailed supply of nutrients may sometimes lead to certain side effects, such as worry, sleeplessness, feelings of cold, hunger, nausea, muscle ache and constipation. Those who experience the most discomfort are those in most need of this cleansing. The best cures for these symptoms are fresh, clean air, daily exercise, a relaxing environment, enemas and rest.

Fasting can prevent, improve and cure many diseases such as circulatory problems, mild diabetes, intestinal problems, respiratory conditions, skin problems and more.

The first time the body experiences an extended fast, it will experience a rapid loss of weight. The first few days will remove five or more pounds of morbid tissue. After that, there is usually a loss of one pound per day, depending on the type and amount of fluids consumed, for a water fast will cause more weight loss than a fruit juice fast. The fluids that are consumed on a fast flush the body clean of various waste products, thus resulting in weight loss. Almost all the weight lost will be body fluids that are expelled as urine, although the lungs and the skin are also working hard to expel the wastes.

This loss of body mass is not a loss of muscle mass, for the body does not consume itself. The body's production of growth hormones increases after a fast and stays higher than normal long after a fast has been

terminated. This hormone stimulates greater muscle growth and higher fat metabolism, which is a burning and removal of excess fat cells.

Fasting for forty days or less will not harm you or damage your body, unless good excretion of toxins is not facilitated. Many hundreds of people undertake extended fasts to cleanse their systems and cure their diseases with no harmful effects. Your body can heal you if given the right conditions.

David finished reading his notes and couldn't help feeling thrilled with the growlings in his stomach. He welcomed all of the effects that each day of the fast would bring. He went to sleep hungry and happy.

DAY TWO

On the evening of the second day, David had built a large fire. The mountain air became frosty cold as soon as the sun went down. As David stared into the crackling blue and yellow lights of his blaze, he became aware that his old Indian friend, Jemi, had noiselessly sat down right beside him. Jemi began telling David that he was pleased with David's determination to fast for so long, even though David didn't know exactly what would happen to him. He explained that he too, had fasted for forty days, and said that David would be learning things that would thrill him.

David replied that this second day on water alone was somewhat uncomfortable, but that being hungry was an exciting feeling for him now, because he knew that so much healing was taking place inside of him. Then David told Jemi that he couldn't wait to repeat experiencing the visions of the Earth Mother once again.

Jemi spoke and said "You will see her again, David, as well as many others who desire to teach you, but there is one thing that you must understand about these visions. Do you remember how I told you that you must learn to see with more than your eyes? It is your mind that truly sees, and your mind has the power to see anything you want it to. You will be seeing and hearing many people as you continue in these fasting labors, but know this thing, that that which you see comes from the power inside of you, not outside of you."

"Do you mean that when I *see* them, that they aren't really there?" David asked.

"That is true," Jemi answered. "If another person were watching you having a vision, they would not see or hear the person that you are seeing and hearing. This does not mean that the experience is not real, because it is real inside of you. It is just not *outside* of you, as it appears to be. It is a dream while you are awake, or that which within projected and seen without, and it is no less real, but often when many experience these scenes or visions, they draw the conclusion that there is life after death, because they can see those who they know have died.

"The answer to this mystery is in the seeds of the body. Your loved ones are not gone from you, for you sprang from their seed and their seed is in you. Therefore, they are in you at all times as long as there is life in you, for the body temple which stands in present time, does carry the seed into each generation from past time to present time to future time. Now this mystery of time, concerning the generations of past, present and future of which ye are, is all contained in the seed fluids of memory, which are housed in the Urim and Thummim of your body temple.

"In this age of time, David, they are called gonads, for they do hold the seeds of all generations of time past, present and future. It is here in the preserving ark, floating upon the inner seas of saltness, where pre-existence, present existence and after-existence are kept out of the rages and portals of time.

"Do not let this confuse your mind, for there is no kingdom in which there is no space, and there is no space in which there is no kingdom, either greater or smaller kingdoms. For all of space and time and matter are relative to the beholder, the one that is viewing these things."

David sat silent as he tried to absorb all that Jemi had said. He could not comprehend all of this — that the seeds of the body housed the intelligence and personalities of all his ancestors, and not only that, but all of his progeny. He had assumed that there was a place somewhere in the heavens where he had lived, waiting for his turn to come to earth, and that when he died, he would go to his reward in paradise, wherever that was. But Jemi spoke with such certainty, that David trusted his words. He had been taught that the kingdom of God was within, but all of his progeny and ancestors also? Was memory really so miraculous and complex? David marveled that he was walking about in such an extraordinary instrument.

"I understand," David finally replied. "But how can these things be so?"

"A mortal state of mind can comprehend only with great difficulty that which it has no type or pattern to liken it to, for the uncommon or abstract is only known by its reference to the common and known. But simply know that it is within the great salted seas within from which plants (children) of great renown do come. It is there that the swimmers compete in a swim for life and light for the chance to grab the laurel wreath the Goddess has thrown, wherein the victor is born into the likeness and image of its

parentage. This, then, is a mortal godling, sprung forth into time with the chance to build an endless immortal vessel of life," Jemi quietly explained to David.

"Remember, your body and all of its tissues, parts, fibers and conduits contain spot specific memory. Images are encoded in your flesh, and are whirling centers of energy that represent feelings in the form of holographic images. These engrams can project themselves onto the screen of your mind. Some are fabulous memory experiences, some are not; some are filled with light and love, some are filled with fear and other negative emotions and physical responses.

"But all are of you and in you and you in them. And it is through fasting and touch stimulation that all negative memories of your ancestral past and your own lifetime can be erased and forgotten and replaced with light, life and joy.

"Visions, dreams, writings, voices, and even feelings allow for the experience of others to enter your mind and dramatically alter your perceptions and reactions, even to the point of feats of great strength, awareness, or premonitions quite beyond your normal state of ability. Reflect back to the moment of pure intelligence that you felt as you experienced being one with all forms of life. The tremendous awe and wonder that surfaced in you altered your life greatly as you committed to fast that your mind could repeat similar experiences.

"As you have and are experiencing, David, these potent kinds of innate engrams do not seem to have a fixed anatomical location in the flesh or in the nervous system. The most powerful memories and moments of elevated pure intelligence come and go.

"It is because of the impurities of one's flesh that these memories, or engrams express in so many divergent sensory expressions. They can be a name called out, a bit of color, a scene whose meaning and application may vary widely depending on the dogma and beliefs you hold, and these can flash in and out of awareness. But as you do your living temple work and go through the purification process of fasting, you will begin to see clearly the pages of life recorded in your living book of remembrance.

"Others besides myself have projected up and out of your memory to reveal specific truths to you, and this in dreams, visions, writings, voices, and feelings. You have even experienced forgotten memories of past experiences. You have literally felt, through your memory, all of the sensations of every form of life, and in doing so have seen how you are connected to every form of life and all of nature."

David stared deeply into the fire as this new knowledge began to take hold within him. His mind was ablaze with all of the complexities of the human body and with the exciting chance to build his own immortal vessel. He remembered with excitement how he had felt when he had experienced that instantaneous moment of pure intelligence so many years before, and had felt all of nature. The feeling would always remain with him.

After many minutes, he looked up and noticed that Jemi was gone. After what Jemi had told him of visions, David was unsure if Jemi was really outside of him as a real person, or if he was within David. For the second time, David went to sleep with feelings of hunger that were overshadowed by feelings of great contentment and expectation.

DAY THREE

On the morning of the third day, David was feeling good, his energy was high, and he set out on a brisk morning walk. Being alone in nature was so peaceful- It seemed that his whole life had revolved around the mountain setting that he was now enjoying. After returning from his trek, David plunged into the cold mountain stream and bathed in a shallow pool of the moving waters. He loved soaking up the vitalizing feeling that the cold water gave him. He climbed out of the pool and then sat contemplating about how good he was feeling and how glad he was to be alone in the mountains.

After a few moments, the bright light of the morning sun seemed to increase tremendously, until David realized that it was not the sun, but was emanating from a magnificent personage that had appeared in front of him. The light was not only bright white, but seemed to be every color of creation that somehow moved and interweaved itself so thickly that it covered the flesh of this visitor, just as clothes would. The light seemed to be alive, to be carrying every thought and emotion of this glorious being right into the center of David's body, so much so that every cell of his frame was flooded with feelings of overpowering love. He didn't know those feelings were even possible, and they were felt both from the unidentified guest as well as towards him. His eyes were as a flame burning, and his hair was brilliant white. Time stood still, and David was completely overcome. When he finally spoke, his voice was as the sound of rushing waters, strong yet gentle.

David recorded the message of this radiant being in his fast journal as follows:

Behold, and harken to my voice, even the voice of the Lord, for I am he who was lifted up, even Jesus Christ. I am truly within you, else you could not behold me. The brightness of my light is greater than the brightness of a thousand suns, and for this cause can ye only behold my presence with your inner or spiritual eyes, for ye would be consumed by the intensity of this great light. When ye have purified the dross and uncleanness within you, then can ye see me with your natural eyes, for no unclean thing can dwell in the presence of immortal beings.

When I dwelt upon the earth, I performed my labors and progressed from one small degree to the next, ever increasing in works of life and light. As ye also embark upon the same path, your light shall increase from one degree to the next, until your bio-illuminescence shall grow to a blinding light. This is the path of immortality and eternal life, which is my work and my glory.

My message to the world was one of love — for yourself and for others, and also of healing, life and immortality'. For the process of regeneration into a translation of flesh is the meaning behind every name, and every place, and every act recorded of my ministry. But they are sealed to protect them from those who would change them if they had the eyes to see and the ears to hear the messages thereof. Wherefore, man is the measure of all these things. I taught in parables that in hearing, the deaf might hear what would work good in them, until they progressed in their understandings enough to behold the true light of understanding. In this, they would not be immediately blinded by the presence of so much light.

Behold, a great and marvelous work is about to come forth, for ye are stepping out on the path of immortality, and nothing shall be withheld from you. And now I reveal unto you a mystery, which mystery is plainly taught in parables and miracles innumerable, yet many refuse to see the brightness of the truth. Yea behold, the kingdom of God cometh not by observation. Your eyes shall not behold the kingdom of God without, for verily I say, the kingdom of God is within you. You are the great *I Am* God of the Old Testament, you are the Lord of your very house where multitudes of great number do dwell. Do not look outside of you for worship and for holiness, for God and his kingdom are within. I ask you, "Who is God?" In truth you can only reply, "*I Am.*"

Every godling who does dwell upon the earth, or who has dwelt upon the earth, or who shall dwell upon the earth, can obtain the immortality of which I do speak. But think not that it is given without price, for you must labor with your own hands for that which you seek. You shall see this in plainness as your works increase and your memory does swell. Study my works and my words, and ye shall see- that my

parables reveal that ye are godlings, and that ye have power from within yourselves to obtain unto the immortality of Gods and Goddesses without number who have gone before you.

And now I reveal unto you the labor, for immortality as w^as taught in former times, that ye might seek out the meaning of every symbol and come to an understanding of your inner kingdoms that need to be purified by the refining fires of extended fasting, that you might manifest the God that dwells within you.

Peace I bring unto you, my peace that is truth. Wherefore, happy- are you that hunger for truth, for I will satisfy you with the bread of wisdom. Because ye have asked, I will open to you the door of life, and ye shall cast off all darkness, for I will lead you into the kingdom of knowledge. Verily, I say that ye have life because of light, therefore, light is your mother, because your mother is in you and you are in her. She bore you and she gives you life. It was she who gave you your body. Ye are mine elect, and are indeed fruits of the Church of the First Born, when you come to know her and her kingdom, if ye receive your mother's angels and if ye do her laws.

He who follows the laws of their mother shall never see disease, for the power of our Mother, the Earth, is above all living things. The blood which runs in us, which is the power of our priesthood, is born of the blood of our Earthly Mother. Her blood is found throughout her body, for it falls from the clouds above, fountains from the womb of the earth, babbles softly from the streams in the tall mountains, surges broad in the rivers of the plateaus, slumbers in the lakes and ponds, and storms mightily in the tempestuous seas.

The air which you breathe into your bodies every hour is the breath of our Earthly Mother. Her breath is blue in the heavens above, blows cool in the mountain peaks, whispers softly through the rustling leaves of the forest, rolls gently over the meadows, creeps quietly in the deep valleys, burns flaming hot in the arid desert.

The hardness of each of your bones within you is created from the bones of your Earthly Mother, the rocks and the stones that stand naked to the skies and the air above as mountains, or that are hidden from all by the grasses of the earth.

The softness of your flesh is created from the flesh of your Earthly Mother whose flesh is found in the fruit of the trees and the grasses of the field, waxing yellow and red and green and orange and purple in their times and in their seasons.

Your bowels are deep within you and invisible to your sight, and are created from the bowels of the Earthly Mother, which are hid from your sight in the invisible depths of the earth. The vision and light of your eyes, and the sounds of your ears are both born and created of the colors and the sounds of your Earthly Mother.

He who has ears to hear, let him hear; and he who has eyes to see, let him see. For verily, man is the child of the Earthly Mother and from her do the sons of men receive their whole body, even as the body of an infant child that is born of the womb of his mother. For ye are one with the Earthly Mother. She is in you and through you and around you, and you are in her. From her you were born, through her do you live. Therefore, you neither live long nor happy if ye keep not her laws, but he who gives honor to his Earthly Mother and keeps her laws, receives for their breath, her breath, and receiveth for their blood, her blood, and for their bone her bone, for their flesh her flesh, for their bowels her bowels, for their eyes and their ears, they receive her eyes and her ears.

If you fail to keep any of these laws, or harm even one of your body's members, ye shall be without hope in your grievous sickness only weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth will be the reward. If you follow not the laws of your Mother, you can in no wise escape the sting of the grave or death, that is to say, you cannot translate your temple, which is your body.

The mother clings to all who cling to her laws, and she shall heal all his plagues, in that he shall never become sick. She gives him long life on the earth. For was it not said to "honor thy mother and thy father, that thy days may be long upon the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee." Your mother protects you from all afflictions, yea even from fire, and water, and the bite of venomous serpents and creatures. For it is your mother who bore you and keeps life within you. She has given you her all within her body and she alone heals you as you follow her laws. Happy and blessed is he who loves his mother by loving their body.

Happy indeed is he who lies quietly in her bosom, nursing at her breasts, for your mother loves you even when you turn away from her. And shall she not love ye more if ye turn to her and her laws once again?

I tell you a truth that many evils and dangers without number do lie in wait for the sons of men when they keep not the laws of their mother, for Beelzebub, the Prince of all Devils, lies in wait in the body of all the sons of men. For he is the Lord of every plague, yea, even death, for he tempts and entices the sons of men. He does promise health, splendid palaces, and power, and even a multitude of servants. For he entices everyone with that to which their heart is most inclined. When the sons of men become the slaves of all these vanities and abominations, then in payment thereof he does demand all those riches which their Earthly Mother gave them so abundantly.

The prince of darkness does take from them their breath, their blood, their bones, their flesh, their bowels, their eyes and ears, and in this the breath of the sons of men becomes short and stifled and full of pain and evil smelling. Yea, even his blood becomes thick and evil smelling like the stagnant, foul water of the swamps; it clots and blackens in a pool of death. And his bone becomes brittle and twisted, and then shrinks away within only to break asunder as a heavy stone falling down upon a slab of rock. The flesh of the sons of men becomes fat and watery as it doth rot and decay with scabs and boils and many afflictions that are an abomination. And his bowels wax full unto overflowing with abominable filthiness, with oozing streams of decay and darkness, and multitudes of demons which are parasites and abominable worms do have their habitation there. And the light of his eyes grows dim and cloudy until blackness overcomes him, as also his ears have naught a sound but the silence of the grave.

And finally, shall the wayward sons of men surrender their lives, for they kept not the laws of their Mother and added darkness to darkness, as they did sin against the body, for the wages of sin is death. Every gift that the Earthly Mother did bestow upon him is utterly lost, their breath, blood, bone, flesh, bowels, eyes and ears. Even the crowning gift of life is snatched away, and he is descended upon by the cleaning angels, sent to break down and remove the dead and decayed bodies of the earth. These cleaning angels, yea the flies and insects and beasts of clean up do not disturb healthy fruit nor healthy flesh, just weakened vile flesh. They simply fulfill the measure of their creation in removing death from the earth.

The children of Israel put blood upon their doors as a symbol to the destroying angel that they ate not swine's flesh or other abominations. But in this generation the destroying angels have greater power, and your blood does need to be clean and pure, every whit. Yea, be not like the blood of this generation. Wherefore, I have told you "be in the world, but not of the world;" wherein your temples are to be peculiar or clean.

Wherefore, if ye be sorry for your sins and undo them, and return again to your Earthly Mother and do the Earthly Mother's laws to free yourselves from the devil's clutches, resisting his temptations, then does the Earthly Mother receive again her erring child with love and sends him her angels that they may serve him. I tell you truly, when ye do resist the devil that dwells in you and scorn his temptations, ye do so by the ministering of our Mother's angels. For they will serve you with all their power and free you from the power of demons. A man cannot serve two masters, for if he serves death, then he cannot serve life.

I tell you a truth, that he who walks uprightly on the path will find happiness, and he who wanders upon the paths of death shall not escape the plagues of death. For none can be happy except he follows the words of life. Therefore, seek the law of life, for it is written in all of creation, yea in even' thing that has life is the law written. Ye find it in the grass, in the trees, in the rivers, in the mountains, in the birds of heaven, in the fishes of the sea; but seek it chiefly in yourselves. For the law is living words from a living God to living men, and living things are nearer to God than the scripture which is without life. Life and all living things were made that they might be everliving words teaching the laws of truth to man.

God wrote his word in the fleshy tablets of the heart, and not in the pages of books, for it is written in your heart and in your breath, your blood, your bone, your flesh, your bowels, your eyes and your ears and in every little part of your body. Yea, the law is even present in the air, in the water, in the earth, in the plants, in the sunbeams, in the depths and in the heights. They all speak to you in the tongue and the will of the living God, but you shut your eyes that ye may not see and you shut your ears that ye may not hear.

I tell you truly, God and his laws are not found in the gluttony upon dead things, nor are they found in strong alcohol of any kind, neither in stress and emotions that bind you, nor in seeking after riches that

bind you to labor ye do not enjoy, nor in hatred. For all these things are far from the law of the true God and from his angels, but do come from the kingdom of darkness and the Lord of all evils. Yet ye do carry in yourselves all of these and others innumerable, and so the word and the power of God enters not into you because all manner of evil and all manner of abominations have their habitation within you.

Defile not your body if ye desire that God's word, and his power enter you. For the body is the temple of the spirit of intelligence. Purify, therefore, the temple that the Lord of the temple may dwell therein, and occupy a holy place that is worthy of him, and stand ye therefore in holy places.

The devil and his plagues may only be cast out by fasting and prayer, wherefore renew yourselves and fast. Shun the sons of men as ye go by yourself and fast alone. Show your fasting to no man, and the living God shall see it and great shall be your reward. Renew yourself each day of your fast until Beelzebub and all his evils depart from you. For all the angels of our Earthly Mother come and serve you, and great shall be your reward. For except you fast ye shall never be freed from the power of death and from all diseases that come from death. Except ye fast, ye can never attain unto the immortality that ye seek.

Fast and pray fervently seeking the power of the Living God for your healing. Search out the fresh air of the forest and of the fields and there ye shall surely find the angel of air. Put off your shoes and your clothing and allow the angel of air to embrace all your body. As ye do so, then breathe long and deeply that the angel of air may be brought within you, that you may be cleansed by the angel of air within and without. I tell you truly the angel of air shall cast out of your body one- third of all the uncleanness which defiled it without and within. And thus, shall one-third of all evil smelling and unclean things rise from you as the smoke of a fire does rise and disappear in the ocean of air above. For holy is the angel of air who cleanses much that is unclean and makes all evil smelling things of a sweet odor.

No man may come before the face of God who has not been cleansed and purified by the angel of air. For all must be born again by air and by truth, or they shall not be clean. For your body breathes the air of the Earthly Mother and your spirit does breathe the truth of the Heavenly Father Yea, I tell you a truth that the workers in stone temples have the symbol of thirty three degrees, yea, meaning "one-third", and they understand not that it relates to their temples which thing is their bodies, and to the angels that cleanse them for it is the condition of men to always lose sight of the inner kingdom as they labor in symbols of an external nature. Therefore, seek to gain a remembrance of these things.

After ye have sought the angel of air, seek out and find the angel of water as it flows and sleeps in your Earthly Mother, in the ponds and streams, yea even in the lakes and the great rivers. Remove your shoes and your clothing and suffer the angel of water to embrace all of your body without, that it may cleanse you from impurities there. Immerse thyself in cool water at the temperature that nature provides it for you. Cast yourselves wholly into the loving arms of the angel of water, move the air with your breath as often as ye do move with your body the water also. I tell you truly the angel of water shall cast out of your body one- third of all uncleannesses which defile it without and within. And all unclean and evil smelling things shall flow out of you, even as the uncleanness of garments washed in water flows away and is lost in the meandering stream. For holy is the angel of water who cleanses all that is unclean and makes all evil smelling things of a sweet odor. No man may come before the face of God who is not purified by the angel of water.

All must be born again of water and of truth for as your body- bathes in the river of life, so does your spirit of intelligence bathe in the river of life immortal. For the blood of your body is given by the Earthly Mother, and light of truth is given to you by your Heavenly Father.

The angel of water must not only embrace you from without, but it is needful that she embrace you from within also, for the filthiness within is greater by much than your uncleanness without. For if ye cleanse not yourselves within, ye are like the whited sepulchre, which is outward painted fair, but within is full of all manner of death and abomination.

And so it is with false prophets, who come speaking softly with much authority but inwardly are as ravening wolves. For their bodies or temples are full of darkness and all manner of abominations, and speak not to you of words of life and purity because they know them not.

Therefore, ye must suffer the angel of water to cleanse and baptize you also within that ye may become free from all of your past sins, and from the weakened blood of your generation. And fast that within likewise you may become as pure as the river's foam dancing in the rays of the sun.

To baptize yourselves within, ye must needs seek out a large trailing gourd with a stalk the length of your body. Remove the flesh within, then fill the gourd with water from the river and set the gourd in the sun until the water is warmed. It is needful that the water be warmed by the sun. Then hang the gourd upon the branch of a tree, and kneel upon the ground before the angel of water and suffer unto thee the stalk of the trailing gourd to flow into your hinder parts that the water may be suffered to enter through all of your bowels. As ye do so, pray to the living God that He will forgive you all of your past sins, and command the demons within to depart. Pray also to the angel of water that she will cleanse your body within from every uncleanness and disease. Afterwards, allow the water to flow from out of your body that it may carry away from you all of the unclean and evil smelling things that you have carried within your bowels, even demons that you shall see with your eyes. Yea and ye shall smell with your nose all of the abominations and uncleannesses which defiled the temple of your body, even all the sins which abode within you, tormenting you with all manner of pains and disease. I tell you truly, baptism by the angel of water in this manner, from within and from without, frees you from all of these things.

Continue your baptizing with water on every day of your fast. When ye see that the water which flows out of you is as clean and pure as the river's clear foam, then betake your body to the flowing stream, and render thanks to the Living God that He has freed you from your sins. Do this as ye embrace the angel of water with your whole body. And this holy baptizing by the angel of water is rebirth unto the new life, yea even ye have been borne of the water, for your eyes shall henceforth see and your ears shall hear, those truths of a higher nature. If ye desire that the angels of air and water may always serve you, then ye must sin no more after your baptism. Therefore, keep their laws.

Ye must needs also seek the angel of sunlight, if afterward there remains within you any of your past sins and uncleannesses for she will heal you. Therefore, put off your shoes and your clothing and suffer the angel of sunlight to embrace all of your body. Immerse yourselves in her enfolding arms, breathing deeply that the angel of sunlight may be brought within you. And the angel of sunlight shall cast out of your body all of the evil smelling and unclean things which ye did suffer to dwell within thee. And also shall she remove all evil smelling and unclean things without. And they shall rise from you even as the blackness of night does disappear before the light of the morning sun. For no man may come into the presence of God whom the angel of sunlight does not purify, for all must be born again of the light from the Earthly- Mother, and of the sunlight of truth of the Heavenly Father.

Yea verily, your men whom ye esteem to be wise, saith that sunshine causes skin diseases. They are utterly deceived in this thing. Sunshine acts as a magnet and pulls to the surface of your flesh those abominations within you. Therefore, use wisdom in being in the sunlight for long periods until ye are clean, otherwise, ye suffer in your own filth.

I tell you truly, that the angels of air and of water and of sunlight are sisters indeed, and holy is their embrace. They were once called the Administering Angels, for they did administer purity and life and light to the temple of God. They were given to the children of men that they might serve him, and are ordained for their use. These three are indivisible children of the Earthly Mother's, so do not put asunder or divide those whom earth and heaven have made one, by clinging to one and not another. Let these three sister angels embrace you and abide with you every day of your fast.

For I tell you truly, that all sins and uncleannesses, all parasites and demons shall depart in haste from that body which is embraced by these sisters, just as thieves flee from a deserted house at the coming of the Lord of the house. One will flee by the door, another by the window and the third will flee by the roof, wherever he is found. Then shall all evil smells depart in haste by your breath and by your skin, corrupt waters by your mouth and your skin, by your hinder and privy parts. And all these things you shall see with your eyes and smell with your nose and touch with your hands. Only when the Earthly Mother's angels enter into your bodies from within and without, can the Lord of the temple possess it again.

Your blood shall become as pure as Earthly Mother's blood when ye have removed all the uncleanness and darkness through the angel of air, for it shall be as the river's foam dancing in the rays of

the sun. And your breath shall become as pure as the breath of your Earthly Mother, even that of odorous flowers, and this through your embrace by the angel of air. Your flesh shall be as pure as the flesh of fruits, ripening upon the branches of trees; as also the light of your eyes shall be clear and bright as the brightness of the sun shining upon the blue sky.

I, the Lord, am merciful and gracious unto those who love me, and delight to honor those who serve me in righteousness and in truth unto the end. And I will reveal to them all mysteries, and their reward shall be great, yea, all the hidden mysteries of my kingdom from days of old and for ages to come will I make known unto them, as also the good pleasure of my will concerning all things pertaining to my kingdom. Yea, even the wonders of eternity shall they know and things to come will I show them, even the things of many generations. And their wisdom shall be great and their understanding reach to heaven, for they shall destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the understanding of the prudent shall come to naught. For I will make known unto them the secrets of my will, even those things which eyes hath not seen nor ear heard nor yet entered into the heart of man.

When all the angels of the Earthly Mother serve you, then your breath, your blood, and your flesh, shall be one with the breath and blood and flesh of the Earthly Mother. As also your spirit of intelligence also may become one with the spirit of intelligence of your Heavenly Father, for truly no one can reach the Heavenly Father unless through the Earthly Mother, just as no new born babe can comprehend the teaching of his father till his mother has suckled him, bathed him, nursed him, put him to sleep and nurtured him. When a child is yet small, his place is with his mother and he must needs obey her and her laws. When the child has grown, then can his father take him to work at his side in the field, and the child comes back to his mother only when the hour of dinner and supper is come.

And so it is that ye may travel among the planets at the side of your father in the worlds to come. And then your father teaches you that you may become knowledgeable and skilled in his works. And when the father does see that his son understands his teaching and does his work, will he give him all of his possessions, that they may belong to the beloved son, that his son may continue his father's work in its perfectness.

And ye shall find happiness when ye accept the counsel of your mother and walk according to her laws, and a hundred times more happy is that son who accepts and walks also in the counsel of his father for it was said to you "honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long on this earth." But now I say unto you to honor thy Earthly Mother and keep all her laws that your days may be long on this earth and honor your Heavenly Father that immortality may be yours on earth and in the heavens.

A hundred times greater than all fathers by seed and blood is your Heavenly Father, and greater than all mothers by the body is the Earthly Mother. And the children of men are more loved in the eyes of their Heavenly Father and of their Earthly Mother, than are the children in the eyes of their fathers and mothers by seed and by blood. And the wisdom and laws of your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother is higher than the words and the will of all fathers and mothers by seed and by blood. And of more value are the rewards and inheritance of your Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother, than all the inheritance of your fathers and mothers by seed and by blood.

And I say unto you that your true brothers are not your brothers by blood, but are all those who do the will of the Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother. For they will love you a thousand times more than your brothers by blood, and this has been so since the days of Cain and Abel when brothers by blood transgressed the will of God. There is no true brotherhood by blood. For brothers do unto brothers as do strangers.

The Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother and the Son of Man become one by love, even as the body of the Son of Man was created from the body of the Heavenly Father and also his body from the body of his Earthly Mother. Ye must needs become perfect therefore, as perfect as the body of your Heavenly Father and the body of your Earthly Mother are perfect. And love your Heavenly Father as he loves your spirit of intelligence, and your Earthly Mother as she loves your body. Even have this same love for your true brothers as your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother love them, for when ye do so, then your Heavenly Father shall give you his Holy Spirit of pure intelligence and your Earthly Mother shall give you her holy body.

For only in this giving and sharing of love can the children of men be made perfect. They receive love and comfort from their Heavenly- Father and from their Earthly Mother, and so shall they all become comforters one to another, brother to brother. When ye do this, then shall disappear from the earth all evil and all sorrows and there shall be found only love and joy upon the earth.

For in this shall the earth be like the heavens, which thing is to say that the heavens or intelligence rules the earth, which element is the body. Thus is come to pass the saying "the kingdom of God is come." In this wise shall the Son of Man come in all his glory to inherit the kingdom of God, which temple ye are. And then shall the children of men divide their divine inheritance, the kingdom of God. And then with the kingdom of God shall come the end of the times of mortality which thing is the process of resurrection. For the Heavenly Father's love gives to all, immortality in his kingdom. Love is eternal, love is forever, yea love is stronger than death. Wherefore it is written:

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels but have not love I am sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

Though I tell what is to come and know all secrets and all wisdom, and though I have faith strong as the storm which lifts mountains from their seat, but have not love, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor and give all my light that I have received from my Father, but have not love, I am in no wise profited.

Ye may know that ye have love if ye are patient and kind, if ye are not envious, and work no evil. For love is all of these things and knows not false pride, neither is it rude nor selfish, but is slow to anger, and imagines no mischief. Love rejoices not in injustice, but delights in justice. Love is the power that defends all, for love believes all, love hopes all, love bears all, and never exhausts itself. But tongues shall cease and knowledge shall vanish away, even as we have truth in part and error in part. But when the fulness of the perfection of man is come, that which is in part shall be blotted out and made full.

When a man was a child he spake as a child and understood as a child, and thought as a child, but when he became a man he put away childish things, for now we see through a glass darkly and through dark sayings. Now we know in part, but when we are become before the face of God, we shall not know in part, but know all even as we are taught by Him, and now remain these three: temple work which is our bodies, and hope and love, but the greatest of these is love.

And now I speak to you in the living tongue of the Living God through the holy spirit of intelligence of our Heavenly Father, for there is none yet among you that is able to comprehend all of which I speak. Those who speak in the dead tongues of dead men through a diseased and mortal body therefore, can all men understand, for they are diseased and are all in death. Blind man leads blind on the dark paths of sins, diseases and sufferings and none see the light of life. For at the last all fall into the pit of death.

The Father has sent me to make the light of life shine before you. I am come as the light that lightens itself in the darkness, for the darkness knows only itself and knows not the light.

Though I have many things to say to you, ye cannot bear them yet, for your eyes are used to the darkness. Light that shines in the darkness of an unprepared mind, overwhelms the darkness so much so that the darkness perceives the light as more darkness, because the brightness of the light has blinded it. The full light of the Heavenly Father would make you blind, therefore, ye cannot yet understand that which I speak to you of the light of the Heavenly Father who sent me to you. Follow, therefore, first only the laws of your Earthly Mother of which I have told you, that ye may search among her shadows and prepare your minds for the brightness of the truth of the Heavenly Father. When her angels shall have cleansed and renewed your bodies and strengthened your eyes, you will be able to bear the light of our Heavenly Father. When your purity is so great that ye can gaze upon the brightness of the sun at noon day with unflinching

eyes, ye can then look upon the blinding light of truth of your Heavenly Father, which is a thousand times brighter than the brightness of a thousand suns.

Ye must progress in your understandings and in your purity before ye look upon the blinding light of your Heavenly Father, for even now ye cannot even bear the shining of the blazing sun. I tell you a truth that the light of the sun is as a candle beside the sun of truth of your Heavenly Father. Therefore, have faith which is works, and hope and love, and ye shall not want for your reward. Believe in me, for the Father has sent me, and with Him all things are possible.

For all these things are possible with God, and when ye are borne of the angels of the Earthly Mother and do her laws, your faith shall sustain you and ye shall never see disease. He who also has faith and hope in the love of their Heavenly Father shall never be deceived or taste of death.

The angels shall know that ye walk in his paths, when ye love one another, and they shall come before your face and serve you. And all demons, sins, disease and uncleanness shall depart from your body- when ye suffer yourselves unto their holy embrace. Go! Shun your sins and all darkness, repent yourselves, baptize yourselves through fasting, that one day ye may be born again of the angels of the Earthly Mother, and sin no more.

And now I shall tell you of a people who did follow my words in times past. And many unclean and sick of this fold followed my words and sought the banks of the coursing rivers. They removed their shoes and their clothing. They fasted and they gave up their bodies to the angels of air, of water and of sunshine, the three sisters who remove all uncleanness. And the Earthly Mother's angels embraced them, possessing their bodies both inwards and outwards, and many saw all evils, sins and uncleanness depart from their bodies, through every port of exit.

For the odor of the breath of many became as foul and abominable as that which was loosed from their bowels. And also some issued puss from within, and evil smelling and unclean vomit rose from their inward parts. All these uncleannesses were removed by their mouths, and some did leave by the nose, and others by the eyes and ears, and many did have an abominable sweat of great filthiness come from even' pore of skin. And many were tormented with great, hot boils of an evil smell, for puss and infection did flow abundantly from them. As also the urine of many became thick as honey, while that of others was utterly dark and as hard almost as the sand of the rivers. And many released a putrid wind from their bowels like the breath of so many demons. And the stench of their whole body became so great that none could bear it.

And when they baptized themselves within, the angel of water entered their bodies and from them gushed out all the abominations and filthiness of their past sins, for a multitude of hard and soft abominations did flow from their inner parts. And the ground where their baptism waters flowed became polluted and defiled, and so great became the stench that none could remain there long.

The demons that left their bowels were in the form and shape of multitudinous worms which writhed in the slime of their former home. For they did move in powerless rage after the angel of water had cast them out of the bowels of the children of men. There they did perish by the power of the angel of sunshine, for she did descend upon them in abundance, and they died there in desperate writhings, trod underfoot by the angel of sunlight.

When many did gaze upon these writhing demons that had been cast out by the three sisters, they did tremble in terror, nevertheless, they did offer thanks to the God of life who had sent his angels for their salvation.

Some were in agony with great pains, and knew not what to do, therefore they desired that I should be with them. And even as they were searching for me, I did approach them as their savior of purity, and they were filled with hope and joy when they heard my greeting, "peace be with you."

They said unto me, "Master, come and free us from our pains!" And then I told them the parable of the Prodigal Son, but gave it the interpretation of a lesser law, for their bodies and minds could not behold and comprehend the higher meaning. Nevertheless, the lesser meaning worketh good in them, just as it will in you if ye do my works.

And I said unto them, "Ye are like the Prodigal Son who for many years did eat and drink and pass his days in riotousness and licentiousness with his friends. Not a week passed that he did not incur new

debts, and then squander all that he was lent in several days, all without his father's knowledge. But his father possessed great riches, and he continued to pay the debts of his son. For this reason did the money lenders always lend their money. To no avail did his father plead with him to give up his riotous living, and return to his father's house to watch over his father's servants. For he did always promise all things to his father if only his father would pay his debts, yet the next day he would begin again his debaucheries. For more than seven years the son continued in his sins, until his father did finally refuse to pay the money lenders for the debts of his son. For he knew that if he always paid the debts, then the sins of his son would have no end.

"When the father refused to pay his son's debts, the money lenders were enraged, and therefore took the son into slavery that he might by his daily toil pay back to them the money which he had borrowed. Immediately did the eating and drinking and the daily excesses cease. And he was made to toil from the rising of the sun to the time when it set, and to water the field by the sweat of his brow. In this all of his limbs ached with the unaccustomed labor, and he did eat only dry bread, with only his tears with which he could water it.

"After only three days of time, he did suffer so much from the heat and from weariness that he said to his master, 'I can work no more for all my limbs do ache, how much longer will you torment me?'

"And the master could only reply 'Until the day, by the labor of your hands, ye have repaid me all your debts. And when seven years are past you will be redeemed from my bond.'

"And the desperate son answered weeping, 'But I cannot bear so much as seven days. Have pity on me for all my limbs do burn and ache.'

"And the wicked money lender cried out, 'Endure ye the work. You have enjoyed seven years of riotousness, and now ye must repay seven years of your hard labor, until I have received the last penny.'

"And the son did return to the fields to continue his work, despite the pain in all of his limbs, hardly able to stand on his feet. Already, he could hardly stand upon his feet because of his weariness and of his pains. When the Sabbath day did come, even the seventh day when no man works, the son did stumble to the house of his father with his remaining strength. In great sorrow did he plead at his father's feet, begging for his father's mercy, 'Father, believe me for the last time. And forgive me all my offenses against you. I do swear to you I will be your obedient son and never again live riotously, if ye will release me from the bondage to my creditors. Father have mercy on me and look upon my aching limbs, and harden not your heart.'

"And the father was made glad, for with tears in his eyes he took his son into his arms and said, 'Let us rejoice, for today a great joy is given me because I have found again my beloved son who was lost.' And his father did clothe him with the choicest garments, and all the day long they made merry.

"And on the next day, the father did give his son a bag of silver that he might pay to his creditors the entire debt that he owed them. After paying his creditor, the son returned and the father said, 'My son, it is not hard to see that you can incur heavy debts easily through riotous living for seven years. But the payment is difficult by the labor of seven years.'

⁴⁴ 'Father, by the sweat of my face I know that it is indeed hard to pay them even for seven days.'

"And once again his father admonished him saying, 'Only this time is it permitted for you to pay your debts in seven days instead of seven years. Everything is now forgiven you, but ye must be warned that in the time to come you do not incur more debts through riotous living. For your father only forgives you your debts because you are his son. Anyone else would have had to labor hard for seven years as it is commanded in our laws.'

"My father, I will henceforth be your loving and obedient son, and make a solemn vow to not any more incur debts, for their repayment is indeed hard.' And he went to his father's fields and was a wise steward over the work of his father's laborers. For he was merciful unto them, remembering how heavy his own labor had been.

"Because of the faithful stewardship of his son, the father's possessions increased as the years passed, ever more and more beneath his hand, for his father did support him and give his blessings to the labor of his son. After not a long time, he gave back tenfold to his father all that he had squandered in the seven years. His father was greatly pleased when he saw that his son used well his servants and all his

possessions, and said to him, 'My son, you have cared well for all of my possessions. Because you are a wise steward, I give you all my cattle, my house, my lands and my treasures. This shall be your heritage, for ye have given me great delight.'

"And the son was grateful to receive these things from his father, insomuch that he forgave the debts of all his debtors who could not pay him, for he did remember well that his debt also had been forgiven when he could not pay it. And in this God blessed him exceedingly, giving him long life, many children and much riches, for the loyal son was kind to all his servants and to all his cattle.

Therefore, I spoke unto them and said, "I speak to you in parables that you may better comprehend God's word. Your sins of the past are represented by the seven years of eating and drinking and of riotous living. The evil creditor is Satan, which is death. The heavy debt is disease. The heavy labors are pains. You are the Prodigal Son. The debt to be paid is the casting from your body of devils and diseases, and the healing of your temple. The sack of silver given of the father is the healing power of the angels. The father of the Prodigal Son is God. The possessions of the father are the earth and the heavens. The laborers of the father are the angels, and the father's field is the world which can be changed into the kingdom of the heavens, when the children of men work together with the angels of the Heavenly Father.

"It is better for the son to obey his father and keep faithful watch over his father's servants in the field, than for him to become the debtor of the wicked creditor, and toil and sweat in slavery to repay all his debts. Therefore, the children of men should also obey the laws of their Heavenly Father, and work together with his angels upon his kingdom, so that they become not debtors of the devil, the Prince of death and of sins and of diseases, for otherwise they suffer with pains and sweat until they have repaid all their sins. Many years have you yielded to the enticing of the devil, so that your sins are without number. You have been gluttonous upon dead things, and wine bibbers, and gone a-whoring among the unclean, and thus you have multiplied your past debts. But the payment is hard, and ye shrink from the labor. Therefore, be not impatient after the third day like the Prodigal Son, but wait patiently until the seventh, and ye shall be clean. Afterwards, go with a humble and obedient heart before the presence of your Heavenly Father, for he will forgive you your sins and all your past debts. For the love of your Heavenly Father is without end, for in mercy does he allow you to pay in seven days the debts of seven years. When the sons of men do owe the sins and diseases of seven years, and pay honestly and persevere till the seventh day, the Heavenly Father shall forgive the debts of all seven years.

"But if we have sinned for seven times seven years, what then?" asked a sick man who suffered horribly.

"Although ye owe many more years, the Heavenly Father forgives you all your debts not in seven times seven, but in forty days, which number of days ye shall not exceed, except the spirit of intelligence moves you to do so.

"Happy are those that endure to the end of their labors, for all your evil deeds are recorded in a book, even in the book of your body and your spirit of remembrance. For not one sinful deed remains unwritten. This has been so from the beginning of the world, even before our Heavenly Father, for ye may escape the laws of kings, but none can escape the laws of truth. For your recorded deeds of darkness do bear witness against you when you come before the face of God, and God sees your sins written in the book of your body and is sad in his heart.

"Each day that you continue in fasting and prayer with the angels of God, God's angels shall blot out one year of your evil deeds from the book of your body and your spirit of remembrance. And when the last page is also blotted out, and ye are completely purified from all of your sins, then God rejoices in his heart and forgets all of your sins. He frees you from the clutches and temptations of the devil and from the suffering that comes from these. For all of his servants become your servants, with long life as your reward.

"And if ye continue in your good deeds from that time, then the angels of God shall write all your good deeds in the book of your body and of your spirit of remembrance. For there is not one good deed that remains unwritten before God, not from the beginning of the world, and ye shall surely receive your reward. You may wait in vain for your reward from kings, but never do your good deeds go unrewarded from God.

"And when you come before the face of God, his angels bear witness for you with your good deeds, for they are recorded within you. And God sees your good deeds written in your bodies and in your spirits of remembrance and in your eyes and rejoices in his heart. Then he blesses your body and your spirit of intelligence and all your deeds, and gives you for a heritage his all that is within the earth and the heavens. And in this ye may have life immortal. Happy is he who receives the kingdom of God for he shall never die, but shall have eternal life.

Silence fell upon all who listened to my words, and they took great strength from the words, and vowed to continue fasting and praying. For some did say "I will persevere to the seventh day"

And another did say "I also will persevere to the fortieth day and more, if I am so moved."

Happy are those that endure to the end of these labors for they shall inherit the earth in which they stand.

Many among them were tormented with grievous pains, and they could scarcely creep to my feet for they could no longer walk upon their feet."

They said, "Master, tell us how we shall endure our grievous pain, for we know not what to do." And they showed me their feet, which had all manner of twisted and knotted bones. They did say "Neither the angel of air, nor of water nor of sunshine has relieved our pains, even though we do baptize ourselves, and do fast and pray and follow your words in all things."

I spoke and said, "Ye shall surely heal your bones, but only through the healer of bones, the angel of earth, for from the earth are your bones taken."

/

And I pointed with my hand to the banks of the stream, where there was warm, softened clay, and did say "Sink your feet and other limbs into the soft, warm mire that the embrace of the angel of earth may draw from your bones all uncleannesses and all disease that do cause you pain. Henceforth you will feel Satan and your pains leave you through the embrace of the angel of earth. And your twisted and knotted bones shall vanish away, replaced by straight bones without pains." And everyone did do as I had instructed for they knew that their bones would be healed.

And although many others persisted in their fasting, they suffered greatly from their pains, and they did have no energy' to rise and come to me, for great fevers did torment them. And whenever they did attempt to stand upon their feet, their strength could not support them and they fell back to the ground.

Then went I to them and said, "Your suffering is great as the devil and his diseases torment your bodies, but soon your pains will come to an end, for the devil is like an angry neighbor who did gain entry into his neighbor's house, while the Lord of the house was absent, with the intention of removing all of the valuables to his own house. When the Lord of the house was told that his neighbor was ransacking it, he returned in great haste. When the wicked neighbor did see afar off the Lord of the house coming in great haste, then he was angry that he could not take the treasures for himself, therefore he began to break and destroy all that was there, so that even if the things might not be his, the owner might not have them either. But before the wicked neighbor could finish his plan, immediately the Lord of the house came in and he took him and cast him out of his house.

"Just as the wicked neighbor, even so did the devil enter into your bodies, which are the temples of God, and he did gather together all that he wished to steal: your breath, which is in its natural state, sweet; your blood, your bone, your flesh, your bowels, your eyes and your ears. But when ye fast and pray, ye are calling back the Lord of the House, who has been absent for too long. And now the devil does see that the true Lord of your body returns with the healing power of the angels, He knows that it is the end of his power. So in revenge, his last efforts are to destroy your body before the coming of the Lord.

"For this reason does the devil torment you so grievously, for he can see that his end is come. But do not fear, for in a short time the angels of God appear to occupy again their abodes and rededicate them as the house of their Lord. And with great satisfaction shall you see that Satan is cast from your bodies, along with all diseases uncleannesses. Therefore, you shall never see disease, which is the reward of your steadfastness."

But there was one among them that was more grievously pained by a devil than all others, for his body was as a skeleton, and his skin was yellow. So weak was he that he was unable to even crawl to my feet, and could only whisper as he called out for me to have pity on him. "Master, never has any man suffered; no, not from the beginning of the world, as I do suffer, and I go to my death if you do not heal me. I perceive that you have all power and are indeed sent by God, and that you can straightway cast the devil from my body, for the angels of God always obey God's messenger. Come, Master, and cast out the devil from me now, for even now his wrath is fierce within me and grievous is his torment."

And I answered him, "Having fasted these many days, the devils within you are tormented, and rage because you do not pay them tribute. You do not feed them with all of the abominations and gluttony with which you hitherto defiled the temple of your God. The devil torments you because of his great hunger which you have caused to come upon him, and therefore in his anger he torments you also. But remember that he has only power to bruise your heel, but ye have the power to crush his head, and the devil will be destroyed before your body is destroyed. For as ye continue in fasting and prayer, the angels of God protect your body, so that the devil has no power to destroy you. Therefore does the devil rage in impotence against the angels of God."

And the multitude cried unto me saying, "Master, have mercy on this suffering soul, for he will not live to see another day if ye do not at once cast this devil out of him."¹

And I answered them, "I shall do this according to your desire, and you shall soon see face to face the writhing form of the devil, and the power of the Son of Man. For this powerful devil is as nothing to the strength of the Innocent Lamb of God. The innocent lamb is the weakest creature of the Lord, for the Holy Spirit of God, makes more powerful the weakest than the strongest."

To cast out the devil, I milked an ewe which was feeding among the grass, and did pour out the milk upon the sand made hot by the sun, saying, "Lo, in this milk is the power of the angel of water, and soon shall the power of the angel of sunshine enter it also. Therefore, the milk does become hot under the strong rays of the sun. Verily, even now the angels of water and of the sun are joined with the angel of air, and these three powerful sisters shall cast Satan from you."

For the warm vapor of the hot milk did slowly rise into the air, and I did say to the man, "Come and breathe in by your mouth the strength of the angels of water, of sunshine and of air, that they may come into your body and cast out the devil from you."

And the sick man who was so grievously tormented, did breathe deeply the warm vapor of the milk.

I said unto him, "In short time the devil will leave your body, since for these many days he starves and finds no nourishment within you. The steaming milk does attract him, and he will come forth to satisfy his hunger. Verily, he is able to smell that smell, and will not be able to resist the hunger which has tormented him for so many days. But when he appears, the Son of Man will destroy his body, that he may no longer torment the Lord of the house."

Then the sick man's body was seized with a seizure, and he wretched as though he would vomit, but he could not. Thus he gasped for air, as he fainted upon my lap.

"See the devil leaving his body," I said as I pointed to the sick man's open mouth. And with astonishment and terror the multitude did witness the devil coming out from his mouth in the shape of an abominable worm, straight towards the steaming milk. Then I did grasp the serpent by the head, and with two sharp stones I crushed the head of the devil, that evil serpent, and pulled out from the sick man the entire body of the monster, being almost as long as the man.

The sick man recovered his breath when the abominable worm came out of his throat, and his pains were removed. Then he did gaze in terror at the abominable body of the devil that he carried and nourished in his body for many long years.

"I have cast Satan out of you and killed it that it may never again torment you. Therefore, God and his angels have made you free, and the serpents will no more come in upon you unless you sin again. Hence, dedicate your body as a new temple, and nurture within the God of the living and not the god of death and disease."

And there was not a soul among them that was not amazed at my words and at my power. And they said, "Master, we see that you are indeed a messenger sent from God, and in possession of all secrets."

I replied, "And likewise be the true sons of God that you also may share in his power and in the mysteries of godliness, for only the love of God can bring you all power and all knowledge. Accordingly, ye should love your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother with all your heart and with all your might, and serve them all your days, that their angels may serve you also. And take heed not to feed the devil, for the reward of this thing is death. Therefore, love God, for his love is knowledge and power of eternal life and immortal process. And each one there did kneel down and gave thanks to God for his love."

I then departed from them, and the sick man from whom I had cast out the devil did regain his strength, for his eyes had become clear and his breathing was deep. And he did stand and come to where I had been standing, and he cast himself down upon the ground where I had stood, and he kissed the print of my feet and he wept.

And many remained there by the bed of the stream and fasted and prayed with God's angels for seven days and seven nights, and did receive great rewards because they followed my words. For when the seventh day had passed, all their pains left them, and great was their joy. And when the sun rose the next morning, I did come to them once again from the mountain, and said "Peace be with you."

And they were so overcome, that they said no word at all to me, but only cast themselves at my feet to touch the hem of my garment in token of their healing.

"It is not me that should receive the thanks, but rather your Earthly Mother who sent you her healing angels, the three sisters of great power. Now ye must sin no more that ye may never again see disease, and continue to embrace the healing angels."

Wherein they asked, "But where should we go, Master? For with you are the words of eternal life? Wilt thou tell us the sins that we must shun? For we do never wish to see the face of disease again."

"I shall tell you, and ye shall hear, according to your faith." And I did sit among them saying, "In former times it was commanded to honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long upon the earth.' But I say unto you that ye must first obey thy Earthly Mother and keep her laws, and then obey the truth of thy Heavenly Father. In this thy days shall he long upon the land, for you will never see death. And next afterward was given this commandment, thou shalt not kill,' for life is the blessing for all living, and is given by God. Therefore, let no man take that which God has given. For from one mother proceeds all that lives upon the earth, and he who kills, does kill his brother. And the Earthly Mother does quickly turn away from him and pluck from him her quickening breast. Her angels will also shun him, and Satan will dwell within him, and his body shall be a tomb for the dead beasts.

"For ye do kill yourselves when ye eat the flesh of the slain beasts, for it is the body of death and every drop of their blood turns to poison within your blood. For their breath does cause your breath to stink, and their flesh does cause boils in your flesh. As also their bones within you turn your bones to chalk, and their bowels become decay in your bowels. Their eyes cause scales to come upon your eyes, and their ears cause a waxy issue within your ears. Finally, their death will become your death, for the blood of your lives will I require when ye consume their flesh.

"But your Heavenly Father does forgive the debts of seven years in seven days. But not so the devil, for he forgives you nothing, and all must be paid: eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, life for life, death for death, for the wages of sin can be nothing but death.

"Neither kill nor eat the flesh of the beasts, for ye only wander the path of sufferings which leads unto death. But instead do the will of God, and his angels will serve you on the path of life. Therefore, do as God has commanded:

Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, to you it shall be for meat.

And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth wherewith there is breath of life, I give every green herb for meat. Also the milk of everything that moveth and that liveth upon the earth shall be meat for you, even as the green herb have I given unto them, so I give their milk unto you.

But flesh, and the blood which quickens it, shall ye not eat or surely your blood will I require.

Your blood, wherein is the power of your priesthood or power of life, I will require for all slain beasts and for all slain men.

For the iniquity of the fathers is visited upon the children unto the third and fourth and even fifth generations of them that hate me. And I show mercy unto all that love me and keep my commandments. Therefore, love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy might and with all thy strength, for this is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like unto it, to love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

And then one of them asked me, "What am I to do, Master, if I see a wild beast rend my brother in the forest? Shall I let my brother perish or kill the wild beast? For I dare not transgress the law."

I answered saying, "The beasts are made for man, and not man for the beasts. Ye do not, therefore, transgress the law if you kill the wild beast to save your brother's life, for I tell you truly, man is more than the beast. But if the beast is killed through a lust for slaughter, or for its body parts, then evil is the deed which is done, for the man who kills the beast is turned into a wild beast himself. Wherefore, he seals his fate like unto the death of the beast."

Then another said, "Master, why do you forbid us to eat the flesh of the beasts, if Moses, the greatest in Israel, suffered our forefathers to eat the flesh of clean beasts? For did not the law come from God, and the law of Moses, or your law?"

And I answered, "God gave by Moses ten commandments to your fathers. But your forefathers said that they were too hard, and they could not keep them. Seeing this, Moses had compassion on his people and desired that they not perish. Therefore, he gave them ten times ten commandments not as hard, that they might follow them. But if your forefathers had been able to keep the ten commandments that God did give him at first, Moses would never have had need of his ten times ten commandments. In this you can see that those with strong feet have no need of crutches, but he whose feet do tremble, does get further having crutches than without them.

"And Moses said to the Lord, It grieveth me that my people will be lost, for the }' are not able to bear thy commandments. Help them, therefore, for they are yet as small children that cannot understand the words of their father. Suffer, Lord, that they might have a lesser law, so that they might not utterly be lost, for in not being with thee, at least let them not be against thee and thy laws, that they might have shadows to search out thy true law. So when the time has come and they are right for thy words, reveal them thy true laws, having had their types and shadows in the lesser law.'

"For this purpose Moses did break the two tablets of stone whereon were written the ten commandments, for the law of God was too hard for them to bear. Instead, he gave them ten times ten commandments, and now ye have even a hundred times ten because of the sanctimonious scribes and Pharisees. And in this they have laid unbearable- burdens on your shoulders, yet they carry not these burdens themselves. If we are close to God, then we do need few commandments, yet if we are far from him, then we do need more. The scribes and Pharisees have created innumerable laws, as even the shadows and types of ordinances without number.

"The Son of Man does have seven laws; and the angels have only three. Yet God does have but one law. Because ye must become true sons of the Father, I teach you only those laws which you can understand. Therefore follow the seven laws of the Son of Man that the angels may also reveal their laws to you, that God's holy spirit of intelligence may descend upon you and lead you to his law.

"Although God commanded your forefathers to not kill, they were still desirous to kill in their hearts, and they killed. Then Moses desired that at least they should not kill their brothers, so he suffered them to kill beasts. And still were their hearts hardened, insomuch that they killed both men and beasts.

"But now ye have been told to kill neither men nor beasts, yea do not even kill the food that ye eat. For living food will quicken you, but food that you have killed will kill you also, for life breeds life, and death brings only death. For all those things that kill your foods will also kill your bodies. In like manner, that which weakens and darkens your bodies will weaken and darken your minds also. So that your body will be as your food, and your mind will be as your body. Do not suffer fire or frost or water to kill your

food, for likewise will your bodies be burned, frozen and rotted. For if you sow only cooked, frozen and rotted seeds, ye are like the foolish husbandman who did so, and at harvest time his fields were barren.

But if you sow living seeds, then your field shall bear living fruits that will repay you a hundred fold for the seeds that you planted. For if you live only by the fire of life and prepare not your foods with the fire of death, then ye shall reap abundant life for your reward. And do not live by the fire of death, which kills your foods, your bodies, and your minds also."

And one among them asked me "Master, where is the fire of life?"

"In you, in your blood and in your bodies," I answered.

"And the fire of death?" they asked.

"The fire of death is the fire that does burn outside of your body at greater temperatures than your blood. And this is the fire that you use to cook your food in your homes and in your fields. And this same fire which destroys your foods does also destroy your bodies, even as the fire of hatred ravages your thoughts and your emotions. For what you eat determines your body and what you think determines your spirit of feelings and emotions. Ye shall have life if ye eat those things that are prepared by a fire not stronger than the fire of life.

"And those foods that are ordained for you to eat are all fruits of the trees, and the seeds thereof, and grasses of the field. Also the milk of beasts is good for eating, for all of these are fed and ripened by the fire of life, verily they all are the gifts of delight from the angels of our Heavenly Mother. Let nothing that ye eat be prepared by the fire of death, for such will only bring death"

In astonishment, one of them did ask me "Then in what manner shall we prepare our daily bread, if we are not to use fire, Master?"

"Ye must let the angels of God, the three sisters, prepare your bread. Soak your wheat until the angel of water has entered it, and then place the moistened wheat in the air, that the angel of air also may embrace it, and leave it from morning to evening beneath the sun, that the third angel of sunshine may descend upon the wheat. And soon the wheat does sprout with the germ of life. Take the sprouted wheat and crush it into thin wafers, just as your forefathers did when they departed out of Egypt, the house of bondage. Place the wafers back again beneath the sun from sunrise until noon, when ye shall turn them over, and leave them there until the sun is set. For by preparing your bread in this manner, the angels of water, of air and of sunshine that fed and ripened the wheat in the field, do likewise prepare your bread. The fire of the sun gives life to the wheat, to the bread and to the body, even if the rays of the sun be multiplied. But the fire of death kills the wheat, which kills the body.

"Eat only from the table of God, where you will find fruits, grains and nuts, and also grasses of the field, the milk of beasts and of women, and the honey of bees are ordained for your use. Everything beyond these leads only to disease unto death, while the foods from the abundant table of God give strength and youth to your body, and your body will be free from disease. For did not Methuselah of old live nigh unto a thousand years? And I tell you truly that he did eat from the table of God. If you live even as he lived, and eat as he did eat, then will the God of the living give you also long life upon the earth as was his, yea, nigh unto one thousand years. For the treasures of the living God are greater by much than the riches of the earth, and his table is more abundant and richer than the greatest table of feasting of the rich upon the earth.

"You will never know want or disease when you eat all your life at the table of our Earthly Mother. As also ye must eat all things even as they are found on the table of the Earthly Mother So do not cook or mix or chop all things together, for this will make your bowels become as steaming bogs, for this is an abomination in the eyes of the Lord.

"Do not as the greedy servant that ate the portions of others from his Lord's table, mixing all together, and partook in great gluttony. This made his lord angry, and he drove the greedy servant from the table, then mixed all the remaining food and said to the servant 'Eat these abominations with the swine, for your greediness and gluttony does exceed theirs.'

"Defile not your bodies with gluttony, but be content with two or three sources of food, and desire not to devour all things which ye see round about you. For mixing many different foods does cause endless wars and even rumors of war within your body, which things are pain and disease, and the rumors are self-created pains and disease, and these will rage in you without ceasing.

"And when ye eat, never be gluttonous unto fulness, for the devil does tempt you always to eat more and more. But listen rather to God's angels and flee the temptations of the devil. Let the weight of the food you partake of each day be not less than a minah, (which is a little more than a pound) but take heed that you not partake of more than two minahs each day. For if you do this, then you shall never see disease.

"Neither should you eat often, for if ye eat more than twice each day, ye trouble the work of the angels within you. For this is death, and the angels of God will leave your body for the devil to take possession. Your meals should be when the sun is highest in the heavens and again in the evening when the sun sets. And all who eat in this way will never see disease, for they all find favor in the eyes of the Lord. And better still if ye eat but once only in the day, for the angels of God will rejoice exceedingly in your body, and you shall live long upon the earth. This is indeed pleasing in the eyes of the Lord.

"Eat always of those foods that ye find around you in season. For God knows well what your body needs and the times that you should have it. Partake of even' herb in the season thereof, and every fruit in the season that it is grown. And fruits that can dry and store themselves while on the stem or vine, ye can eat out of season, for it is kept by the angel of sunshine. And nuts and seeds and grains of even' kind, ye may freely eat in any season, especially wheat, which is the most perfect among all seed bearing herbs. Yea, verily wheat is ordained for the constitution, nature and use of man. Not only for this world, but for all the worlds that are after the order of this world. Yea, all grains are good for man; yea, corn is nigh unto wheat. Most of your diet shall consist of seeds and grains.

"Yea, for variety and for the enlivening of the spirit of emotions add those tender fruits and herbs and vegetables in the season in which they grow. Yea, also milk of beasts because for this did the Lord give herbs of the field to the beasts which render that they might with milk feed man. For I tell you truly, happy are they that eat only at the table of God and shun all the abominations of the devil. Eat not unclean food that you receive from countries afar off, but eat that which your trees bear. For God has provided what is needful for each people and provides their food in its proper time and season. For in this, he gives to all peoples of all kingdoms for food that which is best for each, and at the proper times.

"Always eat when the angel of air is above you, breathing deeply as you do partake, that the blessing of life may be provided by his great power. And turn your food to water in your mouth, chewing thoroughly that the angel of water may easily turn it into blood in your body. Therefore, take heed that you eat slowly, and in this it is as a prayer ye make to the Lord. For the Lord is greatly pleased when ye eat in this manner, and his angels will always serve you. For if the blessings of the angels of air and water are not in your food, then the devil turns all into a steaming bog. For the table of the Lord is as an altar, and when you eat at the table of God, you are in a temple. For your bodies do become temples, when you do the commandments of your God. Wherefore, should you not eat or put upon the altar when your mind or emotions are at war within. For when you eat in sorrow or emotional unrest, or without desire, your body turns your food into a poison.

"When you place food offerings upon the altar of your stomach, do so in joy, with destructive thoughts far from you. And eat only when ye are called by the angel of appetite, for all that is eaten without desire becomes a poison within. If ye do all these things, God and his angels will be pleased and you will have long life upon the earth and shall always be blessed with the most precious of God's angels, the angel of joy.

"And always remember the seventh day, for it is holy unto God. For six days may ye feed from the table of the Earthly Mother, but the seventh day is holy and you must sanctify your body to your Heavenly Father. Wherein, on the seventh day, ye must not eat any earthly foods, but feed only upon the words of God. And from the time of the sun's appearing to when it is set, be with angels of the Lord in the kingdom of the Heavenly Father. For the angels of God will build the kingdom of the heavens in your body, just as you labor for six days in the kingdom of the Earthly Mother. When ye allow the angels within you to rest on the seventh day, your reward is long life on the earth, and eternal life in the heavens. For you will never see disease, and thus will you live forever.

"Arise each morning when the angel of sunshine does rise, and do not sleep longer than needful, for the angels of air and water and sunshine await you. And when you labor all day long with the angels of the Earthly Mother, ye do begin to know them and their powers, and you become one with them.

"Your Heavenly Father does send to you the precious angel of sleep when the sun sets in the heavens, therefore, take your sleep and embrace fully the angel of sleep all during the night. For in this your Heavenly Father sends you his unknown angels to teach you and to heal you all through the night. For while you sleep each night, you are guests in the kingdom of the Heavenly Father. And when you wake each morning, the power of the unknown angels does distill upon you, for they build your mind and your spirit, just as the angels of the Earthly Mother build your body. For when ye are enfolded daily in the arms of the Earthly Mother, and nightly by the unknown angels of the Heavenly Father, then will you be the sons of God.

"And verily, I say unto you, your flesh now understands not the language of the Heaven as you are taught in your sleep, and so it is that those things that you are taught, the body tries to interpret, which ye call dreams. Yea, your body cannot withstand the light of Heaven and the things you are taught, so it speaks to your flesh in parables of dreams or not at all. Record your dreams and ponder them, yea, notwithstanding, the more pure your flesh becomes ye begin to understand and recall your learning in dreams until the day cometh when ye shall learn of Heavenly things while standing in your flesh, that is to say your temples, whereby ye can receive greater knowledge than ye could without your body. Yea, verily, your body is your kingdom, yea, a Urim and Thummin unto you to magnify the light which comes within you.

"Ye become the sons of God as ye resist day and night the temptations of dead and dark things to eat and to think and to feel. As also you should neither sleep during the day or wake during the night, for in this the angels of God can find no place in you. Therefore, shun all potions of the devil that cause you to sleep and wake out of harmony with the sun, for this is an abomination.

"Take care also that the food you eat is neither too hot or too cold, for this is destructive to your body, as also your body should not become hotter or colder than God's angels warm or cool them. For if you do this, then your Earthly Mother will send her angels to cool you if your body becomes too hot or to warm you when your body becomes too cold.

"All of the angels are examples for you to follow, for they do work without ceasing in the kingdoms within and without. Therefore, embrace the strongest of the angels, which is the angel of faith, which thing is deeds. And work as the angels in following the example of the water as it runs, the blowing wind, the movement of the sun, the growth of all living things, the running of the beasts of the field, the appearing and disappearing of the moon, and also the stars that show themselves in the heavens, then go out again. For all of these living things have movement, which thing is life, for only those things that are still are dead. And God is the God of all living things, and the devil is the God of the dead. For "devil" is the word "lived" written backwards, just as the word "evil" is that which is not "live."

"When you are found serving the living God, you do escape the eternal stillness that death brings, and instead enjoy the eternal movement that life brings. Therefore, you must labor without ceasing to build up your temple, for in this way ye do escape the kingdom of death. For great joy is found in the living and moving kingdom of God, but only the great stillness of sorrow does inhabit the kingdom of death of the devil.

"And the words of life will be written in your bodies by the angels of your Earthly Mother and your Heavenly Father, for they will love and serve you forever. The words of life will they write in your head, your heart, your hands and in every little part of your body, that you may know God's word, then do God's word, then become God's word. For this is prayer, in that you seek and then do and then become like your Earthly Mother and your Heavenly Father. For only when you understand or know, then feel and do the words of life, will you become that which you desire. And all wisdom will be given to you from your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother, for the love and the power of God are above all.

"You should live so as to be true sons of your Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother and true brothers of the sons of men, for in times past you have warred with your father and mother and brothers, and have walked the path of death. Therefore from this moment on, live at peace with all of them, that death not rob you of peace. And I give unto you the peace of your Heavenly Father and your

Earthly Mother, that they may both reign within you. Therefore, have no fear, for my peace is with you always."

And now I end this account as it was had in former times, and I give unto you no more at present, but declare unto you to study the scriptures in a whole new light of understanding. For only then shall you see that the God spoken of in this and other accounts innumerable, is you. You are the God of your own house, the Lord of your own temple. Satan is death and anything that does cause death. God's angels are all things that enhance and enrich life, and exist to bring purity, knowledge, and harmony to you, their Lord and master.

Ask and it shall be given you, seek and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you. My peace I leave with you, not as the world giveth give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Amen.

At this, the scene dosed and I sat transfixed, staring ahead into the space that had held the image of Christ just moments before. Words could not adequately describe how much I was affected by all that I had learned. Tears of gladness fell freely from my eyes, for I was completely overwhelmed with the feelings of love that I felt from this magnificent personage, and with gratitude for what I now knew. My determination to complete this fast was unwavering. I had so much to learn.

Soon after David finished writing this account into his journal later that afternoon, he could feel the stored poisons and toxins of his body tissues flooding into his blood stream, causing him to feel nauseous and weak. He knew that he was cleansing heavily, and he wondered how much longer it would last, and how intense it would get. He reflected on what he had just written, and assured himself that he was performing a necessary labor, worth any discomfort or unpleasantness that might occur. He had lost track of time. Had it been seconds, minutes or hours that David's mind had been absorbing the scene by the mountain stream? He could not tell. Time seemed to have no meaning when he was experiencing these day visions.

He took a long drink of water from the jar that he always kept by his side, for the water always made any discomfort he might be feeling go away. David had been writing for hours since returning to his tent from the creek. It appeared as if the water was not going to relieve this healing crisis, for the symptoms continued for several hours. David lay on his bed to cope as best as he could, then he fell into a fitful sleep.

DAY FOUR

David had a profound dream during the night of the third day of his fast. When he awakened, he lay in his bed rehearsing what he had learned and discovered to his surprise that he remembered every word that had been spoken. It was as if the words had become a permanent part of his flesh. David arose feeling refreshed although still somewhat weak and light headed. He felt intense gratitude that his first cleanse was over, and that he had survived it so well.

He immediately recorded the dream he had received during the night. His hand seemed to fly across the page as he furiously wrote the words of his nocturnal vision. It had seemed so real, like many dreams that he had had before. He was beginning to understand better Jemi's explanation of his vision phenomena — that the places and people that he heard and saw were from his complex memory, and that some internal stimulation caused them to occur and be brought forth to his eyes. The scriptures that he had read in his youth about the Father being in you, and Christ being in you, seemed to take on a meaning that had never occurred to him.

His dream that night was again of Christ, and even in a dream the light around his person was bright beyond all comparison, yet after a few moments was easier to gaze upon. Once again the euphoric feelings of love encompassed him, and in this state of poignant emotion, he was especially open to absorb any new ideas and teachings. At last, Christ began to speak, and once again the quality of his voice was able to pierce through David to the core:

David, my friend, your mind is full with all that you have learned. Hearken now, my friend, as you labor to become the first fruit of this last kingdom. This work shall seal unto you your calling and election, that is to say, the inheritance of your flesh shall be made sure if ye continue. You shall be given precious knowledge and understandings, like unto Daniel of old, that ye might escape the corruption that is in the world through darkness.

From the first day of your labor, Enoch and his brethren have been watching by day and by night as ye nurse from Mother Earth, and perform the labors that will culminate in their long awaited return to their Mother Earth. Wherefore, rejoice, for the heavens weep for joy in this thing. Records and scrolls from many of my servants shall be revealed unto you in due time and in the proper hour. Many shall appear unto you during this labor and reveal their precious knowledge that must needs be given to all the sons of men.

But time is growing short and there are many things that I desire to teach you, that you might act upon them in all diligence. You must understand that each moment is all the time you have, the only time in which you have power to change or create a new condition. When you focus on the past or the future you are only looking at a present moment displaced from the space of the moment you are in. Since past and future are not separate from the present, you can create the future in the present moment by what you do.

Do now what you want to do in the future. Feel now what you thought you could feel and be only in some future time. To know is to do, and to do is to be. Do that which you know, and you become that which you do, which creates greater knowing. Simply, you are living in your future right now, this moment. Everything you are is what your future is. What you do and how you do it right now is your world of the future. You create it breath by breath.

There is a voice that speaks through your body. Your body is always in present time as long as it lives and breathes. Your mind can be in the past and future. The breath (spirit), mind and body are interwoven into one another. They are one another. When your flesh speaks it makes you aware of deep memory. The body's voice is easy to understand if you learn to listen. Your body is an absolutely trustworthy messenger of the deep memory. You feel the Tightness of thoughts in the pit of your stomach, or in your heart region, at times all over you, possibly in the form of goose bumps. Do not deny these things as some of the liars of society would have you do. Flesh is holy. Do not destroy it in ignorance.

When you spend time doing things you do not feel good about, or when you exchange time, or life, for money, reflect upon what you are doing and why. Do you love it? Are you filled with joy? Are you doing it consciously and fully? If so, rejoice and be glad in it! Be alive, drink from life in each moment,

smell the baby's skin, wake up! Breathe deeply, feel the wind on your skin and in your hair. Touch everything. Hug a tree, the grass, push your fingers between your toes. Be unafraid! Love yourself wildly. Be filled exceedingly with joy. Light up your temple of flesh and others will light also. Moment by moment, freedom from the lies of society will become reality for all and then truly temples of flesh, lighted in joy and purity, shall dot the land as shining freckles upon the face of the earth.

Millions are powerless. They have given over their wills and lives to *God*. They are *resting in Jesus*, and millions more have put their trust in legislatures and presidents. Even more have turned themselves over to the *addiction gurus* and *life illuminators*. "You are all sick," they preach. "You are all sinners, let us help you, you poor miserable masses of humanity." "Let us heal you, let us save you." Does this sound familiar? "We will fight your battles for you." This does not give you health, wholeness, support — not the churches, not the schools, not the government, nor the courts, the economies, nor the people who serve them.

When you stop turning your lives over to someone else, when you stop trusting in their power to *show you the way*, when you can listen to their empty prattle and feel shock at the bareness of what you once embraced, at the lifelessness, the echoing emptiness of it all, then you will begin to understand the holy, sacred moments you feel on your own, that come from deep within you. You will then accept your own divine, godly power and realize that you are the church, temple and kingdom, and God is within, that you are a godling in pursuit of life and all its joys. You are the Lord of your House.

Life can be ordinary and boring, or it can be full of abundance and joy! Make enthusiasm for life and health your daily exercise. Be confident, full of life force, compassionate, assertive, warm, caring, resourceful, responsible and capable. Bond with others in an outflowing of knowledge that seeks to overcome death and its ways. Avoid destructive paths and activities. Many whose lives are in turmoil, out of control, who suffer emotional chaos, find society's institutions as a life raft on the raging seas. Find land as quickly as you are able, a land of self rule, self government, a land of milk and honey, with freedom from monetary servitude where life's time is not spent on deadly things and empty pursuits.

There is the lie of time. When you place a monetary value on individual worth you remove the very essence of your lives and trade it for a pittance. You create a feeling of worthlessness in those who receive small compensation for their efforts and place an unrealistic, grandiose worth on those who are compensated highly for their time. Society's economic remuneration, placing monetary value on one's time, is the primary cause of wasted life and early entrance into the grave.

Instead of living a thousand years as nature intended, and as did the first inhabitants of the earth who defiled not their temples, you defile your bodies with imperfect foods and create stress and unhappiness in your lives by believing in the corrupt system of society and its death-like ways. No one is taken before his appointed hour, which is close to a thousand years, except through death-promoting choices.

For even as you and your fathers before you have been in wars and have heard rumors of wars, so it is in the kingdom of God, which kingdom is within you. And now a mystery I share with you, for as long as you war against the creatures of the earth, ye shall war with one another. Just as ye thirst for the blood of beasts, and then lust after their flesh to eat, ye rob the kingdom of God, which temple ye are of peace and light and life and ye fill yourselves with war and death and darkness. And this is the mystery of godliness, in that likeness attracts likeness. If ye kill the creatures, ye shall kill one another. War among the children of men shall never cease until ye learn to love the creatures, and let them be about the full measure of their design. And when ye offer to the living temple of God these dead things, ye take death and filth and disease and create putrid abominations in the temple of God. Wherefore it is written, God shall destroy that temple for it is defiled. And who is God? He is the Lord of the house in which you do dwell. He is you. You are the great *I Am*. For God is life, the kingdom of God is the kingdom of life, and you are the source of that life.

As it is recorded in the Old Testament, the name of God is *I Am*. "For who is God?" you ask yourselves. *I Am*. The most precious truth of holy scriptures is shown forth in this holy name of God. As recorded anciently *Om-Tat-Sat-Om*, meaning *I Am that I Am*, or more clearly, *I live that I might always live*. You are the Lord of your own holy house. You are the God waiting to manifest in

completeness through your efforts in this earth academy. All truth is contained within you, hidden by the veil of your darkened and polluted flesh. *I Am* is truly God, who is truly you.

Ye kill yourselves in your ignorance of life and light and do not keep your second estate, which estate is the earth in which ye now stand, the body of flesh. Now were ye not taught to stand therefore in holy places? Wherefore, what place is holy, save it be the temple of God, which temple ye are. Therefore, purify your inner kingdom that its secrets might shine forth as at noon day, that the eye of your understandings might begin to see and your ears begin to hear so great a work and so marvelous a wonder — the work and the wonder of creating with the Father of lights an immortal flesh, never to go out again.

And now, I tell you truly, each shall fight the battle of Armageddon, which battle is inside the temple of God, your temple body. And light and life shall be the victor, only if light and life have been in you and through you and about you, and above you and beneath you. For have ye gathered the thorns of dark and dead and lifeless things in service of dead works or have ye gathered figs and cedars of life and light and purity and much love in service to life? Time doth show it for disease and death are the wages of misconception and ignorance to the principles of life and immortality. Wherefore, I shall heal you if ye desire it. But verily, verily I say unto you that ye shall bring your afflictions tenfold upon you after your healing because of your ignorance to life. Wherefore, I desire to teach thee that ye may heal thyself as ye perform so great a knowing, for signs and miracles do fade in the mind of the receiver if they be externally applied. Wherefore, a knowledge that is performed is not so quickly faded and forgotten. Therefore, I give to you the knowledge of my peace, and my mercy, which thing is healing and this is my grace; for grace doth mean intelligence and knowing.

Wherefore, from this hour forth ye cannot claim ignorance of the process of temporal salvation, for in truth there is no other salvation. For for this purpose are ye made manifest in the flesh that ye may build an immortal abode never to lie down nor spew forth again, as ye have done in the flow of life and its progression.

Wherefore, know thou this thing, that eating is the door of death, for the word *eat* is at the heart of that word, *death*.

Wherefore, ye must learn to make proper offerings and sacrament of life to the temple of God, which God and temple ye are, if ye desire to become as I am, if ye desire to follow me in the regeneration of the House of God, a temple of immortal condition.

Each offering and sacrament is a holy act when performed in rich and deep ceremony and rituals of thankfulness of life and light. Wherefore, ye are to eat and drink as operative ordinances to life and light. Make each meal a sense of wonder and a work of life and beauty and love, for this is memorable, which thing is a remembrance of my name whose name is life and light and in so doing life and light shall be your name also. It is a time of holiness as is song and union. Offerings and sacraments are to be an art of life, and not just for gobbling and stuffing. Wherefore, be glad and have conversation and laughter, or quietness and the light of candles, and when two or more are gathered together in this operative work, the spirit of life is there and the senses are filled and lifted and not stuffed and deadened. Wherefore, in performing my own labors upon mine own house of flesh, I showed the way, the truth and the life.

These things are only comprehended at the altar of a *broken heart and contrite spirit*, which is the temple's condition after an extended fast. For these laborers can rhapsodize over a peach and feel the inner shouts and songs of all living things, even as the watermelon or cherry. I tell you truly, this is not eating, this is worshipping at the altar of the stomach, which in olden times was called the bishop's storehouse in the temple of God. This then becomes the manna of heaven wherein great joy is created in the temple by the offerings thus made. Those who simply eat can never receive so great a gift of having this mantle of the dews of heaven condense upon them.

I tell you truly, to sit in a circle or face to face as at a round table with no corners, for corners separate and do create division, and to make offerings in this light is an operation of life, and does create meaning in the lives of the participants, for food and drink thus offered does become the center of life for warmth and joy and love. For offerings and sacraments of food and also love in the bedchambers are forever inseparably connected for each does give forth a fullness of warmth and joy and love. Even so, as thy

offerings become more pure and filled with life and light and purity, thy intelligence shall mount up and be magnified and become brighter and brighter unto the perfect day or day of perfection wherein ye do transmute a change upon thy temple, wherein ye receive an endowment of immortal life.

Therefore, as ye are able, gather together for this operative life- giving ordinance. And many shall experience the intoxication of the spirit of life and the spirit of joy, which state is the elevation of ecstatic celebration and not the deterioration of stupefaction produced by concentrated concoctions and other elemental means.

Now, living things are as living words. Cannot words that are prepared fresh and timely and offered in their proper season exhilarate the mind, and heart, and body of the partakers? In very deed, they can. For these are inspired words expressed as fruits and seeds of light and life that do sprout and bud and blossom in the garden of the mind and heart. I tell you truly, the offerings of life in fresh foods and drinks shall bring eloquence to the voice, which is the trumpet of God, in thy temple. And if ye continue, ever increasing the purity of thy offerings and sacraments, ye shall receive the words of power wherein thy speech can create force of energy equal to the vibrations of all matter. Herein ye shall command the very elements as naturally and as easily as ye breathe.

Wherefore, in thy offerings ye shall gain more by offering less. A little becomes much when ye are in a state of purity wherein all is fresh and beautiful. This is the meaning of the widow's mite. For when ye offer much in the temple of God, it accounts for the gluttony of darkness and is not acceptable. But little does become much and doth fill the temple with great joy to a fullness of joy and light. Wherefore, little and weak things create strength and a fullness. Therefore, learn to make thy offerings and sacraments subtly and exquisitely and honestly, and ye shall be rewarded openly. For ye shall be restored mentally and physically and emotionally, and life shall wax strong in meaning and purpose, and this in greater abundance than all the prayers ever made to all of the world's religious gods and goals.

Wherefore, as ye become awakened ever more ye shall see that all the time and toil spent preserving foods has spoiled the health and joy of the partakers. As the prophets have declared, their tables have become a snare unto them, and their nourishment is as a rottenness to them, and they all are filled with the worms of disease and the kingdoms of darkness and death. For they do eat their gullets full with dead, unworthy things.

When ye begin to consider and comprehend why living fruits and seeds of every kind are as great logos and not simply food, ye do begin to come forth into day and out of darkness and do begin to walk with the light of the Father within. I tell you truly, it is thy offerings and thy sacraments and thy unions that shall cause thee to transcend from mortality to an estate of immortality.

Thy food offerings so offered shall sustain life with grace and vitality and fervor. It is an art and in this method of labor it shall make you to feel intelligent, and sensitive, and well nourished, instead of as animals gathered to slop and gluttony upon dead things. Herein ye begin to comprehend the hidden tunnel of life and death for that which ye do bury within this tunnel shall rot and spew forth death or shall rise unto life and light and joy. Now the mouth is the gate to this tunnel, over which only the Lord of the house has power. In this ye are given power to choose life or death and to have power over each.

Now therefore, an offering to this path that is perfect in its purity does become a tithe in the storehouse of God and shall release treasures, even hidden treasures of knowledge to the Lord of the House.

Now again, is not *action* or *performance* the purpose of these treasures of knowledge? Indeed it is. That ye may act on your new knowing and thereby become greater by that which ye do, in the which ye are prepared for greater knowing, worlds without end, for this is the manner of all Gods and Goddesses, worlds without end. Sons and fathers, mothers and daughters doing that which before them has been done, even unto perfectness and peace. And this with eyes that were single to the glory of Gods and Goddesses before them. Which glory is the living temple labor that brings to pass the immortality and eternal life, which is a continuation of the seeds of those thus engaged. These are the living churches of the first born whose whole bodies begin to be filled with the light of intelligence wherein the darkness of all ignorance and fear is removed, and that body which is filled with this light of intelligence comprehends all things.

Wherefore, I now teach you the principles of sanctification and purification that your minds and bodies become single to that same glory of celestial condition while ye yet walk the earth. That in this, you overcome and are made clean from the blood of this weakened generation, that you might assemble with others of like minds to prepare yourselves, and sanctify yourselves through fasting and teaching one another of this doctrine of the kingdom from this time forth.

Now this, then, is my doctrine and the only doctrine that is in me, but my doctrine is a great mystery unto the children of men. It has been feared and hated by rulers and kings and potentates and magistrates, by teachers, and bishops and priests and elders and leaders of all churches called after me and by my name. For the performance of my doctrine sets the minds and hearts and bodies of mankind free of all powers generated, established and perpetuated by men of great zeal and great desires to control and to have order and honor of their followers and fellow beings. Now behold, this is my doctrine, and cornerstone of all knowledge as pertaining to the mysteries of godliness, which things are the keys of knowledge in becoming as the Gods and Goddesses of immortal glory. Wherefore, my doctrine is this: Whosoever repenteth of dark lifeless paths that destroy the body temple and comes unto life and light and the path thereof, the same is my church.

Whosoever declareth more or less than this, the same is not of me, but is against me, therefore, he is not of my church. And now, behold, whosoever is of my church, and endureth of my church and its labors of purity to the end of the labors thereof, him will I establish upon my rock. A rock of purity held fast and sure and the gates of hell, which gates are disease and death, shall not prevail against them, for they shall follow me in the regeneration even unto the obtaining of an immortal condition.

Now, has there ever been so great and marvelous a work to be performed by the children of men? Behold, give heed unto my word, for I say unto you never is there any greater service or labor to be performed in this world nor in any world, worlds without end, than to bring to pass the immortality of one's temple and the eternal continuation of seed while in the flesh.

Your body is the temple of God, or life, and you are the Lord and god of your temple. Many die in your generation because of the weak temples which they have inherited from their parents and their parents before them. You propagate this weakness through wrong choices in what you put into your temple. Live things placed in the body create life, dead things and dead offerings to the altar of your temple, your stomach, create death.

You must understand that you destroy your temples by eating flesh. As flesh begins to decay at the moment of death, to rot and break down to its simplest form, you may suppose that because you consume it you stop this process and that your body utilizes the nourishment derived from the dead carcass. This is not so. It rots even more rapidly because of the heat produced by your bodies. Many of you have areas of worms and parasites, that in former times were called serpents, demons and devils. There is wretched stench and rotted pockets of filth and death that you have created by the consumption of dead flesh.

Keep your body, your temple, alive by offering only live things into your system. Fruits and vegetables in their natural state, not preserved and processed, also nuts and seeds, all contribute to the growth and beauty of a strong, healthy, alive body. If you can plant the seeds of what you consume into the earth and those seeds grow, then you know there is life in what you eat and you are offering this life to your body.

Not only that which you find upon the table of thy mother, the earth, for she knows well what your body needs and when it is needed. Every herb and fruit in its proper season is to be meat for you. Fruits that can be dried and stored while on the vine can be eaten out of season because they have been kept by the angel of sunshine. Nuts, seeds and grains of every kind may be freely eaten in any season, especially wheat which is the most perfect of all the seed-bearing herbs. Most of your diet should consist of seeds and grains that are soaked and sprouted when the season is warm, or soaked and heated if the season is cold.

Consume with joy all that you eat, for all that you eat in sorrow or in anger or without desire becomes a poison to your system, for fat is merely pustulant cells accumulated through improper offerings to the body, whether in matter or in temperament.

Many of the people of the world have misinterpreted the "seventh day of rest." Some interpret it as Sunday, others as Saturday. Your day of rest should be the day of the week upon which you were born. Fast

on this your Sabbath day every week, and health and strength will be your reward. Literally give your body a *day of rest* from its labors of processing food for building and maintenance.

When you are filled with health and strength, life is a celebration of joy. You have all the bounties of nature to keep you healthy and filled with the wealth of life. Only through desecration of these bounties do you bring death into your bodies.

When you cease defiling your temples with unclean, dead things, continue the process by putting off your shoes and your clothes and allow the angel of sunlight to embrace you. Bathe long and deep in its healing powers of intelligence and your Earthly Mother will heal your body while your spirit is regenerated by your Heavenly Father within. The angels of air and water and sunlight are your sisters. I have given them to you to serve you. Their embrace is holy. Allow them to enfold you daily. These in past times were called the administering angels. They administer purity, health and life to the temple of God, your body.

In present time, many are the conspiring ones who sweeten dead things in order to deceive the guardian angel of taste. They create smells and colors and sounds and textures that lie and bear false witness to the temple body and its guardian angels, wherein only by using the eye of the understanding of life can ye know of the worthiness of an offering.

The time has now come that only the offerings that you prepare yourself can ye trust. Be not deceived, for ways have been developed to kill the germ of life in all things, in order to reduce product lost from the spoilage of living things. Those getting gain from the sale of these things do simply refine them until the life is gone, thus providing the abomination of desolation for all the partakers thereof.

Their living constitution hangs by a thread, for they are the only constitution of true value, the constitution of life, the one continually threatened and battered by ignorant, destructive, weakened minds and wills.

Now, David, my friend, you have learned much, and great has been your joy. I must bid you farewell, but know that you are blessed with the companionship of your loved ones within and the angels without. Know that I am with you. Even so, Amen.

As David read what he had written, he recognized that much of what he had received in his dream was very similar to what he had learned the day before. David read again what he had written, and realized that there was so much to do to perfect himself. However, he did not shrink from the task but resolved with deeper determination to stay on the path of immortality.

He finally set his journal aside, and set about performing his daily tasks of bathing in the stream, fetching water, sun bathing and light exercise. Although he was weak, he still had the strength to go about his business, with generous sprinklings of rest periods.

Later that afternoon, he gathered up several books that he had brought to study. His mind was racing with questions about everything that he had ever learned. He hardly knew where to begin as he opened up the books. There was so much to know. It seemed that the more knowledge he received, the more questions he had as he realized how much he didn't know. He was especially interested in studying about temples, knowing now that they were completely symbolic of the body of man, man being the measure of all things.

He was anxious to unravel the symbolism of everything heard and seen in the temple to the human body. He researched all that afternoon, and even into the night. What he discovered only reinforced what he had learned to be true.

Although he was feeling very weak at the end of this fourth day without food, the hunger had subsided, and his cleansing crisis of the previous day seemed to be over. He knew from his research previous to the fast that once hunger disappeared, it would remain quite dormant until his body had depleted all of its reserves. It was great to fall asleep without feeling hungry.

DAY FIVE

David arose the next morning still feeling weak, and took a long drink of water to revive his strength. After a few moments, he felt remarkably better, somehow deriving energy from the clear fluid. After he had completed his daily constitutionals, he set about compiling all of his notes from the previous day's research into one paper. It was a description of ancient Hebrew temples:

Temples have always played a central role in every major world religion. The mosque is the temple for Muslims, the pagoda is the temple of the Buddhists, the ancestral mausoleums were the temples for the Confucians, pyramid structures were temples for many Egyptian and Indian peoples, and temples and tabernacles are the central focus for Mormons, Jews and Jehovah Witnesses. These structures have been built with donated labor and monies. They contain the best creative works of man in architecture and design, sculpture, paintings and literature. They are the outward show of the intended depth and sincerity of the religious motives of humanity. Most people feel they are assured of heaven if they do any of the following. (1) give money to the temple cost for construction; (2) give time and labor; (3) help maintain it or work there in any capacity.

Anciently, the Jewish temples all started with Moses. There had been some altars built and small dwellings before Moses, but nothing like the tabernacles of Moses' time. The Lord, it is recorded, had Moses build it because of the repeated dead works and abominations among the children of Israel, and so that a type or symbol might be preserved for those who had *eyes to see* and *ears to hear* in succeeding generations.

Moses understood the words of life and living temple work, but the people around him did not want to purify and work with their bodies. Their exodus was from Egypt, the land of great buildings and temples. The people wanted a symbol of themselves so they built a Golden Calf. Moses had it destroyed and then built a portable temple.

And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel. Exodus 25:8 and Exodus 25:22

After being released from bondage in Egypt, they were led in the wilderness for forty years before they reached the promised land. So the tabernacle they built was portable, able to be taken down and lifted up, again and again.

Bezaleel and Aholiab were two men that were "filled with the spirit of God" in wisdom, understandings, knowledge, and in all manner of craftsmanship. It took about one year to build. It was collapsible like a tent. There was an outer court made by curtains. It was one hundred fifty feet long and seventy five feet wide. It provided privacy from public view. It had twelve sets of five posts — sixty in all that held the curtains in place. The court entrance faced the east. Inside this outer court was an altar for burnt offerings and a brazen laver, a vessel of gold filled with water. The tabernacle itself also faced the east, but was pretty small (forty five feet long, fifteen feet wide and fifteen feet high). The walls were made of boards and the roof of many layers of skins. A gazebo-like tent sixty feet by sixteen feet topped the tabernacle itself.

Inside, the curtains were made of the finest threads and most striking colors with designs of symbols handed down from the time of Adam. This inner room was actually divided into two rooms. The front room was called the Holy Place and the rear room was called the *Holy of Holies*. These were separated by a thin veil or curtain with specific symbols on it. The largest symbol was two pillars and a capstone.

In the *Holy Place* just in front of the veil was a large candlestick of pure gold with seven branches, one in the center and three on each side. The room also had seven lamps to spread light. On the right side of the room was a table of acacia wood that held twelve trays of unleavened bread, more like cakes. The trays were set in two rows of six each.

The *Holy of Holies* or inner room contained the *ark of the covenant*, a small oblong box 27" x 27" x 45" made of acacia wood and covered with pure gold. The top or lid was called the mercy seat. On each end

of the box there were cherubim with their wings stretched until the tips touched, covering the *mercy seat*. The ark was fitted with four gold rings and two staves and strips of wood to insert into the rings so the ark could be carried.

Inside the ark were *the tables of law*, the two stone tablets or the ten commandments that Moses got at Mt. Horeb. Also in the ark there was a gold pot that had manna and Aaron's rod, or stylus, that budded, or came to life in his hand, moving through an inner power.

When the entire tabernacle was set in perfect order the cloud and the pillar of the Lord came upon it and filled it for all the house of Israel to see. They were then commanded to keep sacred an annual *Feast of the Tabernacle*, also called *The Feast of Ingathering*. It was strictly agricultural, lasted seven days and took place in the tabernacle. Later it lasted eight days.

Moses was translated and became immortal. Joshua, the son of Nun, became leader, prophet and seer. He fought battles, took over the land of Canaan, went to a place called Shiloh, and there set up the tabernacle, where it stayed for four hundred years. Then David became king, and he took the ark of the covenant from the tabernacle to the city of David. Because of David's warring and murderous ways to get Bathsheba, he was not deemed worthy to build a temple. So after his death the new king, David's son Solomon, went to Mt. Moriah (Hill of Zion) in Jerusalem, the same place Abraham was to offer his son Isaac as a sacrifice on the altar he had built, and there he built his temple. This was about 1,012 B.C. Solomon struck a barter or trade deal with Hiram the King of Tyre. Solomon traded wheat and oil for access to the cedar forest at Lebanon.

The temple was similar in design to Moses' tabernacle except this one was lavishly decorated and about twice the size, ninety feet long, thirty feet wide and forty five feet high. It had a porch that extended fifteen feet deep in front and covered the entire temple, about one hundred and ten feet long. All the parts for the temple were prepared somewhere else and transported in.

The front entrance to the temple was framed by two massive pillars, and they were given the names of *Jachin* and *Boaz*. The main building was surrounded on three sides by rows of rooms nine feet square that reached half way up the main building. Above these were stained glass windows with symbols in them. There were three main rooms in the temple, as opposed to two in the tabernacle.

In the outer court was an altar for burnt offerings and also a brazen laver, but much larger than the one held in the tabernacle. This one was called the *Molten Sea*. It was fifteen feet across, and was used for purification of the people. It had a brim like that of a lily flower and rested on the backs of twelve life-sized bronze oxen, three each facing the four directions.

The entire building faced east, and was about three stories high. The walls were made of cut stone. The rear room was called the *Oracles* or *Holy of Holies*, in the form of a perfect cube six equal sides each square to one another and each being thirty feet in length. The walls were covered with cedar wood and the wood was carved into cherubims, wheat stalks, palm trees and flowers of all different kinds. All of this was overlaid in pure gold. Also the Mosaic Ark of the Covenant was placed in this room on the day of feasting and dedication of the temple, but the two cherubim were removed and two larger ones were placed on top of the *mercy seat*. Their wings touched each side of the rooms walls, which was a wing span of about fifteen feet for each cherubim.

The *Holy Place* had an altar of incense made of gold overlay on cedar. Instead of one candlestick with seven branches there were five on each side of the room. The same with the trays of "shew bread" or unleavened bread.

A veil separated the *Holy Place* and *Holy of Holies* from the rest of the temple. Gold chains separated the *Holy Place* from the *Holy of Holies*. The floor was made of wood and overlaid with gold also. It took seven years to complete it.

The dedication feast lasted seven days. The children or people of Israel centered their lives around the temple for several hundred years, but its meaning was lost. Then around 586 B.C. Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon conquered Jerusalem and stole all the valuables of the temple. The very next year, 585 B.C., he returned and destroyed the temple completely. The Jews were no longer a free nation, but were under bondage to the king of Babylon.

They were kept captive for seventy years, then by a proclamation of the Persian Emperor Cyrus in 536 B.C., thousands of Jews were let free to return to their homes in Jerusalem. Amongst them was Zerubbabel, who was the grandson of Jehoachim, King of Judah. His father was Pedaiah. Cyrus appointed this man Zerubbabel to be the governor of the Jews. So Zerubbabel, assisted by Jeshua, the high priest, and other wealthy Jews, started to build the temple on the same spot it had been, but there were many political snares and trouble from the Samaritans. The work came to a halt. Then the prophets Haggai and Zachariah encouraged the people to resume their efforts. The temple was finally rebuilt, a smaller version than Solomon's. It took twenty years and was completed in 516 B.C. It was used for about five hundred years, then King Herod the Great became king around 37 B.C. and commenced a reign of horror and blood upon the Jews. At about 19 years B.C. he decided to gain the support of the Jews by restoring the temple and beautifying it again. It was not completed until 64 A.D., just seven years before the Romans under King Titus demolished it completely as Christ prophesied would happen in Matthew 24:1-2. When Solomon built it, it was called Solomon's Temple, when Zerubbabel built it, it was called Zerubbabel's Temple, and when Herod built it, it was called Herod's Temple.

As David read what he had compiled, his vision became misted over, and his heart raced with excitement when he realized that he was about to enjoy another day vision. What he saw was the temple of Herod, the one which Christ and his apostles visited, and the temple where the young twelve year old Christ sat among nine pious men and expounded truth and meanings to them. He recorded the vision in his journal:

It was as if I had just walked out of a thick vapor of darkness and it was about noon. The sun was directly overhead. I was standing on a small hill and as I looked in front of me in the distance about fifty yards away I saw a pool with five porches and stairs leading up to it. A group of men were sitting near the edge of the pool and a young man about 5'6" wearing what looked like a white jumpsuit of today. The clothing wrapped to the left side and tied with a greenish-white cloth belt. He had no shoes or sandals on and was standing, kind of half-leaning, against the porch. I tried not to be conspicuous as I got closer to hear what was being said. A man sitting closest to where the boy was standing said,

"If you are the *Good Shepherd* and are sent forth of the Father to be the fisher, with what are you to catch the fish?"

Jesus spoke and I was surprised at the quality of his voice — this was no ordinary twelve year old, "I will catch no fish this season, rather I will prepare the bait, wherein I will give meaning to the *dead law* and understandings to the works of the prophets."

It was interesting to me that Jesus did not speak unless spoken to and asked to respond. Another asked, "What of this pool and these waters? Have they any meaning, other than to clear a man's thirst, and to heal when they are troubled?"

He answered, "The five porches do show the five gifts, namely eyes to see; ears to hear; tongue to taste; nose to smell, skin to feel. The five porches surround the waters wherein if a man does embrace these waters for many days these pillars or gifts shall stand forever and not be thrown down."

"And what of the temple?" asked one.

Jesus spoke, "This small and narrow path that leads from this *pool of mercy* which are waters for healing, can only be walked one at a time. It is an individual labor and because of it's much narrowness, *a few* there be that find it." After saying this, Jesus walked the path and the men followed him single file into the temple entrance. He paused and said, "I am the Door, and in each season there is a beginning and an end. Two pillars and the fruit of the season does cap or finish the labor thereof. As a door has two pillars and a cross beam connecting them, so also are each of the ages. Two shall be sent in each age, one to establish, the other to give meaning in *splendor of life*. And those that follow are the fruit that connect the labor, thus the pillars of *Jachiti* and *Boaz*."

"And what is the outer court, little one?" the men asked.

Jesus answered, "The outer court is the world, the earth as also the sky. It is a room to house our temples."

"And what of the *Holy Place* and its holy symbols?" asked the same man.

"The Holy Place is your flesh, one-third or thirty-three parts or degrees of whom you are. The altar for burnt offerings does show the altar of the stomach in man, and the offerings burnt or processed there need to be pure. The Brazen leaver or vessel of water, the one you call the Molten Sea in design like a lily flower is this: we each are as precious lilies that are to be gathered in due season, but the lily only grows and prospers with much water. So it is with our flesh. The molten sea is purging water, for you become the *vessel of purity* when you are born many days of living waters that purge darkness from you."

"What is the meaning of the twelve oxen?" one of the learned men asked.

He responded, "They are the twelve tribes of Israel. The twelve months, the twelve bloods, the twelve mansions of my father, the twelve lights or understandings, the full order of mankind, three each are looking in the four directions. There being four seasons, two warm seasons, two cool seasons, warm and cool, again two pillars and the labors in each being the fruit thereof. The month of your birth, ye did choose and thereby chose the tribe or blood of which you are. All these are to be born of the water, the molten sea, and thereby shall never thirst again"

"What, oh child of God, are the seven lamps, and the candlestick having seven branches and also the twelve trays of unleavened bread?" they inquired.

Jesus spoke again saying, "The seven lamps are the seven ages, for in the seventh age I shall return again to claim my sheep, my fish, my wheat, yea, all that is mine, given to me by the Father. The candlestick of seven lights does show that after one is healed by water there are to be seven years of labor in the flesh before a new work is begun. The twelve trays of unleavened bread do show the twelve bloods and their purity in the last age."

"Why did Solomon make the change of ten candlesticks and ten sets of trays of shew bread?" another queried.

The young boy replied, "He did learn of the numbers of this earth and showed that ten sevens or seventy cycles which thing is seven thousand years would be the full measure of men and men's blood on the earth. Then a change would be wrought, a quickening of the heavens and the earth and all that in there is."

"If then, little wise man, the *Holy Place* is the flesh, then what of the veil that separates the inner court from the *Holy Placer*

He wept at this question. The men persisted saying, "Have you run out of learning? Have you bitten your tongue? Speak if you know"

Firmly and calmly Jesus replied, "You are a darkened people. Your blood is of this world and corrupt. You are the living dead because you shall refuse to see that which can be seen! The veil does symbolize many things, one being the dead and vile drinks and meals of flesh and fruits and seeds cooked out of season that your mouths do consume in much gluttony. All these do cause darkness to come upon your *Holy Place*, your flesh, and in this way ye are veiled of the *Holy of Holies* which thing is your seed light of intelligence. For your spirit of intelligence is what travels in the nighttime down through the body to heal and repair and communicate, and is connected by a golden and silver thread, the cord of the "breath of life." In not many years, the temple veil shall be rent in twain to show not only of my torn flesh, but also the eternal combining of my flesh to my spirit when that which is hidden within by a veil of forgetfulness is fully seen, no longer to be hidden."

The men were completely overwhelmed and didn't dare speak for several minutes, not even to look at one another. Then the oldest one said, "It is plain that you, my child, are to be the king of the earth."

Upon stating this the old one walked to the Savior and kissed his cheeks and embraced him. He then asked, "What of the *Holy of Holies*, the *Ark of the Covenant*, from whence is its design?"

Christ looked at the old man and said, "Seeing we see not, for the *Ark of the Covenant* is a shadow or symbol of our living temples, our flesh. *Ark* does mean vessel, just as Noah's *ark*. *Ark of the Covenant* is the vessel of the covenant of life. The covenant being a covenant of pure blood and salt covenant. Learn

this, ye men, your ark or vessel is to be pure as gold and is to be filled with pure blood and savoured with salt. Just as the tablets of the law rested in the ark so shall my words of life and light be written or done in your ark so as to record health and light and peace in you. The measurement of the ark was that of a man 27" x 27" x 45". These show forth the measure from your navel to the center of your forehead, the measure of your front from mid rib to mid rib and the measure of your body chest filled with air. This is your ark. It contains your parts that give you movement and life. The four gold rings do mean your four limbs, arms and legs. They carry and move you. The two staves or sticks are two pillars that can lead and carry you wherever thou goest in each age of time. The mercy seat is your head.

"Mercy does mean *healing* and seat does mean *center of activity*, Jesus explained. "Thus the *healing centers* are your eyes, your ears, your nose, your tongue, and your skin for touch. These are the guardians to the ark so that no dead or abominable thing should pass, as shown by the cherubims, the wisened ones meaning higher knowledge. This is also the manna in the golden pot. The bread of knowledge is the words of life and healing and purity. Feed on my words which words are living foods in season and pure and living waters. As also your ark shall carry *Aaron's rod that budded*, showing that even though you are a dead and barren tree, in a pure ark or temple of flesh ye shall receive *health to thy navel*, which thing is, *ye shall again bear fruit*"

Another man softly asked, "Master of Heaven and Earth, what did father Enoch mean when he spoke of the *tree of life*?"

Christ explained, "The *tree of life* is many meanings, each leading to a fulness of understandings, but in parables I shall not speak at this time, but shall tell it plainly. The tree of life, whose fruit is most precious and most desirable above all other fruits, and is also the single greatest gift of the Father is this: Behold, the tree of life."

At this, he looked to his right, as a woman passed by the group of men. He then spoke again. "For women and their labors is this earth created. They are the tree of life, and do bear fruit in each of the twelve months, whose fruit is desirable above all other fruits, and pure above all that is pure. For this cause was the earth founded and the heavens established, yea, upon these very principles."

At this the men wondered and talked to one another in whispers. The Savior turned and walked back out to the narrow path. I followed. I wanted to speak to him, but as I tried, he turned and looked straight at me and the darkness enclosed my eyes and the vision closed.

David tried very hard to hold on to the vision, but could not call it back. This vision had been so different from the others that he had, for it was as if he were merely an onlooker, and not the one being directly taught, as were the elders in the temple. David wanted so much to understand space and time, and how it was possible that he could experience this event in the past, when he stood in present time.

DAY SIX

David had learned so much in such a short time. Had it been only six days since he had arrived in this forest site? The hunger pangs had mostly disappeared after the third day, and they had been replaced with incredible emotions of joy and gratitude as he continued to receive line upon line of precious understandings from inner heavenly messengers.

David had learned more about temples than he had ever thought could be. He had grown up in the Mormon faith, and knew that their temples were just as important to their members as the Hebrew temples were to the Jews. Years earlier, he had been curious to learn all the *advanced* doctrine that was taught in the Mormon temples when he reached the appropriate age to go through that *sacred* place.

But now he could hardly wait to discover what would be taught there, and he was filled with restlessness as he calculated how much longer he needed to wait until he could go through the temple building and learn all that was within it. It was supposed to be one of the most sacred, culminating experiences for any church member, but for David it was to be even more so, because of his new-found knowledge.

He went about his day's activities of gathering wood, bathing in the creek, taking enemas, and sun bathing in a very mechanical, distracted way. All he could think about was his body, his temple, the ancient stone temples, the modern temples also and wonder in amazement at how much knowledge had been lost to man, knowledge that could save his life. Continually he pondered as to what was taught in the temples of today, and these thoughts were still consuming his mind when he fell asleep that night.

At some point during the night, David awakened, or became lucid in a dream. Upon reflection, he was not sure which. The person before him greeted him, and introduced himself as Jedediah, the son of David and Bathsheba.

I caused to be built the greatest stone temple of past times. I unified the minds of the people regarding principles of life and its possibilities of immortal condition.

Knowing that light is the basis of all things, I and my father David adopted three words for light. The Latin word *Sol*, the Hindu word *om*, and the Egyptian word *on*, and combined them to form the word of my leadership — together they form the name Solomon. The word Solomon has three elements of light to reflect the three levels, degrees or workings of the temple, church and kingdom of God, the flesh. The basement of the temple is from the feet to the navel. It is here that works for the dead are performed in bringing them to life. This level of workings and degree is called *Sol*, later called sheol or soul, also the creation room.

The second level that performs the earthly labors that are secret or hidden, more properly sacred, is called *om*, a short form of the ancient rite called *opening of the mouth*, for it is the offerings of the mouth that determine the light of the *om*, and its workings. This level is from the navel to the throat.

The third level is the light of *on*, called heaven, the celestial realm or head, wherein are three degrees or levels of workings also. The first degree being the *flaming sword*, or the tongue. The second degree being the senses and the third or highest degree being the throne of God, which is the brain.

In order to understand and accept one's body and the possibilities of the full measure of its creation, ancient ones hid the knowledge in allegory, in types and shadows, in symbolic theater that acts as a psychodrama to disturb, to agitate the participants into a state of confusion and bewildered countenance, that in this state they would contemplate and speculate as to the significance and purpose of such great hidden meanings. In the process of learning, in order to make the abstract, or unknown, concrete and known, two great principles are involved: speculation and operation.

Hence the great command to *know thyself*, can only be fulfilled in this way, for something standing inside itself and looking out cannot, of its own accord, describe itself and its inner kingdom, for they can only see what is on the outside. For this cause did seers build stone temples that could be seen from afar and approached and walked through from top to bottom, as if touring their own fleshly house.

The stone temples are a memorial, a reflection, a solid symbol, and the theater presented there describes the body's workings and potentials. To look upon the stone temples and see one's own body temple, is called *speculative work*, while performing the labors on one's own body of the things speculated upon is called *operative work*. While speculation shows forth charges, promises and penalties, operation overcomes penalties and receives the promises given by fulfilling changes in one's own flesh, the living temple of God.

It is by the performance or doing for oneself and in oneself the external ordinances or theater rituals that one is operative in those things given and comprehended. Each person is told to go to the temple of stone often because any idea that is not constantly rediscovered or reconfirmed by their own efforts and participation cannot continue to be actively true for them; cannot continue to be the basis of daily right actions and their resultant just rewards. Passiveness or non-action becomes the seed of destruction, as revealed truths fade into forgetfulness. Life, strength and health cannot be pumped into any organism that clings to passivity. The forces that surround us and mold us cannot be used for good upon someone who is unwilling to struggle toward first-hand understanding of them, who is not actively engaged with expanding his capabilities, who is not taking a conscious part in the creation of his own house, working with the architect, or forces, of the universe to develop a fortress of immortal endurance and duration, wherein the stones of life will not be thrown down and scattered.

A successful relationship with life and its ways must be learned as a dance is learned, not by mere speculation and contemplation, but rather by participation, by an exertion of will, by movement, action, and response. To derive strength from our Mother Earth and her angels, it is necessary to enter into active contact with them, to push against them, to work with them, with our muscles, and feel them with our senses, to be carried, or borne, by them.

We are formed not by abstract laws, rules, and endless commandments, but by the intimacies of a wrestling match, where we struggle with God, (the universal forces) as Jacob did. Force must be met by force, in this the *flesh of the flesh*, the immortal structure, evolves and forms a building of life made without hands or mortar, and brick or stone, but rather is made with the mortar of love for life and the bricks of knowledge that are acted upon. These building blocks act as keys to unlock the mysteries of godliness. For we are not as bricks, bits of solid matter that react in singular and predictable ways to singular and predictable forces.

Living forms respond in ways that are often not predictable to forces that are not often measurable. Nature does not simply pile together forms and forces until they add up to *life*. Life is a process that assumes form, and then assumes alternatives, constantly creating solutions to shifting conditions. The purpose of stone temples is to show the path that creates conditions of immortal transmutation when enacted in an operative performance on one's own flesh.

Flesh is as the clay upon the potter's wheel. It is for molding. It is neither solid nor fluid; it is both at once. It is just sufficiently solid to keep a form it assumes, and is just sufficiently fluid to change to another form at need, depending on the offerings of food, drink, emotions, thoughts and the environment in which it dwells. Most refuse to think, to reflect upon their own matter and process and form, and they harden their hearts at their own temple and the kingdom in which they have their being. The learned ones among you who reduce life into biological events to fixed forms of chemical reactions for objective examination, miss that this has nothing whatsoever to do with comprehending the intelligence, the endless complexity of wonder, and the plasticity of all life forms to leap into endless levels of eternal progression and upward evolution.

Mankind is left to his own organic devices without the exertion of sensibility and will. His will simply responds and succumbs to local forces, directed by genetic inheritance, gravity, appetites, habits, the accidentals of one's surroundings until they *wilt and die*. But through the will and through sensory awareness, you can learn to penetrate these processes and be present with the full measure of observation and appropriate response and direct the formation of your own construction, as daily you become ever more deeply aware of your own nature and its potentials.

Increased awareness by understanding the stone temples and their symbols can save years of contemplation, so I give you these things, in part, at this time, mouth to ear, that you may record what you receive, so that from time to time and as often as you feel it, your mind and heart might feast upon these things, and grow ever greater in understandings.

But first, it is critical to understand that the temple of stone is a symbol formed by the builders to represent both male and female human beings and the process of coming forth into life and then flowing into an immortal condition never suffering the lapse of sleeping in the grave, and physical dissolution. But for those who die, the temple endowment shows forth hope of coming forth again.

The word *die*, by definition means *a device to make an imprint, a duplicate*. In people, this is done by passing one's seed on to their children. Seed is always alive, although dormant. It holds a perfect print or "die" of one's seed pattern of intelligence. Seed was anciently called dust. It is from dust or seed that you manifested in the flesh in the first place, from seed, from a die, an imprint, a seal, a memory. If death overtakes you, you can be re-called, re-membered, brought forth from the living grave, sheol, the basement, by priesthood power, the power of life kept in the seeds of one's lineage.

This act of coming forth again was once called the *Spirit of Elijah*. It is that the hope of all life is in the fathers and mothers before you, including you, and in the children yet to come, for they are the vessels of the seeds. Eternal life and life everlasting are in the seeds of the human body. Seeds are suspended in an electromagnetic fluid made and duplicated each time a spewing of seed occurs, the seed prints are kept in the cerebral spinal fluids and its system of networks.

All of one's ancestors and progeny are engraven upon the seed prints of their own body. They, their patterns, their memories, are in you and you can learn to see and speak with them face to face through day and night dreams and optical projections. When something is given to one's consciousness that they could not normally bear because of ignorance and prejudice, it is given in deep and sometimes bizarre symbols, that will eventually filter into one's conscious understandings wherein the original symbols that were so incomprehensible, virtually planted the seeds that lead the way for eventual acceptance of the information.

Man and his body is the great mystery — the mystery of godliness. We have great capacity to comprehend art and sciences outside ourselves, but when we try to define our own being, we are left in the dark, a veil of forgetfulness covers us. We cannot seem to contemplate the true mystery of creation. The wish of immortal gods and goddesses is for all of mankind to be partakers in all knowledge and all wisdom and all power and glory that they themselves enjoy.

The entire temple ceremony and endowment teaches the generation of children, the regeneration of flesh and the resurrection of those who *die*. The keys given unlock the doors of knowledge and let you view the palace of truth in which you dwell. You might exclaim, "It is all so plain, why did I not see it and understand it before?"

Today is a fullness of times for these things and many things kept secret and hidden will now be taught openly.

The temple ceremonies of the past and of today are, by every appearance, so plain, that many go through them walking in a state of half sleep, just as they do in life, looking and not seeing, listening and not hearing. They go through the temple to witness a graduate course in life and its mysteries, but they bring to it a kindergarten level of awareness and so it is meant to be. The drama of the endowment can wake a person up to the mysteries of godliness or it can leave a person sleeping in their ignorance. That is its purpose, as are all parables and symbols. Only if you have the eyes of understanding will you see. Otherwise, there is looking and no seeing — no comprehension.

Many people are taught to be logical, to get a clear picture of every point of learning. They are not used to metaphors, parables, allegories and especially not symbolic psychodramas. A true searcher must be ready to forsake the brittle knowledge of shallow levels of understanding no matter how lauded by men of rank and degrees and positions if they are to grasp deeper and deeper levels of light and knowledge.

Thou shalt not commit adultery; means to adulterate by mixing the pure with the impure, a generation who seeks signs are looking for a literal interpretation of dead letters and are called a wicked

and adulterous generation. Not that they committed physical sexual adultery, but rather they seek to mix life and death and to invert the two — where one is taught as being the other.

If you simply seek more and more literal bits of information about each symbol in and of the temple, you are barely eating crumbs off the floor, or as pieces of Adam's apple get caught in the throat, words and the mere hearing of these things cannot make them real, only the performance in one's life can manifestly declare it. Only by being awake can you actually experience reality. A teacher can help us recognize what is not being awake, but the only way we can know the waking state is to wake up!

In like manner, when given some of the secret codes of symbolism in stone temples, one may begin to comprehend and discover deeper levels of meaning. Many things, previously understood at the level of shallow meanings, become apparent and the veil of darkness which hides the precious beauty there is *rent in twain*. The obvious outer shells of meaning burst and the inner hidden messages come forth.

When this happens, the natural tendency of most people when hearing something different is to feel inner anxiety from the conflict of the old and the new. This inner feeling is usually interpreted as inspiration to reject the new as false. However, such feelings merely show that one is being exposed to concepts which are in conflict with what one had supposed was reality.

Symbols protect shallow minds, while providing profound hidden truths for those who can stand more than milk.

A mystery is something which cannot be fully explained. A mystery is only a mystery to those who have not yet experienced it. The temple stories are so simple, this alone should compel one to look for deeper meaning. It is in this way that the simple and weak things are used to build the strength of understanding and knowledge. It gives power to exercise knowing and these can break down the mighty but false traditions of men. These simple stories and symbols form what is called an endowment. An endowment means *to be endowed with the power of the gods*. This is a temple of flesh that overcomes death, as Enoch and his city, as Melchizedek and his city of Salem did, as Moses did, as Elijah and Christ and John and countless others did. As Paul taught in his day,

I show you a mystery, we shall not all sleep (*die*), but we shall all be changed, in a moment in a twinkling of an eye. For this mortal must put on immortality. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written "Death is swallowed up in victory. Oh, death, where is thy sting.⁷ Oh, grave, where is thy victory." For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not that we would be unclothed (*die*) but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

And now I reveal unto you what your heart and your mind have so much desired to know — for your thoughts have been filled with wanting to know what is taught in the temples of today. Many members of brotherhoods and institutions think that their ceremonies and endowment rituals of hidden knowledge are secret and should never be published or discussed. Many would be shocked to find that there are dozens of duplications printed and illustrated with photographs and drawings describing every detail of their *sacred* ordinances.

These things are only secret because the messages are *hidden* in deep allegory and symbols, but this is not because they are not shared, printed or discussed. From the ancient mystery schools to the Masons, from the Rosecrucians to the Mormons, temples and their ceremonies are all printed and available.

But I give it to you in its entirety, for it is revealed through the deep power of the book of memory that you carry within. It is given that you might seek out each word, each symbol, and each allegory, and come to an understanding of how it relates to your physical body, your consciousness, and your whole purpose of life.

The first lesson is to learn that there are no *literal secrets* in the stone temples, but there are *hidden truths* concealed under the outer meanings of all of the symbols and allegories. Again, there is but one basic key to discovering these inner secrets. It must always be kept in mind for it applies to all symbolism used in scriptures, parables and ordinances. This simple point is the *stone* the builders have constantly

rejected and thrown aside, but it is easy to recognize once you know that gods and goddesses have but one basic work, and Jesus taught of the Father, "This is my work and my glory: to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man."

Every lesson, every story, every principle, every name and place is a symbol of you, your body, your heart, your mind, your work. The endowment is a drama of you; the creation story describes your creation, the Garden of Eden story is about you. There is a very personal message hidden there just for you.

For example, instead of thinking of the veil as describing how you will one day experience entering a celestial kingdom, you are actually being told how to embrace that experience of living on a celestial level *now*. Everything in the temple teaches about you here, now, on this earth, not some *hereafter*.

Going to the stone temple doesn't give you those higher levels of existence, your salvation nor your exaltation. They simply, if you can see it, help you to see more clearly what it is you must do to attain these higher levels by making the revealed secrets of the symbols operative in your life. One of the errors of literalists is the belief that higher spiritual levels are *bestowed* upon an individual by someone with *authority* because the initiate has done the right rituals and external *services*.

Yet the reality of life is not like that. *All* forms of maturity, whether physical, emotional, mental or social, come from *doing* that which you know, because *you become that which you do*. Higher levels of existence come from doing more, that you might be more. Ordinances to speculate upon are only effective when you make them operative, with action, in your life. In order to fulfill the ritual law of baptism, Christ suffered himself to be so dealt with, then in perfect operative performance he went straight-way to the wilderness to fast for forty days and forty nights.

Many follow him in the shadows or ritual work, but how many choose to follow him in operative living work? Have they tasted forty days and forty nights? Outwardly, the endowment seems to teach that one will be made new and exalted by learning and performing certain rituals, payments, and attending required meetings. However, many notice that what is revealed and required is nothing new or advanced from what they get at church. That should tell the true seeker something. Until you see that the temple is a symbol of you and your flesh, that there is a whole new way to look at yourself, what you potentially are, compared to what you are now, what you are doing and where you are going, you will not discover the key that will set you free of death and the ways of death — now — in this lifetime.

David, awake from your sleep and night vision. Obtain a stylus and paper upon which to write, and you shall receive from the power within you, the Gift of Aaron, all that you have desired to know.

After bidding farewell, Solomon seemed to disappear into the recesses of David's mind, and David awoke.

DAY SEVEN

The light of the sun was just barely beginning to fill the sky. Anxious to follow Solomon's last instructions, David quickly lit his lantern to see better and gathered up a large stack of paper.

He picked up a pen and began to experience the same automatic writing that he had experienced years before. As he watched the words that the pen wrote, animated by some power within, he knew that he was receiving the current Mormon temple endowment.

It seemed that he had been writing forever—hour after hour went by and still the words kept coming. Although he took a few breaks to rest his hand, David would always start writing again after just a few moments, for every word brought more and more information that he had been wanting for so long.

Finally, early in the afternoon, David's hand stopped moving across the page, and he realized that the writing was completed. He had loved reading each word as his hand formed it, and was thrilled to have such a complete account of all that was said and done in the temples of today.

David read through the writing from the beginning, and was grateful to have the information, but was unsure what it all meant. Solomon had told him about much of the symbolism that he would find and what some of it meant, but he could see that the symbolism in the ceremonies of modern temples was very different than what he had found in the ancient temples. What did it all mean? Solomon had told him that it was a story of each person's development and their purpose for being on the earth, so David knew that it was more than a rehearsal of the creation of the earth and our first parents fall. He remembered also that Solomon had told him the endowment showed how immortality can be achieved. He vowed to search it out and find the apparent and underlying message of this temple endowment.

DAY EIGHT

On the eighth day of his fast, David still had no hunger. He drank abundant quantities of water, for each sip seemed to relieve some of the weakness and discomfort that go hand in hand with a water fast. Although he felt weak, it was a peaceful weakness of strange dimensions, for he felt more in touch with his true self and with all of nature than he ever had before. It was an intoxicating feeling.

David's inquisitive and sensitive nature was being deeply rewarded each day of his fast. He loved to study and ponder and ask questions, for whenever he was about these activities, he would receive an answer from within in dreams, visions and writings. This day was no different, for he was considering the organization of the Church that Christ established in former times. Again, the eyes of his understandings were opened and he saw a man appear before him. He was dressed in a flowing blue robe, wrapped at the waist by a white cord, and had no shoes on his feet. The robe exposed part of his well-developed muscular frame, revealing his great strength. His hair was light brown and flowed freely in gentle waves to his shoulders. His neat beard was a darker brown, and gave him a very striking appearance. He introduced himself as Paul of old, author of many books in the New Testament. David was surprised at Paul's physical features, for this tall, powerful-looking man did not look like the Paul that many modern Bible scholars describe, for they claim that he was short, bald and unattractive. Paul greeted David and related his message about the organization of the true church. He spoke and explained to David:

Anciently, the body and all of its members, was called the church. For your instruction, the body as the kingdom of God was divided into three degrees of intelligence or glory. From the feet to the navel was the first degree; from the navel to the throat was the second degree; from the throat to the top of the head was the third degree. The head was *heaved up* above the rest of the body or living earth, so it was called *heaven*. Heaven comes from the word *heave-un* or *heave-en*. The head or highest was also divided into three degrees of glory, or separate intelligences (gifts). From the chin to the nose was the lowest degree in the celestial kingdom, and from the bottom of the nose to the eyebrow was the middle degree, and from the brow to the crown of the head was the highest degree of the celestial kingdom of God. The body was called earth and the head was called heaven. The heavens are above the earth.

Occasionally, when you fail to focus your attention, you are unaware of what you've just read or what someone has just said. It is at these times that the *always seeing eye* is focusing on something other than what your ears, or even your sometimes seeing eyes are observing. This always seeing eye is ever alert. As you listen to my words, your always seeing eye is absorbing what your attention or memory is focusing on. When you focus both your external eyes and the eye of memory together, you say, "Oh, I see," meaning you understand.

All seeds have an *eye* that always sees. They become that which they see. They fulfill the measure of their creation, their sight. They follow the image or pattern which the eye of the seed recognizes. Today people call this always seeing eye of memory the eye of their imagination. *Imagination* comes from images which comes from *magus* meaning inner light or sight. *Magi* are those who use the inner sight light, those who truly see, or seers.

We all have an *always seeing eye*. This always seeing eye has had many names through time, such as imagination, the eye of memory, the third eye, inner eye, mind's eye, all-seeing eye, dream eye, spiritual eye, psychic eye, hidden eye, and the pineal/peneal eye.

Moses said, "And Jacob called the name of the place *peneal* (he was dreaming). For I have seen God face to face and my life is preserved." The *peneal* and *pineal* are the same thing.

The *always seeing eye* in Latin was called, *president*, meaning *first sight*. We also have two physical sometimes seeing eyes, the two outer eyes that only see sometimes. In the Latin they are called the two *counselors* or *second sight*. These three were called the *presidency of sight*. Their ancient symbol is the triangle, or delta, meaning *The Door*. The temple of sight, as I have explained, was protected by what the ancients called *guardian angels* or the five senses. They were to guard the temple

from negative things such as anger directed at the temple from an outside source, and offerings of death or unclean things.

If something looked, tasted, smelled, sounded or felt bad, or unclean, or abominable, the five senses or guardians would report it back to the president, which in turn would not allow the gate or mouth to open, nor allow the entrance of an unclean offering upon the altar (stomach) of the temple of God.

The five senses were also called the *five points of fellowship*, for it is the *five senses* that give us *fellowship* with our outside world and environment. We literally embrace our surroundings with the use of our five senses.

The five senses gather their information, knowledge or light from the seven presidents of seventy. The *seven presidents of the seventy* are the seven holes of the head of the church, the seven holes or doors or openings of the head: the two ears, two eyes, two nostrils and one mouth.

And who are the *seventy*? The ancients taught that the seventy go out. They carry the body of Christ, your body, about. These are the seventy joints of the human body, as they were accounted anciently, most of them are in pairs. And who are the twenty four *elders* spoken of in the Book of Revelation? (which is a book about the human body) They are the twenty four ribs. They uphold or hold up the *Constitution* of the body or temple.

The seers prophesied that the very *constitution* would hang by a thread, meaning that the true knowledge and labors of physical immortality of the temple of God would be all but lost. Peoples lives would hang in the balance. They would seek salvation (which literally means health outside of themselves. They would busy themselves in all kinds of righteous works (service) outside of themselves and never see or do the real work. They would then go to their graves in ignorance; death would overtake them. They would fight to the death, be jailed and persecuted in order to uphold an external constitution and set of commandments and dogma, but not once consider the true and living constitution as themselves.

And all of this was built upon the foundation of the *twelve*. The twelve illuminators, the twelve *witnesses*. The twelve in Latin are called *apostles*. And, in modern day terminology they are called twelve *cranial nerves*. For these nerves reach into the very core and depths of the Kingdom of God. They testify of what is going on at any given moment in any organ (office) of the temple and church. One of the nerves or apostles was called the Judas, or deceiver of the Lord of the house, which today is called the *vagus* nerve, which is Latin for *wanderer*. This illuminator, or apostle leaves the other eleven, and travels out of the midst through a hole in the cranial cavity behind the ear and down into the abdominal cavity, and it is here where offerings of darkness betray the Lord of the House to bring about his death. The symbolism is rich.

The trumpet of God is the voice. And what lights the house? The lamp of understanding, your memory. Some lamps burn brighter than others. Some have little to no oil at all (oil is the symbol of purity). But the promise of living temple work is that each of us can quicken our understanding, or trim our wicks, which causes greater brightness. In fact, we can become brighter and brighter until there is in us no darkness at all. Jesus taught that,

The light of the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. . . and if your eye be single to my glory, your whole bodies shall be filled with light and there shall be no darkness in you; and that body which is filled with light comprehendeth all things. Therefore, sanctify yourselves that your minds become single to God, and the day will come that you shall see him; for he will unveil his face unto you, and it shall be in his own time, and in his own way, and according to his own will . . .

this is the glory of God and the sanctified; and they shall not anymore see death.

And speaking of our bodies specifically, he says:

Organize yourself; prepare every needful thing; and establish a house (*your body*), even a house of prayer, a house of fasting, a house of faith, a house of learning, a house of glory, a house of order, a house of God. That your incomings may be in the name of the Lord.

Religious organ-ization, esoteric brotherhoods and all rites, rituals, and ordinances in the beginning reflected the human body, the temple of God. Even portable tabernacles and stone temples were a memorial or reflection of the physical body, the Church of Christ, which meant the *House of Life*.

But as always, people lose sight of themselves, who, what, and why they are here. Then they begin to believe that the buildings, offices and positions are what is holy. They look to the wrong things for salvation.

When I was upon the earth, I set up a religious structure as a reflection of the true temple, the body. Eventually this structure was lost to religious organizations. In the 1800's Joseph, a North American seer, established the structure again. But just as in my day, the followers lost sight of themselves.

Generally it is easier to contemplate something which is outside of oneself giving you a comparison upon reflection. In order to teach people about their own bodies and the process of immortalization, the seers built tents, structures, earthen vessels, storehouses, arks, pyramids and temples of stone. Then they filled them with allegorical objects, rituals, ordinances and theaters that acted as types and shadows (*reflections*) of the truth. Initiates, by looking at these allegorical structures, and listening to symbolic events, could better understand themselves, and their purpose on earth.

For example, *baptism* is a ritual ordinance symbolic of an operative work. The ritual is to dunk or sprinkle someone with water. The operative labor is what is called being *born of the water*. The real work required the candidate to perform a fast on waters, a fast in which a person is *borne*, or carried by water for forty days and forty nights. Adam did it, Enoch, Moses, Christ, Elijah, John, their wives and thousands of others. It was a first step in the rites of purification. Eventually, these candidates, when they were ready, would be borne of the spirit (or air), in which they would make a transformation to a breatharian, no longer dependent upon food or waters for nourishment, gaining all nourishment from pure air and fragrances.

Much wisdom and understanding arc needed in these labors. To *run faster than ye are able* can mean failure and pain, possibly even trauma. To move too slowly, however, will mean eventual death.

David, you are moving forward in works of purity. Continue in this labor and you will insure the inheritance of your body temple. Act upon that which you know, that you may become more.

As Paul was speaking these last words, he began to vanish from David's sight, and David was left to himself to consider all that he had been taught. It seemed so apparent to him how the body was symbolic of offices in the *church*, after Paul had explained it in such Simplicity. Everything made so much sense that David had difficulty discerning why no one had put the puzzle together before.

David completed his few daily activities of the fast, filling large glass jars with water to set in the sun for his enemas, sunning generously in the warmest part of the day, walking briskly in the clear and fragrance-filled air of the forest, and recording his activities and thoughts carefully in his fast journal. The sun set on the evening of David's eighth day on water. Only thirty two more to go!

DAY NINE

With the dawning of the ninth day, David realized that his strong will was going to be severely challenged. He was experiencing nausea, weakness, and a rapidly beating heart. David could hear the booming of each pulse as it echoed throughout his entire body. For several hours, he lay on his bed, rolling from side to side as he tried to cope with the intense cleansing of his body tissues. At times he would doze off and dream of peaceful and serene times, only to be agonizingly conscious of reality as he awoke each time.

He couldn't help but think that if he felt like this on the ninth day, would he ever make it thirty one more passings of the sun? He closed his weary eyes, and as he did so, he heard what sounded like the roaring of a large wind that lasted about thirty seconds. When the calm settled in, he heard these thoughts within his mind:

Words are the fabric of thought; they are woven into tapestries of beauty or into webs of entrapment. Words, words, words, glorious words.

Just then a personage appeared in David's sight, although David still had his eyes closed. He was awake, not dreaming, and could see this personage on the inside of his eyelids, and just the sight of this radiant being brought comfort to him, as the piercing light that emanated from his presence seemed to carry powerful feelings warmth, healing and love. Reviving somewhat, David wondered if the man would still be there when his eyes were opened, and was only slightly surprised to see that the visitor remained as he raised his eyelids. He spoke, calling David by name, and David was a little surprised at the majesty and power in his voice, similar yet not identical to the sound of Christ's voice:

Behold, David, I am Enoch, give ear to my speech. I have watched your labors, and my entire city with me, and we rejoice that you have chosen the path of the exorcism of death and the indulgence of life and its pleasures, even unto the point of ecstasy.

You are suffering much in your flesh, but know this thing, that your life shall be spared and you shall be cleansed from the weakened blood of this generation. Strengthen thy will, and succumb not to the temptations of the flesh. Endure to the end of thy fast, and find the joy unspeakable of a pure body.

Soon, David, you will find that it upsets some people to be wrong, when they know they're right. But these are simply living off of intellectual fat rather than taking in fresh food for thought.

It is in words that you will learn to travel ever deeper into the unknown future and into ancient past. As you learn to follow the flights of words you will see that they are like homing pigeons that carry hidden messages, that they hop, fly, soar and even sing to you when they are perched at the ledge of your understandings.

Words are the flesh of ancestral engrams held in deep memory. Words bridge time and space. Words spoken from pure flesh in true harmonic resonance can affect all matter, great and small. Words are like winged, vivacious and highly spirited creatures, with powers to cast a spell upon those who learn to undo their true spelling, and wield deeper, esoteric and more exciting meanings than just the sounds of banal definitions of their dead letters.

Each word is a clue and a *claw* is a ball of string or threads that the seers used as a guide through the labyrinth of Minos of Crete. Word clues trace a path through the maze of uncharted deep memory and time.

There are words of life and words of death, words of truth and words of deceit, words of wisdom and words of knowledge and words of power and words of vision, and all of these energies are based on words, for their remembrance and for their power.

Deep wonderful laughter is the body's language expression of exaltation as its sensations resonate in the harmonious cellular rings of thought, words descending and ascending the temple column of the spine with the music of spheres. For each planet creates a note in the octave scale of music, and all words that

exist vibrate to one of these notes, if the word is in fact of elemental origin and speaks its true nature. Wherein its parts sound its true expression, or its true signature.

But ignorant men have diluted, twisted and warped pure language in their lack of knowledge of the power of pure words. They create words that are imitator's copies formed to look and sound the same as the words they mimic, words that substitute organic word elements, such as nuclear power *plants* are replacements for plants that are living, organic organisms that give life. Silos store grain, but nuclear *silos* do not; these are death words that are formed to look and sound like the root words which they mimic and which they are ultimately meant to replace.

These new expressions succeed in making the organic word elements recede from human consciousness, where life is replaced by death and death is made to appear as life. For example, an expression of the money changers of your day asserts the presence of life, but does "Coke add life?" The food and beverage companies are masters of this art, wherein non-food stuffs become the sought-for meals.

The money changers have taken over the temples, and who will drive them out except each Lord of the Temple?

The people of the lie who are swallowed up in the illusions of death and its ways will cause in you the curious feeling that you are not in the presence of whole human beings. For when they speak, it will be obvious that their brains are not speaking, but rather, their larynx is simply spewing out words learned through the parroting process of repetitious phrases gleaned from the dung heap of endless meetings and artificial lesson manuals. This is not speech in the true sense of that word. For they have become like unto cassette players endlessly set on auto rewind, wherein they play their learned words and thoughts and phrases over and over again. Even their prayers are the same vain repetitions of phrases devoid of true thought and meaning.

Hearing these words, David couldn't help but remember so many prayers that he had heard in his past, prayers that were thoughtlessly repeated by so many unthinking minds. He mused how those who prayed in this rote manner would respond if instead of the usual prayer, someone blessed their dinners this way:

Oh, God, hear the words of thy servant, remove the curse of death that dwells in the dead and rotting musculature of the murdered and deceased animal we are about to offer as an offering unto thy holy temple, and also counteract the debilitating effects of the hazardous chemicals and toxic waste that make up the neon green punch we are about to offer as a sacrament upon the altar of our stomachs for thee. Do this great miracle in the eyes of all thy people so gathered here this evening, as we are thy loyal and chosen servants. Thank thee, oh God of Heaven and Earth. Amen.

It was as if Enoch had heard and even seen his thoughts, for he then asked,

What kind of magic is this that they expect life and health to come of dead, lifeless things? By seeing death and its ways, the virtue of disgust is activated in those who have eyes to see. We, as immortals held in the prints of memory, do invite people of every tribe and tongue who lust for the wonders of life and its eternities to come and act as living crystal catalysts of new and ever-spiraling dimensions of joy given through the expression of pure, organic intelligence. This joy does radiate out as glowing rainbows of pure light held in the pure- waters of our physical consciousness.

Even now, there are those beings encouraged in their dreams by symbols of dolphins and whales teaching them to trust in their sense of direction and timing. Other symbols without number do repeatedly cry out in the dreams of the night, encouraging and influencing many towards immortal life. These are those who will understand the spirit of living temple work instantly and instinctively — to these the words of life will hop off the pages into their very flesh and will animate them, enliven them into a dance of joy and a song of immortal glory will crown their every hour, their every move.

There exists a hidden language, a language that is metaphorical, a pure language of symbols, one of inner hieroglyphics, a language that is universal, even intergalactic. All tongues foreign to the others still understand a tear, laughter, a wink, but this symbolic language is this and much more. We all see the same things, but we utter our expressions in different ways, and though at present there exists a confusion of tongues, this pure symbolic language remains intact. This sacred and hidden language will be seen and will be the one and only instance where supernatural intrusion into mundane affairs is clearly seen. For a universal language such as this could not be invented and applied by man's ordinary conscious efforts.

This language is transcendental and beyond those wallowing in the ignorant pools of death. Only upon principles of life are they communicated and comprehended. The key to all myths, parables, holy writings and inspired scripture is that man's body is the measure of all these things. Without this grand key there is no vision or understanding other than the fancies of vain persuasions that lead to literalist interpretation which leads to control through isolating objects, letters and things, classifying them, pigeon-holing them, managing them through the bureaucracy of titles, ranks and callings. This creates many who fast become guardians of the *letters of the law*; and these are the permission seekers, those who control by letters instead of by meaning.

There are basically three types of literalists in religion, the first being fundamentalists, who believe in the very letter and strict obedience to decreed writ lies their *salvation*, as if it were possible to live and obey ever) letter of such holy books which are filled with contradictions and paradoxes, as life itself is.

The second group are the liberals, and they call themselves intellectuals. These are religious thinkers, self-proclaimed scribes and theologians who assure their listeners that salvation will come if they adhere to the *latest* and *newest* which is an *exact* study of the originals; This is a scholarship which we are assured is establishing the definitive test that will save us all. It is no wonder that such academic scholarship misses the forest of life, concentrating so dead-letter like on the trees.

The final group are literalists to the spoken word, and these look not to the holy books and writing, but rather to the spoken letters of *papal decree*, the *infallible* leaders of the church as if enshrined dogma or authority saves, and as if taking in the exact meaning from books, talks, and formal declarations by those in *authority* they might become *alive* and receive their *salvation*.

All stereotyped thinking is literal thinking, thinking that is programmed through endless repetitions of the same old stories with no real thought to the hidden language behind the symbols presented there. This lack of inner sight behind the symbols creates the dung from the dung heaps of prejudice where unthinking phrases are repeatedly played over and over, such as "We're the only true church," and "we're the chosen people," and "when leaders speak, the thinkings been done," and "the leaders are never wrong, but if they were, and we obeyed, God would bless us for our obedience."

These ridiculous epitaphs become the speech of demagoguery, which is any leader who obtains power by means of impassioned appeals to the emotions and prejudices of the populace. Until one's level of awareness increases, life is not living but rather a prison whose walls are made of the blind faith of literalism and whose captives are the minds, hearts, voices and bodies of the supporting membership.

Why haven't the literalist interpreters of holy writings asked themselves this one question, "If the Bible is literal, why is it written symbolically and not literally like a textbook?" Why did Jesus talk in pure symbolic language, even live his public life in symbolism?

It is because a parable, like any symbolic expression, is ambiguous and confuses the literal minded. A parable arrests the hearer by its vividness or strangeness and leaves the mind in sufficient doubt about its precise application so as to tease it into active thought and participation.

Jesus symbolized to the people about seeds, about rain, about fishermen and nets, about fishes, kings, house holders, virgins on their wedding night, about parties and robbers, spendthrifts, and playboys and always his stories stood for deeper things than this.

Why does he burden the imaginations of his hearers so? Why did he pour out story upon story upon them? Why so disturb them? Did he not know that the literalists among them might go away confused and angry and plot literal plans for a trial and execution? Why did he keep stirring up trouble and life with his symbols, his stories? Why not just let matters lie? Why did he not teach plainly?

Jesus used himself as a symbol and as a parable. He said, "I am the Door." "I am the truth." "I am the life of the world." He represented every son and daughter of God. You are the light of the world. Close your eyes and it gets dark. You are the door. You are truth and life. He said, "I speak to them in parables because they look without seeing and they listen without hearing."

Their necks were stiff; they presumed they knew it all. But Jesus knew if he had spoken plainly they would have denied themselves the experience he was speaking of, because of their judgments which were based on the dogma they presently held to. But in symbolic form they carried the message and did not know it. In time the meaning would filter down and trickle into their consciousness in a way they thought was their own, and in this manner it was palatable to the present plateau of their awareness.

Otherwise, through judgment, they would damn or shut themselves off from increased understandings taught plainly. Christ taught in veils that the brightness of the light of truth might not blind all who heard and all who saw. This is the reason for symbolic plays enacted in dreams and most visions.

The psychodramas acted out in temples of stone and the mystery schools and other brotherhoods and sisterhoods the world over are based on this natural phenomenon of dreams being symbolic, so as to not offend the present blindness of those seeing and hearing. Wherein by small degrees the initiates standing in darkness of minds and hearts could begin to step forth into light of increased knowing. As Jesus said, and I have seen it in a future time:

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

When anyone heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the wayside. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

However, to experience this language of symbols is not simply to swoon in mystical ecstasies, but to raise one's level of conscious enlightenment to the deep memories held in *darkness*, or *hidden* from view, until the lamp of purity shines upon them and the joy of understanding is released. And through their knowing, they might do, that they might become.

Now, the body is the key to interpreting holy writings given in symbolic form. This key will unlock mankind's inner nature to full view and will give meaning to all aspects of existence. It will cut through conflicting theories and expositions of all scripture to all earnest seekers who are distressed by doubts and difficulties concerning scripture and religion. The presentation of this measurement of the temple body and its vision of clarity should bring peace, for it offers all that is of eternal value in religion and it entirely frees from subservience to doubtful systems, priestcrafts, self-appointed tyrants of proclaimed authority, and all conventional contradictory opinions.

On this plane of measurement, symbols are beyond the reach of all controversies regarding them with which the world of thought is filled. There is indeed no room for skepticism on the general subject of revelation when the full meaning of scriptures and their philosophy concerning the physical body are understood.

The method and terms of this language will be revealed to the students of the words of life and living temple work if when they read and study, they seek the meanings of the names of people and places and things, even the names of the books in which the writing is contained, and then reflect and project these things onto and into the temple of

God and his kingdom within. For imagination is the stage in the theater of life and deep memory contains the players. In physical purity these players shall come front and center and deliver their lives, much like I am doing for you now.

It is a living temple work that *re-members* all things; it re-constitutes and brings an inner restitution of all things that are lost or hidden from view, a unity of generations of the seeds and the lives of those in you and of you both past and future and presently. Purity brings them to your temple's consciousness, thus turning the heart or memories of the fathers to the children and children to the fathers in each of us. For they are as the prints/prince of peace, they in us and we in them, both forward and backward. Who can fathom the depths and the heights, and the widths of so great an expansion of our hearts, and minds and bodies? This is symbolic language in literal temples of life, a celestial consciousness. "This is my body, take . . . eat, become as I have become."

With the understandings that all things testify of the body temple, you will come to greater fluency of this universal tongue. For example, the New Testament story of Jesus cursing the fig tree as he and the twelve are walking from Bethany to Jerusalem: It is Monday morning (the names of the cities and it being Monday are all significant.) The group is on its way to the temple of stone where Jesus, for the second time, will drive out the beasts and money changers and others who have defiled his father's house.

Jesus sees *afar* off a fig tree "*having leaves*" to which he then goes in the expectation of "*finding fruit*," but "*the time of the figs was not yet*." Simply, the fruit was not in season. Jesus, finding no fruit, curses it and goes into the *temple of stone*. The following morning *Peter* observes the tree has already "*withered away*."

Literalists wrestle with the common sense of Jesus cursing a tree that he knew was not yet in season. But symbolic language comes to the rescue. Jesus and the twelve all knew that fig trees bring forth their fruit after their leaves. All knew that it would be weeks before fig trees normally gave fruit, yet because of the abundance of leaves on this tree it constituted an announcement that it was laden with fruit. Jesus was thus attracted to it. The symbol is perfect — a tree of life professing fruits before all others and actually having none, and this while standing in the very *shadows* of the temple, where a corrupt leadership professed righteousness and purity and devotion to the God of the living, as they were filled with all manner of filth and death and even plotting the death of the Lord of the House.

How better could Jesus have symbolized the rustling leaves of religious pretense that hide and take refuge within the walls of the temples of stone? And does not such hypocrisy to the ways of life and living temples, be it an individual or a church, warrant the disdain and curse of the very life that it mocks? The fig tree becomes a prophetic symbol of what befalls those who profess abundance of life and its powers and fail to bring forth the fruits thereof. Of such, taught he, "I will curse with the heaviest of cursings, which thing is the withering away unto death."

There are multiple levels of application of the symbols here, such as figs are a symbol of maleness, leaves are the fingers of the hands and arms which are branches of the trunk of the tree of life, the trunk itself being the temple body. Jesus was cursing the church leadership of his day and the temples of stone and all those who give a show of life but bring not forth the fruits of immortal glory while planted on the earth.

Now, none of this will be seen by those in this day looking as they did in Christ's day for outward, external things, not knowing that they are the temple of God, the body being the church of God and its workings being the kingdom of God.

Now, follow my words closely. The body of flesh is as a living book, a book of remembrance, a book of life, a book of knowledge, a book of heaven that records thoughts as memories. It is a book of earth that records the actions received from heaven or the head, in the flesh, the sinews, the bones, the muscles and blood. Now, the power to record, to read and to erase words and even whole pages from this book is in the seeds of the body. For did not Abraham say:

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee (that is, in thy Priesthood) and in thy seed (that is, thy Priesthood), for I give unto thee a promise that this right shall continue in thee, and in thy seed after thee (that is to say, the literal seed, or the seed of the body) shall all the families of the earth be blessed, even with the blessings of the Gospel, which are the blessings of salvation, even of life eternal.

Now after the Lord had withdrawn from speaking to me, and withdrawn his face from me, I said in my heart: Thy servant has sought thee earnestly; now I have found thee;

You see, Abraham experienced a vision, just as you are now, David, and in it he was taught that seed is priesthood, both sperm and ovum. Men have priesthood, women have priesthood. Now, seed is where this powerful language is written. In seed is the power of life, for generations of children, for regeneration of flesh, and for resurrection as you shall soon learn.

To call upon the name of the Lord is to do the words of life wherein the living waters of life are gathered and great light is sought to shine on and in and through one's temple body. As this is done, this pure language shall begin to write itself by the power of inspiration upon the minds and hearts, and the children shall learn to read and write this language also as they become pure and undefiled. Now it is this language which was once called priesthood, which is seed. For it is written, this same priesthood which was in the beginning shall be revealed and manifested again, for it is a book of generations, a record of genealogy. It is this record that is the Book of Remembrance that shall reveal, upon the principles of right-use-ness, the words written according to the pattern given by the finger of God, which is your deep memory held in seed.

And I, Enoch, was taught that it is given to abide in *you*, (that is, in your body), the record of heaven, the comforter, the peaceable things of immortal glory, the truth of all things, that which quickeneth all things, which maketh alive all things and that which knoweth all things and hath all power according to wisdom, mercy, truth, justice and judgment. For by being borne of the water, we keep the commandment of purifying the temple, and by the spirit or air, we are purged every whit and justified in so doing this labor, and by the purging of blood through the pores we are sanctified.

In this, an immortal condition begins to distill and condense onto your frame and you are transfigured as you are translated into the living words of immortal glory as you do walk the earth. Again, David, the most precious of all knowledge has never been and will never be recorded on clay, papyrus, scrolls, metals, wax boards or stone. It is always given mouth to ear in vision of night dreams or day projections. This is writing and seeing by use of breath and memory powers. The Book of Remembrance is housed around the Tree of Knowledge as are leaves on a tree. For this reason did men call pages of a book its leaves, just as the back of the book that hold the pages in tack is the *spine*.

These writings in this language of symbols by the finger of God, or one's memory, are placed by the stylus of breath and mental images into the spirit or air of inspiration. To inspire is to breathe in; to expire is to breathe out. Inspiration to the seer meant to breathe in, in a special way, or more specifically, to breathe pure air into a pure body which stimulates one's mind and perceptions to a higher level than that experienced in breathing normally in an impure body temple.

This writing of memory into the flesh for remembrance and storage acted as a record kept for future generations held in seed. The tree of knowledge and its heavenly fruits (*thoughts*) by the finger of God (*memory*) would flow down the sap (*cerebral spinal fluids*) of the trunk (*spinal cord*) into the roots (*seeds*) for genetic storage to be passed to new trees (*offspring*). In this, whatsoever was recorded in heaven (*thoughts*) was also recorded on the earth (*flesh*) and its offspring.

This is also called sealing, binding, or recording as in regular books and can work in reverse process. What's recorded in earth can be recorded in heaven. In this, all knowledge of past, present and future generations can be seen and heard.

And now, I say no more, save it be that the children of the earth are offspring after the order of those who are without beginning of days or end of years from all eternity to all eternity. Now be true to these labors that you may raise your consciousness through purity to the level of understanding the words of power, wherein you shall stay all enemies who come to battle against you. For through your words the

earth shall tremble, the mountains shall flee, the rivers of water shall turn out of their course and new land shall rise up out of the seas.

Now, these things do at first speak of the earth bodies of our enemies, their flesh shall tremble at the power of knowledge in your words, their earth shall quake, the rivers of hate shall turn their course to understanding, and love of the words of life shall cause new flesh or earth to rise up out of their inner seas. As these things are done in the flesh, then these words can affect the elements of the Mother Earth in like manner, for the elements are alive and serve mankind in right-use-ness.

The scene began to fade, and David presumed that the visit was finished, until a new scene gradually appeared, this time containing a beautiful young woman, who also was surrounded by the moving, rainbow-like aura that enveloped Enoch. Her beauty was indescribable, and not of this earth. Her long, flowing hair was not just a light color, but seemed to be woven of strands of living light, that moved and lightly danced in an unseen breeze. Every feature of her face and skin glowed with a luster that David had never seen emanate from any human. He was completely overwhelmed with her extra-terrestrial loveliness. She spoke, and the musical words that flowed from her lips held David spellbound:

Behold, I am Lydiam, of the house and order of Enoch. Give ear to my words as I record that which is in my heart about my father, Enoch. As a daughter of so great a seer, I did not grow to maturity in awe of this man of humbleness and light. Rather, I came to see the wonder of this man of life as he did wax strong in purity of daily labors in and at his temple of flesh.

For as the Lord of his own house, he did suddenly come to his temple in great awareness when he did reach age sixty five, in that, he did come down upon his earth and garment of element with sore judgement wherein he did invoke the prayer of conjuration upon the enemies within his temple of flesh.

Wherefore, he did move upon the path of purity wherein he did desire to sanctify his flesh and regenerate his hair and his speech, yea, even his frame. For he desired to stand upon Mount Olivet, which is purity of thoughts, and to stand upon the mighty oceans, even the great deep, which thing is fasting upon the waters, and to stand upon the islands, which is the record of the eyes, in the land of Zion or flesh of purity. And his invocations were as the voice of many waters in fasting, and the voice of thunders in purging and the voice of command with sacraments of elixirs, wherein he did command the mountains of elements within to depart and he removed for they did block and obstruct the waterways of life within.

And he did also command the rivers that had developed to go around the mountains of element to change their course from death to the course and flow of life. And it was the power of his language given in such clarity of purpose that my father could perform these things, wherein as he had done these things he taught others likewise.

Now, Enoch in his great purity, after learning to control the elements and rivers within, was able to command the elements and rivers without, as did others who performed so great a labor. Wherefore, I did witness a change wrought upon these laborers for Zion's purity of union, for their temples had been as barren deserts, but in their labors, pools of living waters in the freshness of youth did begin to appear and their parched ground was no longer as a dry and cracked and thirsty land, and they did find rich treasures because of their labors in plainness and simplicity.

But think not it was an easy labor, for as ye labor ye do first dry up the sea and rivers of life, and the fish stink and die for thirst, even in so great amounts of sacraments of living waters, for pure waters are as salt to fish who live in fowl waters. Nevertheless, those workers who continue unto the end of each labor are kept and increased. Wherefore, I do perform my own labors for I have seen that in doing these things I am doing the greatest good unto my fellow beings, even those past and those present and those not yet born. In purity of union is the earth and all of life healed, even with exceedingly great blessings.

May all those who read these words seek to know and do the labors of the living temple of God, wherein ye become a powerful lord of thine house and come up unto the great company of multitudes who have preceded you in this marvelous work and great wonder, that they and we may fall upon you with great joy and tears of reunion, wherein we may all share in one another's purity of flesh and brightness of light.

Until that day, choose to work a living temple labor, that you become sanctified and dwell in peace and much love and pleasure and light of understanding. Even so, farewell.

Lydiam disappeared from David's sight, and he was left to himself once again. He was deeply affected and moved by this creature of feminine perfection. If this was the type of beauty of immortal Goddesses, then immortality would be paradise to live in their presence. The words that she had spoken had profoundly affected him, as well as the communication with her father. He was incredibly grateful for their visit and their discourse, for he had somehow taken great strength from them, and felt much heartier than before their appearance. His resolve to continue the fast was fortified after listening to the words of so great a seer and his unbelievably beautiful daughter.

His heart was still pounding intensely, and seemed to drown out all other noise. Waves of nausea began to sweep over him relentlessly as he tossed and turned in his bed. He closed his eyes and started practicing every technique that he had ever tried or even heard of, to induce sleep. Mercifully, he began a long and enduring slumber shortly after the fortieth sheep.

DAY TEN

David awoke on the morning of the tenth day of his fast and felt very weak, yet much better than the previous day. His healing crisis had come to a gradual halt in the late afternoon yesterday, and he had even been able to hobble to the creek and throw himself into the deepest pool. The immediate charge of his entire electrical circuitry was intense. For nearly an hour he had sat in the cold water, growing stronger by the minute, and feeling appreciative of not only the cold water but the timely visit of his morning messengers. "Sometimes," he had thought, "timing could be everything."

He was able to get up and function reasonably well throughout the day, including a relaxing walk through the woods, and even a trip to the mountain spring to replenish his drinking water supply.

As he went through the motions of each of these activities, his preoccupied mind kept rehearsing the visit from Lydiam the day before. Her beauty was hypnotic, and David could not forget the unearthly creature. The more his mind rehearsed the vision of Lydiam, the more he continued to have tiny flashes of scenes that he could not at once identify. After an hour or more of these too-quick-to-focus-on scenes, the flashes became more lasting, until David could finally distinguish a group of people dwelling in large tents at the base of a small mountain.

As he continued to watch and listen to those who had gathered there, he was surprised to see the very same Lydiam that had appeared to him the day before. She was noticeably different, however, for she was not completely surrounded by a bright, tightly woven covering of light, yet her beauty was still without comparison. He was able to also see Enoch, who appeared vastly different than he had in David's vision, for his head was completely bald, and his skin appeared considerably more aged than it had.

Without being told, he realized that this was a group of people who had withdrawn from the rest of society, so that they could begin laboring towards immortality. They had gathered slowly at first, yet now the community was increasing by dozens each day. Their conversations and activities were filled with an unusual cheerfulness and sense of purpose that revealed the inner motive force of all who had thus gathered. David was especially impressed with the brilliantly colored banners that decorated the entrance to each tent, for boldly written upon each was a declaration of the nature and creed of all who dwelt within. It was strange for him to know exactly what each banner said, for the language used was completely foreign to him, yet somehow the language barrier was bridged. It was not so much that he was able to read the words, but that he could literally feel what was written. The banner that most impressed him, because it was so all-encompassing and succinctly written, was the large flag that was displayed above Enoch's tent. The bright red letters read:

PURITY IN UNITY IN NON-ESSENTIALS, LIBERTY TO CHOOSE ALL THINGS HELD IN COMMON

STORE AS WITH A MANTLE OF CHARITY

All too soon the vision faded, for David had almost felt a part of this dynamic and peaceful community, and he almost felt shut out when the scene was taken away. He couldn't help but think that this was the beginning of the city of Enoch, the city of Zion that had become so pure that it had been *taken*. He wasn't sure if the scripture was symbolic or literal, but he did know that everyone he had seen in that impressive community was determined to perform labors of purity, and now the scripture that he had read so often made complete sense, that Zion was the pure in heart. David was so envious of those who lived there, for they had not only a place to gather to, but many others with whom they could share their lives and hearts with. He was sure that this immortal goal of his would someday be a reality, but he wanted it now.

DAY ELEVEN

His eleventh day on water alone was so much better than the previous two days. David felt vital, strong, and even clean. He could literally feel his bowel and colon seem to glow as they had been relieved of their morbid accumulations. He had been careful to include a high enema each day of his fast, in order to remove all of the toxins that continued to dump unceasingly into his colon. After a lingering dip in the cold mountain stream, David lay in the sun until he was completely dry, and read a book he had purchased especially for the fast. It related how the bowel was the source of a host of diseases, and that proper cleansing and maintenance of it was vital to good health. He enjoyed the way the author compared the bowel to a city's sewer system, and extracted portions of the book for his fast journal:

If there was a pump failure in the city's sewer system, it would not be hard to imagine what would happen. All of the pipes would back up when an immovable material came through, creating a gigantic crisis that would threaten the health of all who lived in the city.

Many of the devastating plagues and diseases that literally wiped out entire cities and communities arose from open sewers and improper waste disposal. If the sewer ever backs up, dangerous problems occur.

The sewer system can also be shut down by a power failure. The works themselves are functioning properly, but their energy source is cut off or only slightly functioning.

This is what would happen if our bowels ever backed up, or if the food we took in was nutritionally deficient or failed to give us the energy we need. The build up of toxic materials within the bowel can cause a condition known as autointoxication as the poisons in the bowel are absorbed into the bloodstream, automatically *toxicating* the entire body.

Why does this happen? The foremost reasons are improper eating habits and exercise habits. Modern civilization, especially the industrialized nations, have the greatest bowel disturbances. Native peoples living close to the land and nature do not experience bowel problems, and such diseases as diverticulitis and colitis are virtually unknown.

The further we stray from natural foods and the more we depend upon unnatural and artificial products and processes, our diseases and illnesses increase in frequency and intensity. The way we grow, harvest, process and market our food is at the root of much disease in our population.

Economic factors have totally overruled all other considerations in food marketing and distribution. Vital, nourishing, life-giving food simply cannot be had when it is treated as it is today. Unfortunately our foods are hybridized to promote high yields, follow specific climatic conditions, meet harvesting and processing requirements, and have economically advantageous marketing and shelf life characteristics. Nutrient quality, freshness, taste and vitality to the human body are totally neglected. Processed, dried, roasted, chemicalized, cooked, burned, irradiated, embalmed, and preserved foods do not react well in the human body. In fact, they produce very unpleasant things.

As a result of our poor food conditions, the body is not able to get the proper nutrition. Food grown in poor soil does not have all the vitamins, minerals and enzymes necessary for good health. Our people are growing up with shortages in their nutritional balance. These shortages produce aberrations in body chemistry which reflect in disease, illness and unbalanced mental states.

Additionally, processed, devitalized foods are notoriously lacking in fiber and bulk. They tend to be dry, goopy, sticky and pasty. They do not do well in making the transit in the bowel. They have a tendency to stick to the insides like glue and are difficult to move out. A constant diet of this kind of food puts one upon the path to disease. Unfortunately this process gets started early in life.

Autointoxication is also caused by the stresses and tension that go hand in hand with an industrialized society. When the body is under stress and strain, as is so often encountered today, it needs an extra amount of nutrition to cope with the increased needs caused by this stress. Sadly, the food eaten is so deficient that the body is always in a state of "catching up." Never getting what is required, a vicious

cycle is set up where starvation of vital tissues begins to occur. This situation is in itself, stress-producing and vitality reducing.

Symptoms such as lack of energy, tiredness, irritability, restlessness, intolerance, quarrelsomeness, fatigue, lack of endurance and increasing frequency of illness are all products of auto-intoxication and dysfunction of the bowel.

If all of these conditions were combined, what would happen? First of all, the sewer lines become plugged because of all the glue in the pipes. This causes all systems to back up. Waste material stays around longer than it normally does. There is an increase in the need to eliminate those materials and therefore the machinery does not get a break, but must instead labor even harder to move the same amount of materials. More electricity is required to do this extra work and all of the equipment is now operating at a higher wear rate and will require additional maintenance to keep it all going. The possibility of equipment failure is increased due to the overload.

What would happen if there were a *brown out* in energy supply, or even worse, a complete failure in the energy supply? All systems would come to a very sticky halt.

When the colon becomes encrusted with unexpelled fecal material due to poor dietary habits, the absorption of vital nutrients slows down to the degree of encrustation. This is equivalent to a brown out. The energy cycle is short circuited and a downward spiral of tissue quality ensues.

Also, the accumulations on the bowel wall become a breeding ground for unhealthy bacterial life forms. They begin to multiply on this putrid, decaying material and the stage is set for serious consequences.

The heavy mucus coating in the colon thickens and becomes a host for putrefaction. The blood capillaries to the colon begin to pick up the toxins, poisons and noxious debris as it seeps through the bowel wall. All tissues and organs of the body are now taking on toxic substances.

Once this happens, there is little to no existence of friendly bacteria in the bowel. The colon has been completely overrun by harmful, toxin-producing virus and bacteria. The sewer is backed up and the power has been turned off. What could be worse?

It is an indisputable fact that not only illness and old age, but even death are due to the accumulation of waste products of body chemistry and, on the other hand, to the inability of the body to replenish its cellular structures and organs with fresh vital nutrients. Therefore, immunity and freedom from disease can be had and old age and death can be deferred only as long as body wastes are kept at a minimum and fresh, vital material of the first order is supplied for growth and repair of the body.

Colonic cleanliness is of tremendous importance to general health. When the colon becomes polluted with stagnating waste, and its tissue becomes damaged by abrasions, infective ulcerations, and the end products of poor digestion, then putrefactive fermentation waste finds easy entrance into the blood, lymph and other body fluids.

Besides the morbid conditions already mentioned, there is an increasing prevalence of diseases of the colon, sigmoid flexure, rectum and anus, some of which are diverticulitis, colitis, hemorrhoids, fistulae, fissures and malignancies. These diseases are so serious and are becoming so prevalent that they have created an army of rectal surgeons and colonic irrigators. One hundred thousand people give up their lives every year due to cancer of the colon. Colon problems such as colitis, ileitis and diverticulitis affect a conservative number of two million people. Colostomy is a surgical procedure whereby the intestine is severed from the colon due to that organ's functional breakdown. Those who have had a colostomy are faced with the lifetime elimination of feces through an opening in their side into an attached pouch. Over one hundred thousand people undergo this radical surgery each year.

Needless to say, bowel difficulties such as auto-intoxication and constipation are a growing concern to almost everyone. These two conditions produce a host of other disorders that have dire health consequences.

Constipation is a clogging up of the large intestine. It occurs in several ways. One of these is by a natural building up of the irritated mucus membrane and bowel wall to such an extent that feces can hardly pass through. One autopsy revealed a colon to be nine inches in diameter with a passage through it no larger than a pencil! The rest was caked up layer upon layer of encrusted fecal material. This accumulation can

have the consistency of truck tire rubber. It is that hard and black. Another autopsy revealed a stagnant colon to weigh in at an incredible forty pounds! Imagine carrying around all that morbid accumulated waste.

When the bowel is that dirty, it can harbor an amazing variety of very harmful bacteria and parasites. It's interesting to note that worms outrank cancer as man's deadliest enemy on a world-wide basis! It is estimated that hundreds of millions of people are infected by these intestinal parasites. Most people who eat flesh are harboring internal parasites. These worms range in size from microscopic single-celled animals to twenty foot long tapeworms! One in four people in the world today is infected by roundworms.

The need for bowel sanitation and cleanliness has been sadly neglected for some time now. Bowel movements every two to three days are considered normal and acceptable. Insufficient numbers of bowel movements and too little fiber and bulk in the feces may often explain the existence of gall bladder disorders, heart problems, varicose veins, appendicitis, clotting in deep veins, hiatal hernia, diverticulosis, arthritis and cancer of the colon.

In former times, diets consisted of food that was much coarser, and contained more bulk and indigestible fiber. The processing of foods today makes them mushy, soft, fiberless and bulkless. Diverticulosis, which is the branching out of numerous sacs along the bowel wall, appears to be directly related to a high carbohydrate diet such as one containing white flour and sugar. This condition can cause a very dangerous ailment known as diverticulitis, which is the inflammation of these pouches. If they should burst, they would fill the abdominal wall with extremely toxic material, and death could ensue.

The long retention of feces is also claimed to be a source of heart disorders, as the removal of fiber from the diet raises serum cholesterol levels and predisposes the body to coronary' disease. The accusation is made that the removal of fiber from the diet is also responsible for tumors and cancer due to biochemical changes associated with poor bowel elimination.

Constipation contributes toward the lowering of body resistance, predisposing it to many acute illnesses and the creation of a great many degenerative and chronic processes. It cripples and kills more people in our country than most any other single morbid condition having to do with deficient function of life. For a lack of the colon to attend to its normal, regular and efficient function, almost every' human ailment has been attributed. A healthy colon will move shortly after every meal eaten. However, many go days and even weeks without eliminating, and think it is normal.

What disturbs proper intestinal function? It involves a major factor in life — abnormal nutrition. Nutrition is of paramount importance to the general welfare of the body.

Unless the individual educates himself in the art of conscious living, acquires rational habits and lives up to them consistently, nothing but physical and mental catastrophes can be the result.

Intestinal constipation causes cellular constipation. It also increases the workload of the other excretory organs-kidney, skin, liver, lungs and lymph.

The functioning of these organs becomes depleted and overworked. The cellular metabolism becomes sluggish, repair and growth are delayed and the ability to eliminate waste materials is lowered. The cells, instead of being alive and active, become dead and inactive. This process results in a decline in tissue and organ functional ability. Aging is a direct result of an inactive, over-polluted colon.

Dr. Alexis Carrell, at the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, took small pieces of heart tissue from a chicken embryo to produce one of the most remarkable experiments in medical history. He attempted to demonstrate that under suitable conditions, the living cell could live a very long time, perhaps indefinitely.

The heart tissue was immersed in a nutrient solution from which it obtained its food. Likewise, waste material was secreted into this same solution. Everyday the solution was changed, taking away waste substances and providing fresh nutrients. It is amazing to report that this chicken heart tissue lived for twenty nine years in this fashion. It died one day when the assistant forgot to change the metabolized polluted fluid! In other words, auto-intoxication claimed this great masterpiece of experimental scientific investigation.

Said Carrell of this experience, "The cell is immortal. It is merely the fluid in which it floats which degenerates. Renew this fluid at intervals, give the cell something upon which to feed and, so far as we know, the pulsation of life may go on forever."

The primary causes of constipation can be summarized as follows: faulty nutrition, ignoring the call to eliminate, lack of physical activity, emotional and mental distress, extrinsic poisons and medications and lack of adequate amounts of water.

Faulty nutrition, as we have already seen, is a major underlying factor in constipation. Processed, devitalized foods low in fiber or bulk are not suitable substances to promote health and well-being. Ignoring the call to eliminate feces or urine contribute greatly to cellular congestion, autointoxication and eliminative organ distress.

The lack of physical exercise makes weak and flacid muscle tone incapable of holding up under the demands of poor diets and extra eliminative duty. Emotional and mental strain and tension produce unfavorable conditions in the digestive and eliminative organs, causing them to become tense and underactive. These also cause chemical imbalances and abnormal secretions to occur, generally upsetting the whole organism.

Extrinsic poisons, such as tobacco, coffee, alcohol, chocolate and sugar, have unfavorable effects upon digestion and elimination by upsetting gastric secretions and nerve responses. Medications have a very upsetting affect upon these life-giving functions. They cause many afflictions in the bowel. Antibiotics, such as penicillin and sulfa, can completely eliminate the favorable intestinal flora, leaving the opportunity for reinfestation by harmful bacteria and virus. Laxatives are irritating to the bowel and are dangerous if used frequently.

Most people do not drink enough water; they are chronically dehydrated. This causes all body tissues and fluids to become thicker and more viscid. The mucous lining in the colon changes in consistency, failing to provide a slick lubrication for the movement of feces.

Poor living habits contribute a great deal to poor bowel function. Not following a good program denies the body regularity and consistency. It never knows what is coming next and cannot depend upon a regular routine. It is always on the defensive. This situation results in a depletion of vital nerve force and undermines the body's ability to set periods of rest and activity.

Today there are more than forty five thousand laxative and cathartic remedies being manufactured and used by Americans alone. Even when used sparingly and in an emergency, these substances should be used with great caution, if at all. The mechanism of elimination is very delicate and easily upset. Once disturbed, it will often require weeks, maybe months, before it becomes regular again. Laxatives will tire out the bowel muscle by keeping it constantly working. Without rest, it will soon fail and produce some very dangerous conditions. The only stimulation that the body should have is through exercise. Any time we artificially stimulate the bowel, there is an opposite effect that manifests in which there is a lack of tone in the muscle, producing a weakness in that muscle structure.

Above all, repairs have to be made for what has been done to the bowel in the past. If the bowel is underactive, and hasn't been fed properly, then it is the most abused organ in the human body.

David took special delight in the quote about the immortality of the cell that said, "The cell is immortal. It is merely the fluid in which it floats which degenerates. Renew this fluid at intervals, give the cell something upon which to feed and, so far as we know, the pulsation of life may go on forever." By fasting, he was renewing and sweeping clean the fluid that bathed his cells, and was confident that when he had carried out this process to completion, that every cell in his body would be immortal.

David had done a daily enema since beginning the fast. He knew it was vital to remove all of the toxins that were being purged from the tissues of his body and dumping into his colon. It had been a challenge to find a private place each day for *temple work*, as he called it, but he finally found small openings in a thick growth of tall grasses and bushes.

He would use a different spot each day, and afterwards would be able to determine how much morbid matter and parasites he had been able to expel. He was surprised at how many parasites he had passed already, because he had never been a big meat eater. Just the day before he had passed a two foot

tapeworm. It horrified him to witness this, yet it was even better to know that it was no longer inside of him. He wondered if there could be more.

His clothes were much looser on him now for his weight loss had been rapid, nearly ten pounds in almost as many days. He still had a good energy level during most of the day, with a few periods of severe weakness that signaled a deep cleanse occurring within.

David had developed somewhat of a daily routine. Arising with the sun for a brisk walk in the clear mountain air, he would then return to his campsite to either read or rest. Just before noon, he would go and get a fresh supply of water. He set up his camp nearby so that transporting water was not a tremendous chore. He had found a place where a small stream of clear, fresh water flowed directly out of a large escarpment of rocks, and he used this for his drinking water. He would fill up a large glass jar with water and set it in the sun to warm for his enemas, then David would bathe in the cold waters of the creek for ten or fifteen minutes, before taking a long sunbath. The rest of the afternoon was spent writing in his journal or resting, depending on how weak he felt, then David would gather up the jar of water that was now warm and his enema bag, and do his *temple work*. Then he would gather up an armful of firewood for his evening fire that he made every night just before sunset. He loved looking into the flames and pondering all that he had been taught and all that he learned. He only stayed in front of the fire for a short time, however, for once the sun went down he was usually ready to retire.

On this evening of David's eleventh day on water, he was making preparations to go to bed, when a very strong urge to write came over him, so he quickly sat down at his small table and immediately the following words flowed from his pen:

**AN INVOCATION OF CONJURATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL ENEMIES WITHIN AND WITHOUT
THE TEMPLE OF GOD, DELIVERED AS A TRUMP OF POWER FROM THE VOICE OF THE FIRST HEAVEN
UNTO THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD DEGREES OF GLORY IN AND THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE
KINGDOM OF GOD, HIS HOLY TEMPLE OF FLESH**

Behold! The mighty trumpet of God whose voice can send the soaring heights of ecstasy and pleasure or the raging pangs of anguish does now so sound.

The mighty voice of my vengeance shall smash the stillness of the stagnant pools of death within the Temple of God and shall move the stale and bitter pockets of foul air for my words of destruction shall stand as monoliths of wrath upon the mountains and plains and valleys of wretched rottenness that are defiled with writhing serpents of death and disease and stench and filth within.

Behold! The sleeping Lord of the house hath awakened! I am become as a monstrous image of stone, a constructed device of annihilation to the festering, fragmented demons which do house the scorpions of abomination within mine own house, for I shall rip and rend and smash and pierce through and destroy and drive from mine house all those who would detain me from the path of my immortal destiny of health and joy and lust for light and love.

It repenteth me not that my summons doth ride upon the blasting winds and raging waters which multiply the sting of my bitterness; and great black slimy shapes shall rise from brackish pits and vomit forth from the pustulence of their creation. These shall run and crawl in fear and hide themselves in caves and pockets and closets and under stones within my kingdom's temple.

Therefore, I call upon the administering angels of clean air, fresh water, and bright sunlight, the three sisters who hate filth, all ungodliness, for these the messengers of doom are chosen to slash and uncover and push forth with grim delight these victims I have chosen to remove from mine abode.

For in stupid ignorance and stupors of blindness did I invite them into the Temple of God! But, when all were dismissed from the feasting through the back door of mine house, these did hide and did conspire to take my precious gifts and furnishings, yea, they swore an oath to multiply themselves in great numbers and strength in order to take my life that they might relish in the feast of tearing apart mine house, stone by stone, till nothing doth remain, not one stone atop the other.

Beware, oh house of death and hell, for the Lord your God brings forth his sharpest sickles in this the day of thy judgment! For now ye are, but soon ye shall not be, for the burning fires of life and increase shall devour every man, woman and child which are of your sort, for silent is the voiceless and wingless angels of your death that shall feed upon the brain pulp of you who hath deceived me and tormented me and have had increase at my expense these many years.

Wherefore, your agony and shrieks of pain shall not act as signals of warning to those of your sort for Abaddon doth ride before you, and shall smite and destroy all of whom I have given names and have planted upon them a sign, which sign is slime and filth and gross abomination.

Oh, great brothers and sisters of darkest night, thou who makest my temple a house of ruin and rottenness, who sit high and mighty upon the hot winds of hell and disease within, who breed and increase within the bed chambers of dung and rivers of poison, move and appear!

Present yourselves, ye who sustaineth rottenness of mind and waters and bowels and flesh. Silence your gibbering mouths that have so long mocked the Lord of the House! For now, I shall rend that gagging tongue and close your throat sounds by *cutting it from ear to ear*. I shall *pierce your lungs* with the sting of the angels of doom and *disembowel your very habitation*; for hot is my wrath against the times of my weakness and my ignorance.

Now is the day of my great labor of cleansing the house of all substance of death and hell and disease and filth. All these shall be gathered and driven and slain and cast into the dismal void that shall spew them forth into day where I shall crush and spread their remains under the burning rays of the sun.

For today, and in this labor of purity and destruction, I thrust aloft the sword of truth and the barb of hell, and on its tines and blade all parasites, worms, infections, stagnant pools and mildewed pockets of air, tapeworms and flukes shall be killed and expelled from every door of the temple for this labor is sure and these are the true demons of death and hell.

In words of wisdom, I shall administer sacraments and offerings from the kingdom of plants whose signatures are for the extermination and expelling of the thieves and robbers of life. Today I render unto Caesar the death and filth that are his, but unto God, I bring forth power for life, for it is His!

And now, yea, even now, purity bursts forth in newness and my power of life. I am come forth into day! For I have spoken it with the trumpet of God, thus saith the Lord of mine House! AMEN.

David's hand stopped moving across the page, and he quickly snatched up the paper to read the writing in its entirety. Upon finishing, he could not deny that these were the most powerful words that he had ever heard. If words had power, and he knew that they did, then certainly these words would be powerful in fulfilling their mission. David knew that if he was a parasite within, he would turn tail and run! Grateful to have this invocation, he carefully folded the paper and placed it with all of his *temple work* supplies, to be sure to announce the words in all boldness each time he flooded his bowels.

DAY TWELVE

David awoke on the morning of the twelfth day with an anxious feeling, for he knew that he had had a powerful dream. He tried and tried to remember it, but could not even remember the main idea or who was in the dream.

He was uneasy throughout the day, trying to get some kind of glimpse of what he had dreamed. He was still feeling weak, moving much slower than he had on previous days. The hours crawled by, and David filled his thoughts with trying to remember more about his dream than the tiny flashes of pictures that he could recall. All he could remember were scenes of large *flying saucer* type vehicles flying over the earth, and stars flying past him at speeds that went far beyond the speed of light.

Finally, as the last rays of the sun slipped over the mountain, David was staring into the flickering flames of his campfire, and a vision burst upon him without warning. The light of this visitor resembled the radiance of Christ, Enoch and Lydiam, yet his presence, or as yet unspoken personality, was somehow different, yet David could not explain why. As he gazed speechless at his bio-illuminiscent visitor, Daniel began to speak:

David, I am Daniel of old, one of the four children of Israel taught in the court of King Nebuchadnezzar. In my day, I did pursue the words of life, and did eat only living foods, as is recorded in scripture. My temple labors were performed upon the banks of the Hiddekel river, where I did fast on the waters there unto a purity of flesh. This thing is recorded in the Bible in Daniel Chapter 10:1-3:

In the third year of Cyrus, king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was *long*. And he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those days, I, Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all until three whole weeks were fulfilled.

These fasting labors were revealed to me by Gabriel, who shall also instruct you in this thing. The number of days to refrain from food did seem very *long* to me, as recorded, yet I knew of the truth of such a labor. Therefore, this first fast that I performed was the beginning of my path to immortality. Think not that translation, or immortality, is so uncommon because of the lack of records of this thing. For the records of those who labored for immortality have been written, and are now beginning to come forth unto man.

Now, David, as I walked the earth, I was blessed with the gift to interpret dreams, and many were benefited from this great gift. I am here to tell you in full of the dream that has eluded you today. For last night you were taught the passageway to inward travel that you might learn to penetrate into the promised land of your inheritance, under the direction of the Great Knower of deep secrets. At the edge of the mind, (the universe within) is hidden the Creator in the kingdom of the lights. It behooves you to remember that what you learn as you work with the subtle threads of consciousness at one level of your being is easily transferred to other methods of gaining insights and understanding, into the knowing of all mysteries.

Dreams, David, are the passageway to inner travel, dreams are the subtle threads of archived memory pulled from the fabric of deep inner space. Sleep is the birthplace of much of the future and review of the past. Great thoughts are manifest upon awakening and the mind that retains, in conscious form, these thoughts shall produce and achieve much.

The threads we weave in our dream state help us to pull to ourselves the wispy impressions that are sometimes called *heavenly aid*. This secret third of our lives contains the powers of darkness, not an evil darkness, but an unilluminated darkness that the lamp of day needs to lighten in order to *see* that which is hidden.

It was said of old, that "it is the glory of God to conceal a thing and the glory of Kings to reveal it." And so it is with dreams. They are as a book that is sealed, that must be loosened to find the messages of the

writings therein. For this cause am I here to teach you. You see David, dream work is a form of high play, it must be exciting and fun or you will not learn. If dream study becomes too weighty we give up on its possibilities. On the other hand if the methods of interpretation promise too much too easily, we don't buy into the real effort required, we struggle to find encouragement for a task that stimulates hope but sometimes seems laborious. You see, dream work can intertwine the basic nature of our waking hours with the Wise One who dwells just at the edge of our reach. Today I give to you some tools that will enhance your quest and ponderings for further light and knowledge. This in my day was called *The Great Magic*.

Dreams can show us how to find meaning in our lives, how to fulfill our own destiny, and how to realize the greatest potential of life within us. Many people miss being all they could be because they are ignorant to the fact that such a vast store of knowledge is readily available to them and that it can be so easily reached.

The first step to take in trying to learn from your dreams, is to establish a corridor into your deep mind, a path that you walk on a regular basis. A path that becomes well worn and easy to follow and use, so that with each usage it becomes easier and easier to contact the intuitive levels of your mind, and bring back good, usable, even brilliant ideas and information. This is the way of all seers. This process of building a path to your inner kingdom in turn broadens your mind, increases your mental range, enhances your awareness and your intuitive seeing abilities. It also allows you to contact the archived genealogical records, the deep genetic memories of your mothers and fathers before you and read the book of knowledge kept within the chambered walls of your own temple, and you *see* and *behold* information otherwise lost to you and to the world.

Just as a hen sits and incubates her eggs, so it is that you must incubate your dreams. Dreams occur with greater frequency, greater clarity, and are more helpful and constructive in content when pondering a specific question, problem, or desire the day before. Results of dream vividness are ever greater when things are pondered on a regular basis. And when we apply what we learn, dreams become even more frequent, clear, specific and helpful until one day you receive directly from the Father of lights without parables, symbols and hidden dreams. Here, David are the seven steps of building dream power:

1. Perform a sleep preparation ritual — little things that are meaningful to you, such as sprinkling herbs at your bedside, having flowers near you, taking a teaspoonful of honey, having a cup of herbal tea, brushing your teeth, giving thanks for your life and the day, setting things in exacting places, such as stones or crystals, burning incense, burning a candle, going outside and wishing upon the brightest star. In addition to this ritual, you should also do something unique or different, such as hanging a picture crooked, wearing socks to bed, sleeping at a different angle or in a different place. These things add more reinforcement in focusing on your desires.

2. You must write down your request — this is imperative in clarifying and simplifying and focusing your request and desire. Then place it under your pillow or sheet so that you literally sleep on it.

3. Take time to record your dreams and dreamlets along with your "feelings" about them before starting your day's activities. If during the day you have "flashes" of dreams, or answers to dreams, stop immediately and record them.

4. Make up your mind that you will not reject your dream no matter how irrelevant, short, sexual or silly it may seem. Most things are symbolic and not literal. Don't be judgmental, or embarrassed, or guilty or feel you have to justify or explain.

5. Memorize your written question or desire and repeat it at times during the day and several times just before you go to sleep. Not only this, but take several moments to think about what you would like to know, and picture in your mind possible answers.

6. Use an object in the room where you sleep to become a visual icon of remembrance, so that upon awakening you can rest your gaze upon this object and reflect upon your evening's dreams and dramas. In time the object or icon will trigger dream recall automatically as you look upon it or simply think about it.

7. The inner quest is understood by asking questions about the dream themes, scenes, and symbols. There are eight questions to ask of each dream:

1. What is the major action or dream theme? Who is doing what to whom? Are you involved? How much? Are you just observing?
2. Does the dream make a point?
3. Who is in control?
4. What kind of dream was it? Symbolic, direct and literal? Intuitive, future? Physical, emotional, mental, special, financial?
5. How do you express your feelings? How well?
6. Did you touch someone? Did someone try to get in touch with you? Did you move toward or away from dream contacts?
7. What is the major concern in your life right now?
8. Does the dream tie in with this concern in any way?

David you will find that with practice you can summon anyone, anywhere, from any time to come to you and give you added insight from their perspective.

Now I give you some sample requests that you might try. Undoubtedly you'll think of others as you go along, but these will get you started:

1. Give me some inspiration for my latest....
2. What is the source of the problem between me and....
3. What is the lesson I need most to learn now?
4. Give me an overview of my life progress to date.
5. What career or life path should I set for myself?
6. What is the cause of my illness, disease or injury?
7. What is the source of my weight problem?
8. Why am I afraid of....?
9. Why do I dislike....?
10. What is blocking....?
11. Show me how to succeed at....?
12. Send me _____ to answer my questions concerning....

For a beginner on subjects such as these, it would be best to repeat the question for at least a week, taking up to a month for this procedure if you like — it can produce a multitude of ideas and useful information on any given subject. That which is desired strongly and repeatedly will always be given.

Dream sharing with friends and family is conducive to better dreaming and promotes a greater development of one's interpretive skills as well.

Dreams are tools that can help to harmonize and integrate your physical, mental, emotional, social and financial life. Assurance and answers come to those who ask, seek and knock in this manner. Like all skills, our abilities to do increase with practice. You'll know if your interpretation is correct by the feelings you have inside, an inner knowing.

In ancient times, dreams were highly esteemed. Beautiful stone- temples were built and maintained as havens to entice and encourage dreams. People would travel many miles for the great privilege of entering the temple of dreams, for it was well known that dreams were a source of deep truth which could be used for healing, solving problems, or attaining guidance in matters of health, wealth, happiness and understandings.

In those days a person with an illness or a heavy problem or burden would patiently travel many miles often on foot to visit one of these dream temples, the most famous of which was Solomon's, then Epidouree's near Corinth. These temples, which began as centers of worship for Aesculapius, the revered Greek God of healing (to the Hebrews known as Raphael) were soon fitted with beds and became the first clinics or centers of healing, so great were the healing energies found by working through dreams.

Even his (Aesculapius) staff with the winding snake was adapted into the *Caduceus*, symbol of healing both then and now. Its purpose- was like unto the *Brazen Serpent* of Moses; to teach the removal of physical, mental, and emotional parasites from the body.

Those unable to travel to the temples would often send a trusted friend or relative to procure a healing or an answer to an important problem.

Once there, the weary traveler would be met by friendly temple aides and after a bath, fruit and drink that was prepared to flush the bowels, he would talk to a temple Priest or Priestess, (seer or seeress) about problems for which they were seeking an answer, or health problems for which they were seeking a cure. The kindly helpers were well adept in the art of dream interpretation and in the ability to discover the cause and cure of an illness or problem through this means of gaining dream information.

They could even foretell future events based on knowledge gleaned from dreams. After the consultation the guest retired to the irrigation rooms where the bowels were flushed with water until all the morbid and decayed matter was removed, whereupon the guest/seeker retired for a night's rest. The next seven days were spent in fasting and being exposed to the mental, physical and emotional preparations for the sought-after healing, guidance, or dream-answer. The fast ended on the morning of the eighth day by the partaking of a long luxurious bath with pleasantly scented oils. This was all a part of the washing and anointing process. The pilgrim, then ready, would don a clean white robe and enter the temple proper. There would be elaborate rituals, ceremonies and psychodrama, music, and the burning of incense, candles and teaching on the principles of life.

Lastly, there would be an elaborate dream incubation ritual of initiate worship in the upper most room called the sealing or celestial room, succeeded by a well deserved nights sleep in a specially prepared room in the Temple of Dreams.

On this long-awaited night it was not at all unusual for the seeker to have a *vision* of the great Lord and angel of healing offering a needed solution, wise counsel, or perhaps the suggestion of certain live herbs, juices, potions or other remedies which would effect a cure.

On occasion, Aesculapius would render a healing touch to the body and the pilgrim would awaken fully healed. Many there were of the wayfarers that frequently came in on crutches or by cart and left the temple dancing, skipping and laughing.

Do you realize, David, that over seven hundred dreams or visions are recorded in the Bible? That no less than five are in the first two chapters of the New Testament? And of course the book of Daniel, and the stories of Joseph are completely interwoven with dreams and the benefit they were to those who understood them.

As a final word to you my friend, I desire to share the hidden things of night journeys. At this moment I am speaking to you across 3500 years of earth time and at a distance of thirty-seven light years away. I am standing upon the Kingdom known to Earth as Zeta Reticule. Let me explain.

For everyone, the impossible and unreal becomes more real and even possible as they move into the future. Things change, they learn more and thus can do more. As Daniel the Seer, to King Nebuchadnezzar, I became restless in my life. I had researched, studied and exposed myself to all of the known knowledge of the outer world, and finally I turned inward to work on the mind and emotions. My only aim and singleness of purpose was to explain the whole of existence. I was warned that an inward journey was too dangerous and too difficult for most people to follow, that madness was one possible result.

I found that the deeper I went into the abilities of the mind, the more I could release tremendous forces which I used for personal guidance and the discovery of exceptional and radical ideas that at first did not seem entirely wise or safe because of such inexperience on my part, and because of the dogma and beliefs held on to so tightly by those around me.

Finally I had journeyed too far and had discovered too much. To the unthinking and uninitiated minds of everyone around me my findings seemed too abstract, too puzzling or too dull. To those around me, I had gone mad, over the edge, and fallen into the pit of divine insanity and outrage. To me, I had found the source of life and destiny. I knew first hand that I had found that high inner self that others only knew by speculation and symbolic religious pretense.

I found it to be a profound pleasure to be able to move easily from one realm of space and time to another, and return improved and enhanced by the journey. I relished in the complex landscapes of mul-

tidimensional space and time and they became ever more clear, clarified and understood. I felt the changes it made upon my personality and growth of character and I became more tolerant, humble and a more complete being. I had to daily learn to integrate my own consciousness as it met face on with my subconscious. It became apparent that I was becoming more and more some sort of instrument, some sort of vehicle!

That was it! That was the great day! That was the day of my freedom when I realized my body was a vehicle! No longer was I earth-bound. I could travel the universe and return. I discovered for myself that all the kingdoms of the universe are held as a reflection, as a miniature, imaged in the process of memory within.

It is no accident that the worlds and kingdoms beyond our own are imaged and reflected in our own mental space. For that is how mind and memory are made. Each individual is a microcosmic holograph, if I may use words from your time frame, of the macrocosm beyond us. We are formed in the exact image and likeness thereof. David, the whole of existence and all the kingdoms and space can be understood, as well as your part in it. Inner space is the door to worlds beyond. Your body is the vehicle, your own personal space ship if you will.

In trying to be sensitive to the time in which you live David, I wish to have you follow me closely now. You live in an age of machines. Mankind thirsts inside for the freedom of flight and travel that I found over three thousand years before your time. Based upon conventional theories of propulsion in your day and the fact that the fastest human made object to leave earth's solar system, was a rocket named Pioneer, that traveled at a mere 86,000 miles per hour. The speed of light is 186,000 miles per second — that is a mind stretching 670 million miles per hour. Man is nowhere near attaining light speed, let alone *supraliminal* (greater than light speed) velocities. At your current stage of technology, the underlying reason why you cannot achieve light speed or faster than light travel is based on some very fundamental principles put forth by Einstein that have yet to be violated, except perhaps in speculative theory.

Einstein himself, though, in his journals stated that man would eventually succeed at accomplishing such a feat as traveling at the speed of light and beyond.

David, it is extremely unlikely that such a monumental technological leap will be achieved through the use of symmetrical, chemical propulsion. Since the dawn of heavier than air flight, man has essentially relied on the same fundamental aerodynamic mechanism to propel himself inside his machines; pushing air over winged surfaces to obtain lift, and shoving air back or out the rear of a vehicle (propeller, jet or rocket) for thrust.

Tilings have changed little from the Wright Brothers first flight at Kitty Hawk to the SR-71 "Blackbird" (Mach 3+) or the Space Shuttle (Mach 25+) or even the proposed National Aerospace plane (NASP) which is envisioned to be a single stage orbit trans-atmospheric vehicle that takes off as a conventional airliner, climbs into the ionosphere and beyond using liquid hydrogen-fueled scramjets (supersonic combustion ramjets) and rockets, attains a low earth orbit, and returns under powered flight like a conventional jet.

For your information, David, the NASP will be developed and will replace the Space Shuttle for light cargo service about the year 2013. Another aircraft under development at present is the U.S. Air Force plane called Aurora that will replace the SR-71 Blackbird. It can reach Mach 15 (11,500 Mph) and is a strategic reconnaissance aircraft. Considering its unusual fuselage configuration and its approximate 12,000 Mph speed, many will mistake it for an unearthly aircraft.

At this, David was transfixed as he lost all sense of hearing and focus on Daniel, flashes of flight, wings with feathers, lightning speed. . . still motionless flight ... he could feel it all . . . he had flown ... he knew he had, and he had loved it! "I wonder", he thought to himself, "why haven't I been interested in airplanes and flight in this life time?"

Daniel brought him back to focus by touching him and saying:

I know the answer to that David, it is because if you had, and you know this deep down, you would have satisfied the urge for flight and got caught up in the belief systems of conventional aerodynamics. You would have possibly lost the creative edge and capacity to think in totally new and radical directions.

David sensed he was right and begged him to continue.

The problem, David, is that man is still flying with wings and a tail trying to be like a bird. But a bird is its own vehicle and that is the key, David, it truly is. Until mankind learns to radically alter the way he propels aerospace vehicles of ALL designs, he will be limited to the mundane yet seemingly complex flight he is used to, and will be forever tied to near earth voyages and high intensity pollution from his vehicles.

Given his present machines and their designs, he cannot achieve instantaneous acceleration/deceleration, extremely high-gravity turns and endo-atmospheric speeds in excess of 30,000 Mph, yet this and more is possible, for I have experienced this and watched others do this often, in the atmospheres of the worlds in which they reside.

David, there is an alternate means of atmospheric flight that can allow for people to do all of the aforementioned flight capacities and at the same time will provide for some tantalizing quantum leaps in aviation technology on the earth, such as traveling to any spot on the earth in less than forty five minutes. The method of which I speak is generically known as *field propulsion*.

Perhaps the best way of describing field propulsion and how it differs from conventional modes of aerospace propulsion systems is to have you imagine a vehicle, say a 32 foot diameter geodesic disc/dome which is surrounded by an externally generated electromagnetic field (EMF). This EMF is generated at the proper frequency, pulse envelope and power, and will actually induce lift, thrust and maneuvering forces by acting against ambient gases in the earth's atmosphere as well as the earth's own electromagnetic fields.

Moreover, the dome/disc's EMF decouples it from the earth's gravitations, thereby allowing it to sort of *float* on gravity much the same way a boat does on water.

As the field is uniformly generated around the craft, it is defined as asymmetrical in nature, for it does not originate from a single point such as exhaust from the jet of a rocket, which is symmetrical in nature. To achieve lift, all one must do is create a varying polarity structure where the electromagnetic polarity on the bottom of the craft is the same as the earth below, causing repulsion in the same manner as two magnets of the same polarity. To descend, the polarity is simply reversed. For horizontal thrust or vector thrusting to maneuver, different polarity configurations are created around the vehicle to react accordingly. This would not be an aerodynamic craft, since there is no re-direction of air flow over dynamic control surfaces.

There are numerous advantages to this type of flying. It does not combust and exhaust its fuels into the atmosphere thereby polluting mankind's source of life. Field propulsion also offers the advantage of engendering zero *gravity force*. The entire vehicle and everything in it are being uniformly moved by a field as opposed to being pushed by a symmetrical force such as a jet or rocket. The field inducing impetus of the craft causes it to become its own center of gravity. Even in hypersonic, high-gravity turns, the passengers and cargo would move as one with the vehicle, rather than continuing in the original direction of motion.

The physics behind this, David, are extremely complex and the words that it takes to describe them are not yet available in your dimension of time, but what I am saying to you is that there exists a definite relationship between electromagnetic forces and gravity that can be exploited for propulsion purposes.

The best premise available in your present time on earth is that of the grand unified theory of modern physics or what Einstein referred to as his unified field theory, which links electromagnetism to the strong and weak nuclear forces, and finally to gravity. In essence, what field propulsion offers, David, is the ability to neutralize the inertia and/or mass of the vehicle relative to the earth. The side effects of this *gravitational de-coupling*, will include reduction of dynamic loading on the airframe to zero, reducing the atmospheric drag coefficient and frictional heating to a negligible point and to virtually eliminate the sensation of acceleration and deceleration on passengers in the geodesic dome or disc.

Thus, the geodesic spherical dome flying disc field propulsion vehicle would ascend at perhaps Mach 15 to around 200,000 feet, then horizontally traverse the intended distance at perhaps Mach 30+, and

when arriving at its destination, would vertically descend at Mach 15+ again. All this would be done in less than 45 minutes maximum time in relation to earth.

All of this is more than just a science fiction story and is more than speculative theory; it is reality. Soon you will comprehend and understand it well enough to build the 21st century's first, *flight geo-sphere*. Spherical geometry is the mathematical basis of understanding and explaining nature's coordinate system of efficiency in nature. In other words, spherical structures are the most efficient means of construction. Through your fastings and pure diet, you will find that the electromagnetic propulsion needed to neutralize gravity will be in the form of a super conducting magneto-hydro-dynamic biopod or, simply put, a perfectly pure body.

Now, David, when it comes to interplanetary or interstellar travel one must make giant leaps in their understandings of the life force level of their own inner dynamics.

First, this kind of travel is only possible by true oneironauts, or astral travelers. The word *astra* means star, the T at the end means god (in Hebrew), so literally the word means, *Gods travel the stars*.

What I am about to tell you I learned from both Elijah and Enoch of former times. Field propulsion only works near a large mass of matter because of its gravity and inherent magnetic fields. The only way of reaching supraliminal (faster than light) velocity without having to deal with the problem of increased mass/energy normally encountered is through *jumping* or linear acceleration, or to take a simpler view and in simpler terms, time is space and space is time. If you take away or shorten the space between where you presently are and where you want to go, you automatically shorten the amount of time it takes to get you to get to your destination. For example, if you're asked how far you live from where you work you might say *half an hour*. In point of fact, you do not live half an hour from work, that is just how long it takes you to travel the distance between the two locations."

"So," David asked, "how does one go about changing space so that distant interstellar journeys do not take hundreds, sometimes thousands of years?"

David, take a sheet of paper and draw a star in the lower left hand corner. Now draw another star in the upper right hand corner. It is automatically assumed that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line, such as drawing a diagonal line from the star at the lower left hand corner to the one in the upper right. But what happens when you take the sheet of paper (*space*) and fold it over so that the two stars are now touching each other, creating a convoluted section of paper (*space*)?

By bending the paper (*space*) you have effectively removed the distance or space between the two stars, thereby reducing the time required to get from one to the other, or more precisely, zero. In reality David, space-time functions in a very similar manner.

When an individual can generate sufficient quantities and qualities of power through purity of their vehicle (*body*) they can produce unlimited field propulsion and regenerative anti-matter particles that cause a gravitational collapse (*bending — warping*) of the already micro-convoluted space within. This is done through the wave-resonance of magnified psycho-physical electromagnetic enhancements. Simply stated, when a prepared vehicle (*body/temple*) engages in intense stimulation with others of natural selection and equal desire (*pure exhilarating magnetic attraction*) the emotional energy becomes the motive force of field propulsion. As these feelings and stimulation increase in a rapidly repeating process of succession, an *internal* electromagnetic force (IEMF) j_s induced by conscious control of *implosion*, rather than explosion. Explosion is an externally released event, and implosion being an internally released and control directed event that creates an inner nuclear reaction (*fusion*) of cellular bio-illuminescence.

This internal IEMF propulsion neutralizes your own body vehicle's mass, inertia, and gravity center relative to the earth upon which you dwell. Time is then dilated to infinite proportions and you experience superluminal velocities where point specific space, matter and time can be *jumped* to instantaneously.

This is called *apport*, which is to *leap*. Einstein theorized what would happen if a spaceship traveled at the speed of light — the crew would age at light speed or at a very slow pace (the faster the speed, the slower the time), while on earth aging would be accelerated because of the time frame there. When the ship returned to earth, their friends would have turned to dust, for many thousands of years would have passed

for them. But in what I have just shared with you, this temporal problem is solved. This process is also called field resonance propulsion. David, in a prepared vehicle, or body, one or many so engaged can literally *apport* to anywhere in space time, once the intended destination is plugged into the vehicle's navigational guidance system, or pictured in the mind or mental guides of the inner micro-intergalactic map.

To the ancient ones, the heavens within and without were divided into twelve houses or divisions and assigned icons or symbols for easy recall for inner and outer journeying and for the performance of one's vehicle construction and preparation. This was referred to as *living temple work*, or the *restoration*, for quite a long time.

Infinite dilation of time registers on one's own mass as zero consumption of time. In reality your mass is the encasement of all time and therefore all space, and because of the neutralizing of mass in the process of this type of propulsion, time is not consumed or spent. As you can see, the body temple, or *vehicle*, is more of a living time machine than a living space machine although the two are almost identically the same. As you practice this type of *thrust*, and continue in your vehicle's building, reconstruction and preparation, you will notice subtle changes occurring until the day of critical mass, where in a moment you experience punctuated equilibrium, what the ancients on earth called the endowment.

At that point, all food particles will have been long gone, the red blood cells (*food particles*) in the cerebrospinal fluids of your circulating system will have pushed their way out of your vehicle (*body*) through the pores of your skin, no longer needing oxygen to burn the ingested elements while the lungs (*gases*) and liquid fuels (*the fluids of your life streams*) will ionize with nitrogen and hydrogen from the air, although you will exhale a newly formed gas not unlike the carbon dioxide you exhale now. However, the plants and chemicals living in proximity to you will be enhanced by newer, more superior grade exhaled gases.

Your journeys at first may seem impossible to achieve. You can experience a mental journey or an emotional journey first, but when you finally achieve physical, mental and emotional *apport* to a stationary, natural observer, this type of instantaneous supraliminal propulsion system will cause your vehicle to disappear or vanish as in the *twinkling of an eye*.

This is the ascension, or being *taken tip*, as were Elijah, Enoch and his entire city, and all of the other men and women who have achieved pure performance from their labors.

My use of the word *vehicle* is not meant as a simile, but rather as a metaphor, because the fact of the matter is that your body is your vehicle. You came to the earth to get it, you have to work with it, then it is your key to freedom from being earthbound. Your vehicle in its perfect state will take you not just mentally or emotionally through the universe but most importantly, physically! As Jesus of Nazareth declared when he was approaching his own critical mass:

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? Marvel not that I said unto thee, ye must be born again (*actively perfect and rebuild your vehicle.*)

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: (*it instantaneously appears and disappears and seems invisible*) And so it is with *everyone* that is born of the spirit (*air*).

And if ye follow me in the regeneration, I promise you ye shall never taste of death ... for verily I say unto you that ye which follow me in the regeneration of washing even unto purity, that when the son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones judging (*have control of*) the twelve tribes (*months and signs of the zodiac, and all of their qualities*) of Israel (*anyone with a body*).

A perfect pattern of marriage acts as the workshop for the construction of the interstellar, interplanetary vehicle. In ages past the body was called a clay vessel of living waters, a *museum*, a *library*; Bethel or house of God, temple, the *great book* and many other similar names. In this age on earth, in order

for understandings to increase, think of and refer to your body (abode) as your *vehicle*, your time/space ship, your flight craft. In time build a *geosphere* for special loving and for special sleep journeys, for it will act as an icon of remembrance and performance upon your interplanetary and cosmological vehicle.

I have not explained how the gases and liquid fuels of your body interact to produce IEMF but all of the nuances and technological part of this process are not necessary for you to understand in order to accomplish your ends. Just as a child could not explain its own ability to walk and yet does.

"Daniel, why haven't we seen the immortals, why don't they appear to us other than in dreams?"
David asked.

The answer is this: Have you ever noticed how you can put different materials into a clay or ceramic container and place the container in a microwave? The material quickly heats up inside the container, but the container remains cool. If a mortal or unpurified vessel stood in the presence or close vicinity of an immortal it would be destructive to the internal materials of the mortal, and he would be consumed, *so as by fire*, or as if a fire had descended upon him, and for the immortal it would be like introducing metal into the microwave. The bio-illuminescence radiation of immortal beings is felt as heat in impure bodies. For this reason, it was declared "no unclean thing can enter the presence of God."

No, David, each individual must perform their labors and become as the immortals are in order to enjoy a fullness of their presence and company. But you are not left alone, for they can transmit audio-visual and kinesthetic messages to you for you to feel and hear and see in the dynamics of your own vehicle. This is the origin and meanings of dreams and visions. This is the only incidence of *divine*, or immortal intervention into the affairs of mankind. This is revelation, inspiration and the process of gaining light and truth.

Wherefore test all things, prove all things, try the doctrines that seem real and true to you and in so doing you can not be false to anyone for you are true to you. Fear not new things, but hold fast to that which is correct and try to remove superstition, false dogma, fear and external controls far from you.

I must go now David. Please remember that the unreal increasingly becomes the real as we move into the future. Hasten your labors that you can one day join me and the family of immortal Gods and Goddesses as we progress in light and mass moving through the universe and planting our seeds on worlds that are ready to grow our human species. Farewell, my friend.

Daniel disappeared just as quickly as he had come, and David was left staring into the hot coals of the fire. He had thought that nothing more he learned would surprise him, yet after this visitor he no longer felt that way. Who would ever have guessed the ideas that Daniel had shared with him? Was it possible that David would be able to travel the universe as Daniel had instructed? Life was so full of possibilities that David had not even considered, and had not even entered his heart or mind, that he knew he needed to wipe his mind clean of every tradition and concept he had ever held as unchanging and limiting, and begin a new order of thinking.

And the twelfth day of David's fast passed.

DAY THIRTEEN

David could hardly move. He was incredibly nauseous at the beginning of his thirteenth day on water. This healing crisis made the previous ones seem insignificant. He knew that if he could just hang on that the discomfort would be over soon. He watched the minutes go by on a small clock he had brought along. Just five more minutes and he was sure that the cleanse would stop. Twenty minutes passed, and finally he could feel himself starting to recover. Gradually the nausea disappeared and David was able to rest peacefully.

At noon, he felt that he could make it to the stream, and he raised himself up from his bed very slowly, so that he wouldn't experience any dizziness. Slowly he walked to the stream, still quite weak but grateful that the crisis was over. He plunged into the icy waters and revived most of his strength. What would he do without these cold, rushing waters?

David lay in the sun afterwards and reveled in the warm healing rays as they bathed his entire body. He thought about what Daniel had said to him the day before, and wondered how soon it would be before he was able to construct a vehicle like the geodesic disc that Daniel had described.

He reviewed in his mind all of the messengers that he had had in less than two weeks, and thought about all that they had told him. How grateful he was that he had come here and undertaken this arduous task, for he knew that the reason he was able to have these inner messengers appear in his awareness was because he had removed the insulation of food, allowing his memory to function on a much higher level.

He had loved each visitor, but couldn't help remembering his first vision of his Earth mother. Her earthy beauty was unforgettable and her voice was hypnotic and addictive. He longed to see her once again. He remembered that he had seen her first when he was enveloped in the mud clay, and so he found a section of the stream with a soft bottom and sank his legs and hands into the mirey earth. He brought up her image in his mind, and focused his thoughts on seeing her once more. He was not disappointed.

He felt a warm wind blowing in his face as he heard her voice begin to speak to him.

David, I am the great Creatress. I have heard your voice and have come to teach you of my breath, the air of the earth that slumbers in the deep valleys, and whispers in the leaves of the forest, that rages mightily in great storms and burns hot in the desert.

David again felt the warm wind blowing in his face. As he inhaled her breath, and it became his own, he was flooded with a moment of pure intelligence. It was an instantaneous experience of recognition, for he saw pictures and scenes of things that he had never before laid eyes on, or even had the capacity to see. As this was happening, the Earth Mother spoke again and said:

Every atom in existence is part of many ecosystems, kingdoms inside of kingdoms inside of kingdoms, worlds without end. There is no kingdom in which there is no space and there is no space in which there is no kingdom, either lesser or greater kingdoms.

Consider for a moment the atoms of air in my atmosphere, the very spirit that gives you life, the breath that animates all living things. Breath and air have been called esprit, or spirit. Spirit is not linear, a straight line only, but rather an all-encompassing ocean. You literally swim in, around and through a living sea of my breath.

Every atom of your body and its condition has a profound effect on all other atoms of this universe and all other universes and systems. Everything that lives will feel the positive force of life that begins to awaken in those who choose the ways of life over the ways of death.

I desire to bring to your mind an understanding of my breath, or air, for in this you shall learn much that is necessary to achieve the immortality that you so much desire. Understand that an average human breath contains about ten sextillion atoms of life-giving energy. The entire atmosphere contains the

equivalent of ten sextillion breaths. Each breath, then, rather mystically portrays a microcosm of the entire macrocosm of air.

Each and every time you breathe, you are inspiring or inhaling an average of about one atom from each of the breaths contained in the whole sky. Every time you expire or exhale you are giving back in turn one atom for each of the breaths that exist in my atmosphere. Each living human, about four billion of you, repeat this process approximately 20,000 times a day.

This creates the consequence of complete inter-connectedness, for in each breath you take, it must contain at least a quadrillion of the same atoms breathed in and out by the whole of mankind within the past few weeks. When I breathe and create what you call wind, my breath (or wind) moves the air all the way around my body, the entire world, within two to three weeks. As you take a breath, you cannot help but breathe in over a million atoms of oxygen and nitrogen. This air was once breathed by Christ or Buddha, Muhammad, Plato, Newton, Joan of Arc, Einstein, or anyone else you can think of, from pygmies to Eskimos, from Londoners to Australians, from dinosaurs to insects, taken from forests and deserts, from gentle transpirations of algae in the sea, from whales and eels, from slugs and honey bees. You are all connected through the air you breathe.

Human breath, or the wind, or air, for this reason was called spirit because it gives life to all things. For this cause did Job exclaim "My life is the wind." My air is five hundred miles deep and weighs more than 5,000,000,000,000,000 (5 quadrillion) tons. Its sheer weight exerts such a gravitational pull that stability for life is created in its very nature. The clouds themselves are moving gardens teeming with life and energy. In a single cloud are growing a wide range of life forms invisible to the unaided human eye. You call them aeroplankton. They live on and in airborne dust particles, a world built to their relative size. They are spores of algae, fungi, bacteria, layer plants, grains of pollen, powder-sized seeds of orchids and other multitudinous flowers. There are animal microbes that are dormant until a cloud droplet forms around them, then they are conveyed to earth inside a rain drop. Clouds are truly hanging, floating gardens alive with plant and animal life that eat, breathe, excrete, float, swim, compete and reproduce in great abundance 24 hours a day. These are alive in your lungs as well, as you breathe them in and out, giving further evidence that the sky, wind, "anima", air, spirit permeate all of human life. All things are connected.

As earth, I breathe also in order to maintain my body heat and humidity. I breathe my gases and energy from the solar system, and it breathes from the galaxy, which in turn breathes from the living universe.

I share these things so you may begin to comprehend that society did not give you life, nor does it truly sustain it. You have your elements of flesh from me, your breath from me, your clothing, shelter, food and drink are all of me, and all these things I give in great abundance. Society claims these things and pollutes them, then sells them to you in exchange for your service and time. You were born a slave and have not known it. You cannot long for a liberty you have never known. You are the abused, you are children of drudgery and labor. You are born and live and die having never known the potential human metamorphosis to an immortal condition while you walk the earth. You are truly "Children of the Lie." The lie is about time. And this lie leads to other lies. You are taught that that which truly is, is naught, and that which is naught is taught as that which truly is. There is as much to unlearn as there is to learn anew.

In this kingdom, matter is real. You are matter. This dimension deals with matter. Matter (flesh) is not baggage. It is not to be detested, hated, repugnant, disgusting and burdensome. It is not a test for life. It is life! It is joy! It is existence! It is your design and purpose of being. Continually you starve and thirst while standing in great abundance. You see not, and not seeing, you pretend to see. A rock is real, water is real, air is real, light is real.

Love your flesh, love your life, love your earthliness. Love your fecundity, your fertility, your pleasures. Do not abhor that which is created by nature and is natural and love that which is not, but is taught to be.

There is no castle in the hereafter. There is no hereafter. Do not be offended, do not harden your heart nor stiffen your neck at these things. Worship of the *spirit* as something more than my breath has caused the mutilation, tyranny and murder of millions for thousands of years, because belief and love for the unseen and unseeable creates despise and hatred for things that are and do exist. In fantasy and dogma of things that do not exist, you destroy all that really is.

More hate and control and attacks for God and his Son have been performed than for any other non-matter or non-real thing. Society trains you to focus your attention on the future or afterlife (which never comes). It is always the present in this kingdom. They say to live now in such a way as to live in a better future. Then they define what manner of living that is; trapping you in the hideous lie that living is a means to some end other than the richness and perfectness of satisfaction that you can have now

The meaning of life is to be alive, to have life in abundance with a rich quality of life force within. It is not defined nor found in a future time. There is no joy, no sensation, no thought, outside of a physical body. Life is not the serious, heavy, lesson-burdened business you would believe, filled with punishments or rewards in the afterlife, a carrot held out for service rendered here and now, to be endowed in the hereafter as joy in heaven or punishment in hell with varying degrees in between.

Face it, and then rejoice in it. You live in a physical body in a physical world. Hold a child in your arms, your physical arms, and love that child. Love its matter and life force. Feel the rain in your face, smell the ocean or scent of the forest. If you can do this, you are truly a pagan. Do not be shocked. A pagan was merely a *country dweller*. The country dwellers celebrated the flesh, the life, the seasons of all things. The pious and sanctimonious society-builders hated them and their earthy ways. They were condescending to these simple country dwellers. They feared and hated them, yet secretly yearned to be like them in their unashamed freedom to live, to love, to touch. You must learn to playfully and joyfully experiment with the awesome and even amazing possibilities of yourself.

At this, David could no longer hear the earth mother's voice. He had not been able to see her during this entire discourse, but instead his vision was filled with scenes of each subject that she taught him. The wonders of nature appeared to be daily miracles. He had seen the air as it appears in every form and event of nature, from cyclones to whispers. He had witnessed the molecular structure of the atom and its relative size to all other things. He had seen the jungles of teeming life in the atmosphere, and witnessed many who were relishing in their earthiness and rejoicing in the miracle of their bodies. He wished that he could experience this type of learning always, for that which is seen is more deeply burned into the mind of remembrance than that which is heard only.

David removed himself from the muddy bank, and washed off in the rushing water. He spoke softly as he looked up into the blue sky above him, the atmosphere, of life and thanked his mother for teaching him once more. Feeling immensely better than when he had arrived, he left the stream and returned to his tent.

DAY FOURTEEN

David slept late this morning, feeling too weak to get out of bed early in the morning. When he finally arose, he walked much slower than usual, and he spent much of the day resting on his bed. Standing on the scales he had brought along, he discovered that he had lost five additional pounds since the eleventh day, and every bit of fat appeared to be gone. His bones were beginning to show noticeably, and he wondered how much more he could possibly lose.

Late in the afternoon, David headed for the stream, hoping that the cold water would revitalize him, as it usually did. After just a few moments of walking across the small meadow to the stream, his strength left him completely. Weak from the toxins and stored filth of his body that were rapidly dumping into his bloodstream, David's knees gave way, and he fell forward, face down, into the bed of green mountain carpet. His breath was short and his heart pounded relentlessly, working overtime to purify his polluted river of life. Dazed, he listlessly rolled onto his back and stared into the endless deep blue sky surrounding him. Then a voice, that voice of rushing waters that he fondly recognized, began to speak to him:

Behold, David, blessed are ye as ye fast upon the waters to receive your inheritance, for it shall be yours. The day shall come wherein thy temple labors shall be complete, and those who follow you in like manner shall receive the same. You shall receive the good things of the earth and of the world, and it shall bring forth its strength unto you.

And now a mystery I reveal unto you, that in each succeeding generation the flesh of men has become more corrupt, in that it is filled with darkness from the things they eat and drink and breathe and ingest into their bodies.

Uriel, that is to say Moses, had flesh that needed purifying on the milk of goats, wherein the scriptures say that he had no bread nor water to drink for forty days and forty nights. He sanctified himself before me on the living waters of his beasts.

And now of my own fast, I ate nothing, as the scripture saith, being the true and living vine, and to fulfill prophecy I was born of the living waters from the fresh fruit of the vine, the grapes. Seek this out and gain thy understandings on this matter.

Elijah was given parched pulse cakes and pure waters to drink that were prepared by revelation from Raphael, which Elijah did daily prepare for forty days and forty nights. Elijah did eat no other thing than this and in this his fast was made perfect.

The Baptist, yea even John, did fast on honey and locusts, not insects as many have supposed, but rather locust pods of the carob tree, wherein are many seeds, and his fast was made perfect before me for forty days and forty nights.

Ezra did fast on the fruit of figs and water, and no other thing did he eat for forty days and for forty nights, thus he was born of the water, which is to say, living waters, and was born again a new and living flesh. Thus the hidden mystery and treasure is that living waters are those things anointed and ordained and revealed for your rebirth.

Ye have fasted these many days on the pure, clear waters of our mother earth, and have much leanness upon thee. Therefore, take drink of the milk of the goat, and drink it unto thy desire for the next seven days that ye do not cleanse your inward parts. It shall be a gift of strength and cleansing for you. This pure, organic and unheated milk of the goat is truly living water that comes of the herbs and grasses of the fields, hillsides and mountains, and much life force is contained therein. These milks are ordained for the constitution, nature, and use of mankind. Blessed are you for this thing in this hour. Amen.

The vision abruptly ended, and David was left staring into the heavens. A smile slowly crept over his face until it was a huge grin, for he was incredibly happy about being able to drink the goat milk, sensing also that it would be very healing for him. These thoughts gave him the strength to stand and slowly make his way to his truck. He knew a farmer not very far from the campsite who would have goat milk for sale and feeling already strengthened with anticipation, he hurried to get there before the day was over.

He brought the milk back to his campsite and poured himself a glass- full. His first sensation of the living liquid was the rich smell in his nose as he lifted the glass to his mouth. He took only a small sip at first and had no words to adequately describe the electric feeling that jolted throughout his body when the liquid entered his mouth. He felt charged and energized, even though he hadn't yet swallowed.

Afterwards, he drank freely until satisfied and made a mental note that he much preferred fasting on these living waters than the ones that flowed from the mountain rock. He wondered, if after the next seven days, if he would continue on clear water. He wasn't sure, but he was grateful for the time he had to enjoy the milk.

DAY FIFTEEN

On the fifteenth day of David's fast on living waters, he was sunning himself under the bright rays of the noon day sun, relishing the feelings of strength and fulness that he had not experienced before on his fast. He marveled that the milk of goats was cleansing enough to be consumed on a fast. He later wrote in his journal what happened, as he continued to ponder the cleansing properties of living liquids.

As I was continuing to ponder the fasting process and wonder about how living liquids could cause such great cleansing changes, the area all around me began to grow even brighter than the noon-day sun was creating, and I realized that another immortal visitor was about to appear. In just a few moments, the light seemed to form, or crystallize somewhat, in that I could distinguish a man of great physical strength and power. His hair was so jet black that it seemed to have a blue sheen. I could not even distinguish his clothing, for it appeared that the light of his presence was so tightly braided about him that it literally covered him. He was standing upon the large rock directly in front of me, and his powerful eyes seemed to pierce me to the very center of my flesh. He spoke and said:

Behold, I am Ashpenaz, prince of the eunuchs of my father, King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. I did develop a tender love for Daniel, one of the children of Israel brought to my father's court for instruction in all of the ways of my father's wisest men. Daniel did teach me of the words of life and did instill in me a desire to take leave of my father's kingdom that I might establish a city where those seeking immortality might come and be about their labors.

Those children who did grow up among our society did think that the labors of immortal process were very natural and did learn many things from their parents as they performed the words of life in their temple bodies. Yet those not of our sort did laugh and scorn and ridicule our labors, unwilling to believe that the traditions of their own fathers were labors for death.

It is the same for you, David, for you are the first laborer in these, the last of times, and you must discard the traditions of your fathers and friends in order to obtain the immortality which you desire. As you are able, take leave of their traditions and their society and establish a community of people that seek for purity of the flesh, so that those children born of you will labor in the traditions of their fathers to an immortal condition.

It is not an easy thing to turn away from the traditions of men, and those that beckon others to turn away are often not well received. If there were a group of people in an isolated community that commonly ate a variety of pig known to have a deadly parasite which caused early death, you could go to them and explain that the reason so many of them died before forty years of age was because they ate a species of pig that had deadly parasites. Most of them would probably not believe you. Those who did believe you would exclaim that the pig was such an ingrained tradition in their diet as well as their religious ceremonial feasting that they didn't see how they could stop eating it. But there would be a few whose love for life and spark of immortality within was so strong that they would embrace your words and ensure- longer life for them and their children.

It is the same for the children of men who do dwell in great numbers upon the earth. Their life span is meant to be that of a great tree, nearly a thousand years. Yet they do not see that it is because of the dark traditions and ignorance of their fathers that they die such an early death, and age so rapidly. I have come to teach you that the physical changes wrought in the body as you labor towards an immortal condition are many. As the body changes in form and appearance toward an immortal condition, it is called a transfiguration, for the actual physical features of the flesh both within and without do change or *transfigure*.

You must understand that the first labor of immortal process is to fast in order to remove the impurities within you, placed there genetically by your fathers and mothers before you, as well as by you in your ignorance. During a fast, the body loses weight because of the toxins that it removes in the form of stored fat, stored chemical deposits, and other impurities, as well as parasites.

Understand that the body does not use inferior building materials for construction of individual cells. It only stores them until they can be passed from the body. Cell and body nutrition, as the world teaches, is a myth. What man consumes as food does not supply cell nutrition by *assimilation*. The ingested substance merely produces activity in cell function by *stimulation* and not by nutrition.

Two types of stimulation seem essential for the function of living cells, and they are *vital* and *chemical*. The vital or animating force is from the source of life which is radiant light from the cosmos, some of which is visible to us as light. The chemical stimulation comes from air, liquids and solids, which are crystallized forms of radiant light.

The amount of vital force or energy in the food or light ingested determines the rate of oscillation or vibration in each system of the body. If the vibration is of a weakened wave force, the cell weakens and dies, after reproducing itself. The dead cell is then carried off by the blood. The newly produced cell is weak because it was generated from a weakened cell.

It is this process of generation of new cells from dying cells time after time, that produces weakened and diseased cells which are sluggish and of very little life force. If no stimulation of a higher and purer nature is taken in, eventually these cells are of such a weakened nature that aging, then death, ensues. Therefore, it is vital that only foods of a higher vibration or energy, *living* foods, are eaten.

There is a paradox about eating, and it is that eating is what keeps you alive, but it is eating that will also kill you. Your body is in such a low-level vibratory state and is so addicted to low vibratory level food that if it were deprived of that stimulation too quickly, it would certainly die. But there is a process of removing yourself from the food chain that is necessary to perform if immortality is desired.

Food in the body interferes with the body's natural use of cosmic radiation for stimulation. Food particles in the body become the red part of the bloodstream, and this red portion of your blood will eventually be forced from even' pore of your skin when the body reaches a high degree of purity. Food particles in the body insulate the body from the natural contact of cosmic radiation by corroding the magnetic poles of the cells. This obstruction causes the function of the body cells to decline to a lower level of vibration, thus a lower threshold of awareness. As this damaging condition of insulation is increased by the continued eating of food in its solid form (of a low vibration), the vital force gradually decreases and aging sets in.

The body has an amazing ability to adjust its level of functioning and sensitivity, and this can happen slowly or quickly, depending on the desire of the laborer. The body will adjust to maintain a level of homeostasis or comfort throughout the body. Homeostasis means a state of physiological equilibrium produced by a balance of functions and chemical composition within an organism.

An example of homeostasis occurring in the body is shown by what happens when someone who has never smoked suddenly lights up and sucks poisonous gases into their lungs. The body's nerve centers are immediately short circuited. This electrical confusion triggers a message to expel the poisonous gas immediately. The person then begins violent coughing to clear their lungs. If they continue to smoke in spite of the message their body tries to give them, the autonomic nervous system kicks in and *adjusts* to the poisons taken in, in order to avoid repeated violent body reactions.

The body *adjusts* by shutting down the nerve endings that send messages to the brain to begin violent coughing because of the presence of poisonous gas. Soon the smoker no longer experiences violent reactions to smoking and it becomes delightful for them. In fact if he tries to quit smoking, the nerves that have shut down to maintain homeostasis in the body will begin to wake up and cause a lot of discomfort in the process.

This same process of homeostasis goes on in someone who drinks alcohol for the first time. They experience dizziness and lose equilibrium after consuming a relatively small amount. Often times they experience nausea as the body tries to expel the poisonous fluid from the body. If they continually drink alcohol, the body will adjust down to be able to process the drug over and over again. One is then said to be able to "*hold his liquor?*" The more alcohol consumed, the more the liver will increase in size to process it. Again, if the drinker tries to stop drinking after their body has *adjusted* and shut down nerve endings, there will be a lot of discomfort when the dormant nerve centers awaken. The body will continue to adjust down in order to prevent death, enlarging the liver to enormous sizes, causing a cirrhosis of the liver, but eventually death ensues when the body is unable to adjust further.

Homeostasis is also demonstrated with coal miners who continually breathe soot-filled air, city-dwellers who breathe polluted air, drug addicts and many others who are addicted to one unnatural thing after another.

It may be difficult to comprehend, but in the same way, those who are addicted to food must adjust up in order to change their body functioning. When you go without food for even a short time, the nerves which have been insulated by the food, begin to wake up and cause discomfort in the form of hunger pangs. What is actually happening is that the body has begun a cleansing process and the removal of toxins from the body causes a certain level of discomfort. We do not like this discomfort so we immediately eat something to stop the cleansing process and shut the nerves back down to an insulated state.

But if we begin to adjust up to a higher homeostasis, we will experience elevated bodily functions, causing elevated awareness levels, which will cause elevated thoughts and emotions.

The process of adjusting up to higher physical homeostasis should be gradual in order to give the body time enough to adjust. Therefore, one should step onto this path by eliminating the most destructive foods from their diet. If they are flesh-eaters, they need to refrain from eating flesh first, then gradually replace the other low- vibratory foods that they eat with whole, organic seeds and fruits and vegetables. A building diet of cooked tubers and grains along with living foods could be eaten during the colder months, while a diet of living foods would be eaten during the warmer months, when living foods are most available. Fasting for forty days each summer on different colors of living juices will heal each nerve center that separates that particular color from the cosmic light attracted by the body. Fasting on liquids such as raw milks, seed milks, fresh juices and water for one day each week for a year will adjust the body to a higher homeostasis. Then increasing the fast to two days each week for a year will cause an even higher homeostasis or body functioning.

Gradually you will be to a state where no solid food is consumed. At this point you are an *aquarian*, and the vitality of your body will be so high that your life will be extended far longer than anyone living on solid foods.

Your learned ones of the day have already discovered that the single greatest factor in extending life is a severe reduction in the amount of food eaten. But a diet of only liquid foods will not only greatly extend your life, but will prevent the outward signs of aging such as skin with poor elasticity, and the condensation of bone mass, causing a stooping posture, for time itself has no affect on the human body in relation to the aging process. All things that damage the body, age the body. Old age and physical death, except by accident, are due to polluted bloodstreams and the accumulation of blockages in the tubes of the body. This results in a corrosion of the magnetic poles of the cells, making them unable to receive the animating amount of vital vibration that is necessary to maintain life. Death ensues.

Looking older as the years pass is the affect of physical adjustment to adverse conditions and shows complete adaptation of the body to bad habits and bad environment. Weakness and decay of the body is the principle of vital adjustment in its finest form. As the body ages, there is a gradual increase in density and firmness of the bones, tendons, ligaments, tissues, membranes, organs and skin. This increase in density is caused by the crystallization of light. The joints become rigid and dry. Blood vessels lose their elasticity and carry less blood. Body fluids thicken and severely clog the tubes that are getting smaller and smaller. These things do not happen nearly as rapidly in an aquarian body, as they do in a body fueled by solids.

In the same way that the body changes or adjusts negatively to adverse conditions, it can change and adjust positively to favorable conditions. The physiological process of degeneration will change to regeneration when you supply better food, better air, better water and living habits.

To better understand the cleansing process of the body, you need to understand that the body is, simply put, a system of tubes of different sizes and functions. Your digestive tract is a long tube extending from your mouth to your eliminative passageways. Your circulatory system is a series of connecting tubes of different sizes. Your respiratory system consists of tubes starting with the nostrils tube and connecting with other tubes of blood, sinuses, etc. Your brain, your lymphatic system, and your hair are tubes. The very pores of your skin are tubes rising from the internal structure of your body. The tubes vary in size from the width of a single cell to many inches, as in the stomach.

Whenever there is a blockage of a tube, disease can set in. An aneurism is a clogging or breaking of a brain tube, and a stroke is a blocking of blood tubes leading to the brain. A varicose vein is a vein that is blocked and has burst within. A hernia is a break in the muscular tubes, and constipation is the blockage of the colon tube.

When the body begins to consume liquid light crystals in fresh fruit and vegetable juices and milks and water, then it will be constantly cleansing. The liquid crystals act as a strong solvent in the tubes of the body to dissolve the obstructions which interfere with smooth functioning. When you are fueling your body with living liquids that have a very high vibration, and have eliminated the low level, coarse vibration that comes from solid foods, then the tubes are able to unclog, and all of their toxic build up and morbid accumulations will be pushed out through the tubes of the body for expulsion. Their low vibration will go with them. This cleansing is what happens in an extended fast on water or living juices, and sometimes discomfort is experienced in the form of nausea, hunger, and pain.

Your whole body will begin to vibrate faster because of the high vibration of the fuel you consume. The greatest benefit of this high vibration is the very high level of awareness that you will experience. For as you vibrate, so you think and live and have your being. Your rate of vibration determines the scope of your consciousness and awareness.

Know this thing, that you hold the power of death and disease or life and health in your hands, for whatever you eat with them will be a life or death offering. It takes a daring and decisive plunge to develop nature's gift of solar energy to write a new constitution of health and consciousness. Those who step out in this, the greatest of labors, become a generation of heroes and exemplars of immortal process to others of like minds and hearts.

Everyone knows that they must breathe to live, but it seems as though the quality of the air taken is not of vital importance to them. We are air-breathing creatures, and we depend upon air even more than food or water, for if you stopped breathing for even one minute, your lips and extremities would begin to change color and extreme discomfort would set in. After two minutes, you would lose consciousness, and after four or more minutes, you would die.

Once you have achieved an aquarian state, it can be maintained for a very long period of time, but immortal process necessitates another change of homeostasis — that of gradual adjustment upwards from the stimulation of foods in a liquid form to foods in a gaseous form, where you become a breatharian and have your existence through air and light. This is done in the same gradual way as becoming an aquarian. One day each week you consume air only, air that is charged and ionized with cosmic light and filled with aromas of living plants and flowers. After a year, you consume only air for two days in a row, and then for three days until the transformation is complete.

You may well ask how the body can possibly be nourished or stimulated if it takes in nothing but air. But consider for a moment how a cow can produce copious amounts of butterfat in her milk when her diet consists of grass, which is fat free. How is the rich fat created? It is manufactured in her body at a cellular level from the stimulation of cosmic rays that she has attracted and also ingested. Protein and other substances in the body are converted from cosmic rays by the physiological processes of the seven endocrine and nervous centers. Organic growth and maintenance are the work of cosmic rays. Your body is a materialization of these very rays. You are a child of light but are constantly creating darkness within you because of your ignorance and your weakness of will.

Your learned men have found that by keeping one-celled organisms in sealed test tubes, the amount of iron increases as the cells multiply, even though the test tubes are sealed. The extra iron comes from the cosmic rays to which the cells are attuned. They absorb the cosmic rays at an iron rate of vibration and the rays materialized as iron atoms, showing that the cells of the body are maintained by cosmic rays. Light can be converted inside the body into minerals, according to the vibration of that particular light frequency. Astronomers can even determine the mineral composition of stars thousands of light years away by analyzing the spectrum of light that the star radiates. You can see that light has amazing properties that you have not even considered.

The scientists of your day say that vitality and heat come from the combustion of carbon compounds in food according to the calorie theory, which erroneously compares the living body organism to a steam

engine. This is a false conclusion, for your body is not like a steam engine, just as the sun is not like a fireplace needing wood. Your body is like a large solar cell just as the sun is. You receive your vital force from the invisible cosmic radiation that passes through you, but you can only receive its benefits in direct ratio to the cleanliness and purity of your body. If your bodies are full of gross, thick, low vibration materials, it is unable to utilize the radiant cosmic light and your life force will diminish, being unable to increase itself.

As you make a transition in eating from grosser forms of stimulation to foods with finer and higher stimulation properties, you are then able to withstand the transition to even finer and higher stimulation when you consume only air. This is what was meant by the ancients in becoming a spiritual or air-breathing being, for spirit does mean air. They proclaimed that you need to be born of water (liquid) and of spirit (air.) To be *borne* of means to be *upheld*, just as a boat is *borne* upon the water or *upheld* by water. So you too must be upheld first by water (aquarian) and then upheld by spirit (breatharian.)

The spirit of the universe is in the air that man breathes. Power is deposited in his blood with each inhalation that animates his body and produces that intelligence which directs the mysterious phenomenon of life itself. With every breath you take, you are linked with the divine more closely than you realize. The mystery of life itself can be discovered by studying the breath of life and the mechanics of it in our kingdom, our temples, our bodies. In civilization, the breath of life is polluted beyond description and the life organs of civilized man are crippled by polluted air.

The breath of life is the power of animation. It fills the body with a mysterious force that defies your modern scientists. They know that life exists, but they do not know exactly how. This mysterious force moves the blood, makes the heart contract and expand, builds the body and vitalizes it. We can trace the course of blood vessels, analyze the composition of the blood, show the action of the muscles, recognize the function of the cells, but no man can explain what life is or from where it came. All mankind stands in silence and awe at the manner in which life force animates matter. Air supplies the body with power to move and to act.

The air of our atmosphere is teeming with the radiance of life from the cosmos. When light from the sun and from distant suns strikes the gases in the atmosphere, it's radiant properties light up the gases by causing them to vibrate with a great intensity. Every living thing must breathe this air of life from the entire universe. Trees breathe through their leaves, insects breathe through tiny openings in their bodies, fishes breathe by absorbing oxygen out of the water. Man breathes partly through his skin but mostly through the lungs.

There is a reason why the size of other organs of the body sink in utter insignificance when compared to the size of the lungs. It is because air is so important to the life of man. As less and less food is consumed, the digestive organs begin to shrink drastically, which is illustrated by the stomach's reduced capacity to hold similar volumes of food after even a short fast, as compared to the volume it could hold before the fast. And then as the lungs are used more and more to absorb ionized gases from the atmosphere that are teeming with life, the size of the lungs will increase in size to more than fill up the area that the enlarged digestive organs once occupied.

The term *blood poisoning* can refer to the process of poisoning the blood through bodily process. It can be just as constantly purified. The blood purifying process occurs not only in proper diet and fastings, but occurs mostly in the lungs with each breath you take. Let me explain.

When the blood flows from the heart to the lungs to cast off its cargo of poison and be purified by the air in the lungs, the blood is then and there either cleaned by pure air or poisoned by the polluted air in the lungs. Sixty to eighty times per minute the blood flows from the heart to the lungs to be purified, but, for those who breathe in foul, polluted air, it is not purified, but only further poisoned.

It is in the lungs where millions of capillaries twine among the tiny air tubes and air cells, just as a vine twines among the branches of a tree. It is here that the ultimate act of breathing occurs. It is here that the air and blood intermingle. It is here that the breath of life passes into the blood. It is here that the poisons, filth and impurities of the body are brought by the blood and cast off. It is here that a new load of oxygen, nitrogen, hydrogen and the essence of sunlight is absorbed by the blood and conveyed to all parts of the body to furnish the sixty trillion cells with stimulation to activate their various functions. The blood

flows through the lungs in thousands of minute streams, almost in actual contact with the air contained in the vesicles. In an extremely fine shower of red mist, every particle of blood and every atom of the breath of life (air) are brought together.

A marvelous change occurs in the color of the blood as the purging process occurs in the lungs. At the instant that the dark blue, almost black venous blood (earning all of the toxins and waste products from every cell in the body) absorbs the waiting oxygen in the lungs, it changes in color as though by magic to a brilliant scarlet. This is blood purification, and it is the most effective method of cleansing, since it is constantly taking place.

The entire blood supply of the body passes through the lungs for purification many times each hour. Much damage is done when the new air is also polluted air. When we inhale polluted air, the red corpuscles recoil from it in the lungs, because it is poisonous. The absorption of poisonous gases and fumes into the blood causes rapid changes in these corpuscles. They lose their roundness, becoming oval and irregular. Instead of having natural attraction for one another and running together as they do in good health, they become loosely scattered.

Those who live in polluted city air are poisoning their blood with every breath. The air of the average large city contains thirty to fifty cubic feet of solid toxic material suspended in the air at any given moment and this solid material is sucked into their lungs with each breath.

Many people who live away from the polluted atmospheres of the city think that they are breathing pure air with each breath. But if they are living in the sealed atmosphere of an artificially heated or cooled home, the air that they take in each moment is not only stagnant (non-ionized or charged) but also filled with the poisonous carbon dioxide that they and others in the sealed house are breathing out. This is not all, for the stagnant air absorbs fumes from stoves and heaters, cigarettes and spray cleaners, bleach and bug sprays, hair sprays and perfumes. Their blood becomes saturated with poisons quickly in this environment. Ancient seers always lived outside the cities with their families. They would not live in the noxious air of the cities. Their labors for pure blood through pure foods and pure air would not be effective in an unclean environment. Their homes allowed for constant air flow of ionized air from the outside, air that was clean and vibrant with life.

The earth is a living organism and its own air is purified through rain, wind, vegetation, violet rays, cosmic rays and electric radiation.

Some skeptics may ask why we have teeth, if they are not to be used to chew food. It is because they give an attractive rigidity to the lips, mouth and facial structure (think of the unattractive facial characteristic those with no teeth possess). Teeth also help to make certain sounds that can be formed in speech, which is another vital facet of obtaining immortality. The teeth are also made to have direct contact with the air, and the electrical properties of the air are conducted by the calcium in the teeth throughout the entire skeletal system, which is exposed to the air only through the teeth. This micro-electricity vitalizes and stimulates the entire skeletal system, including the marrow within it, which in turn vitalizes the blood and cerebro-spinal fluids that are formed there.

The five sinus chambers of the skull receive the *breath of life* from the atmosphere directly, unmodified as it flows from the universe to them through the nose, before any of the other air organs have a chance to select and absorb any of its properties.

Air is teeming with, and is charged with, every known and unknown element. Everything that exists in solid form, also exists in liquid and gas form. Breatharians can breathe in every nutrient their body needs, and their pure body will be able to function on this fuel. Polluted bodies would be unable to *run* on only air. They need to *adjust*.

The process from mortality to immortality is a gradual process, just as the process from immortality to mortality is gradual. You can watch the changes that occur in your memories, in your level of awareness, on your sight, smell, hearing, taste, feelings, and your ability to produce sounds and speech. Men and women came to earth as immortal beings. They acclimated themselves to the atmosphere here on the earth very slowly. They would go outside of the garden or enclosure from time to time in order to breathe the atmosphere and to make a change come about in their bodies, according to their new environment. They lowered their level of homeostasis. It was a process of vital adjustment. First they breathed the air of this

new planet, and then they started to drink the pure waters here. Then they began to partake of the fruits and the nuts and the seeds and the grains of the area around the enclosure. In so doing, they *fell* from immortality to mortality so that they could bear children which were able to dwell upon this earth, and use it as an academy to learn and grow and develop, that they might labor through the laws of light as their parents had in order to perfect their flesh to an immortal condition.

The same academy is available for you, David, to mold your flesh into a vessel of radiant light. Follow the example of the immortal Gods and Goddesses who have gone before you, and purify your temple by following the law of light and life. And now I bid you farewell.

Ashpenaz then faded from David's view and he was left staring at the large rock upon which Ashpenaz had been seated. He could not tell if the entire discourse had taken minutes or hours, for the sun seemed to be in the same position as it was before the discourse of Ashpenaz.

David completed recording what he had learned from Ashpenaz, and then put down his pen to scratch his head as he chuckled to himself. He had thought that he understood much of the immortal process, but again he knew that this iceberg of knowledge had barely been scratched. The thought of going without food forever was even scarier than a fast of forty days. But he knew that what Ashpenaz had said was true, and truth is all there is. David decided that all he could do was what he had been taught, until he received more. And he realized that there would always be much, much more.

One thing David did know was that the information he had just received was so unheard of and yet so logical that he could hardly contain his excitement. It had been one thing to know the things that he was to do, but to have the reasoning explained so simply and logically, and even scientifically, was very soothing and reassuring for him. Not that he doubted the truthfulness of what he had before received, but to understand the logical scientific basis of the immortal process was exceptionally thrilling to him.

The outward process of purification appeared to be quite simple, but the inner process was more complex and miraculous than he had ever imagined. He was more determined than ever to endure to the end of his labors. David continued to rehearse the events of the afternoon in his mind as he finished his sunbath, giving great thanks that he should be so lucky to know all of these things, and finally returned to his camp.

DAYS SIXTEEN THROUGH EIGHTEEN

The next three days of David's fast passed much the same as before, except with his improved strength he was able to run each morning instead of walk.

He had a dream on the night of the seventeenth day. A man introduced himself to David as David's great grandfather, Cyrus Judson Mantol. He spoke fondly of the children that he had raised, and even more glowingly of David, whom he had never seen in the flesh. Judson told David that the time was soon coming when David would have the power to *resurrect* his ancestors within, and that they waited with great anticipation.

Judson warned David of becoming a rank and file member of society, and he compared the controlling danger of society to a man who tries to control his wife. He said:

A master-slave relationship is no different than the relationship of captor and hostage, assailant and victim, leader and follower. You grew up, David, watching your father abuse your mother, physically and emotionally. This filled you with confusion and rage. You could never understand why she took it, why she didn't leave. Not having experienced the conditions and situations that created your mother's perception of reality, you could see clearly her options, her choices, her escape. She, sadly enough, could not see them. You excused your confusion by simply believing she wanted and liked the whole thing. You were wrong, David. She was truly trapped in the invisible reality of her feelings and her beliefs.

Today I share with you the steps that led to her belief that she had no choices, the steps that bonded her so tightly to her tyrant husband. I do this that you may understand how in the same ways, society binds many so tightly that they do not see their options for escape. So much so that the thought of leaving society seems life-threatening to them. It is a process of continuing education from mass media, parents, religious leaders, school teachers, and society in general.

A man intent on controlling a woman often tries to isolate her, to control what she does, who she sees, who she talks to, what she reads and watches, what she wears and where she goes. He may try to prevent her from getting a job, make her ask for money or give her a small allowance from the money she makes. He is likely to force sex upon her. He sometimes reverts to physical abuse such as throwing or pushing her. He may even threaten her or subject her to verbal abuse. He will humiliate her by telling her no one else wants her, that she's unattractive and lucky to have him, that another man would treat her worse. He makes rules for her to follow, then convinces her that she would mess up her life without his rules. He tries to make her think she is the cause of his aggravations and bad luck, and that she is responsible for his rages. He tells her he could change if she were more obedient and sensitive to his needs. He may threaten to take the children away if she leaves.

Because women are sensitive and nurturing, she finds this rationale believable. She deeply internalizes all of his incredible propaganda. She may plead for forgiveness, praising her man and thanking him for taking care of her. She fails to recognize the danger of the relationship to her very survival. She misinterprets his possessive control as love.

This personality practices his cunning ways on his unfortunate victim by giving just enough hope, just enough reward to make her believe he can change, that things will improve. His attacks are laced with shows of repentance and small kindnesses which create the chains of intense and sinister bonds that profoundly brainwash the victim into a cyclic love-hate syndrome which generates personal death and hell.

Captors use four conditions to generate this same syndrome in prisoners of war. First, the hostage perceives the terrorist as having the power of life and death over him. Second, he believes there is no escape, that survival depends on his captor. Third, he is isolated from outsiders, creating the unrealistic assumption that the captor's perspective is the only viable approach. The fourth and final step is a show of kindness to the hostage by the captor.

When these steps are followed, the victim suffers emotional paralysis, a state of being that causes the abused to cling to the person controlling and endangering him. This cleaving is called *traumatic bonding*.

Like your mother, David, she refused rescue. She denied her viability and freedom, and bought into your father's need to control her.

When violence is alternated with warm, friendly kindnesses, the traumatic bonding becomes awesome in its strength and power. Children of abusive parents do not want to be separated from them. Pets will cleave to cruel owners. In the absence of loving and supporting relationships, victims bond to their abusers, as whores to pimps. Victims internalize the window of reality of their captors. They protect and side with them, identify and even imitate them.

The overt displays of power and kind actions of abusive husbands are nothing more than a mask. It covers a fundamental weakness and hides the fear that the attacking husband feels of being abandoned himself. The very nature of his dominance is to twist and hide this reality.

Now David, I have told you these things so you might see that in the same way that a man will abusively bond a woman to him, Babylon will traumatically bond many people to its society and its institutions. They show all of the signs of emotional paralysis. They believe the lies and accept their own incompetency, believing they cannot survive economically without society's structure. They are heard to say, "Of course our present society isn't perfect, but where is a better one? With all of its faults and problems, it is still the best system around." Like an abused woman, they cannot think clearly or they would question the need for such a controlling factor in their lives. What is being perceived as security is in reality a situation that has become deadly to all life, lethal to the animals, the plants and forests, the soil, the air, the water and the people.

Does a religious institution hold your eternal life in its hands? Are you made to feel guilty? Are you told to confess and ask for forgiveness? With a show of repentance are you forgiven by an earthly tribunal which you then serve, imitate and identify with? Are you isolated to this belief system, and told that to investigate other avenues of spiritual learning would be detrimental to your salvation? Are you told that you need to know only what is contained in the doctrine of your faith for your eternal salvation? Do you find yourself associating only with people of the same persuasion? When a confessional system is created and an unquestioning leadership supremacy with infallible decrees established, then you truly are in the clutches of hell and death.

Now David, be mindful that not all captors and assailants are blatant and so obvious in their control. The manipulation and control of one person by another can be a subtle thread that permeates many relationships. This is accomplished by looks, words, phrases, traditions, dogmatic teachings, gestures, and assumptions that are so embedded in what people have come to accept as normal, that they are all the more potent for being subconscious, rather than conscious.

When an abused person realizes there is no moral obligation to the attacker or controller, not even an obligation to correct or change him, only an obligation to one's self, the marriage or traumatic bonding is over.

The truth is that society and all of its institutions have been killing and poisoning and destroying you for thousands of years. Some have tried to point this out, but to no avail. Most won't listen. The majority still side with society, their husband and taskmaster. They placate, they praise, they are docile, obedient servants. Their subservience is necessary to maintain and promote society's ways, its courts, banks, hospitals, churches, its military and political leaders.

And if anyone did leave society right now, would they be thrown into irreparable poverty? There are always choices. It takes two for tyranny to exist. When one stops, the game is over. Tyranny ends when slaves stop responding.

You probably cannot imagine life without the husband of government, churches, the courts, the hospitals, the banks — a life of nontraditional, nonhistoric, nonhabitual, noncustomary, nonconforming paths. But as battered people, you have nothing to lose and absolutely everything to gain. You don't have to wait until you die to get your *castle in the sky*. You can have it this year, this month, this week, if you choose it. You will soon develop in your growth to a point where life without zest and fulfillment will disgust you.

When I tell you that you can have this vital existence now, I will not leave you wondering as to how, but rather you shall learn to know all things past, present and future, through your gift of the sight of memory.

You will learn to change your daily behavior, thoughts and perceptions. You will learn that in today's age, self education is the only true education. This is an age of information access. Information that was once on the earth and in the hearts of people has been lost and is no more, but soon shall be again. The greatest of all knowledge is the knowledge contained within, in the record of one's own flesh. To perform in your body of flesh, your personal lot of living earth, a living temple work that unlocks the pages of time and experience, is to perform the Magnus Opus, the Great Work, a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wonder of immortality shall fill one's frame unto the building of a temple of strength, a house of God made of the elements of your mother the Earth, the Goddess of Heaven, the Creatress of Immortal Godlings, both male and female.

True liberty, which is an immortal condition, depends upon the Great Work. Deprogramming one's self from society's brainwashing is the single most crucial task before you. It is also the most difficult because you feel small and out of focus, a person without a country. When you first step into the path of life from the path of death it is easy to feel lost and inconsequential, but soon you will discover that what is best for you is also best for everyone around you. Your free, imaginative and inventive mind sets life on fire with new possibilities. You begin to act with the authority that comes from within.

Soon you will be part of a group of people that are forming communities of extended families built upon a new concept of life, a new order of abundance and peace and the elegance of simplicity. You will begin to see that just as the sun and moon and stars have a profound effect on your lives, your lives in turn have just as profound an effect upon each other.

Remember David, there are many within who are watching your labors. Remember what I have taught you and act upon your knowing.

David recorded this dream with a sense of awe, having seen and listened to his father's grandfather. How many more were within, waiting to communicate with David?

David sat back and meditated upon this idea of people being so totally bonded to society that they do not see that they have the choice to be free from it, just as an abused wife has the right to separate herself from her husband. He also doubted that those who were so caught up in all of society's institutions could even recognize how destructive the relationship was, for institutions of education, religion, and government were so embedded as solid traditions of their fathers from ages past. These traditions would prevent many from following the path to immortality, because of the *peculiarity* of lifestyle necessary. But God's people have always been a peculiar people. It seemed to David that few would even recognize how much more their lives would benefit if they were freed from the stranglehold that society invoked.

DAY NINETEEN

As soon as David opened his eyes on the nineteenth day of his fast, he knew that he was about to receive a writing, for his arm had been unresponsive during the night. He rose from his bed to get paper and received the following writing:

As a potter molds his vessels on a spinning wheel and does with them as his heart desires, so are ye my vessel. And can I not do as the potter has done?

Behold, the earth does spin and as it turns they that do the words of life are molded into good vessels that carry living waters. Yea I am the living fountain that does fill my vessels. Good vessels are decorated and tested by fire, then they are filled and fulfill the measure of their creation; some shall hold oil, others water, milk, honey and still others to hold cheese and seeds of every kind, each useful in their purpose.

Yea, thy design is for the carrying of seed that the tree might be planted in the which the birds or heavenly prophets and prophetesses that have awaited their births into this world might come and find rest in the branches of the tree, which thing is to say, clean vessels, that do contain living waters, not the cracked and weakened vessels that the potter does destroy.

Verily, I say unto you, these vessels have been long awaited for, for these chosen ones could not be born into this world save it be for clean vessels. These, thy seed, shall have understandings at a tender age that shall reach the heavens. They and their children shall cause the binding of Satan or darkness, wherein Zion and the thousand years of peace shall be found upon the earth.

And now I give unto you this new understanding of thy temple labors, wherein thy vessels are being prepared. Ye have rested thy bowels wherein ye have not flooded them for five days and shall continue for the seventh full day. As good bread needs a leavening, so do thy bowels before the living waters of fruits with white flesh are added unto you. Each day commencing today and ending at noon on the twenty first day of your fast, ye are to eat the leaven of *good and evil*, that ye might know to choose the light from the dark and never be blinded by trickery or the designs of darkened men. This leaven shall help to purge your system of darkness. It shall heal your bowels and reshape them to their proper form.

Butter mixed with honey, then stirred into peeled and grated apples shall be your leavening. It is to be set in the sun until warmed. Eat abundantly, but slowly and this shall be a fountain of light ready to receive the flushings of the living waters of the fruits ye shall have for the next nineteen days until the fortieth day. When the sun sets on the fortieth until the sun sets on the fortieth day, which is seven sevens, wherein thy fast is made perfect, ye shall eat only those things revealed unto you, which are living foods that are white in color. These are milk and the products thereof, fruits that have white flesh and vegetables that are white in color. They are to be had fresh, in their living state, as they appear on nature's table.

If thou doest this thing, thou shalt have leanness and strength even to the purifying of your flesh. Thus saith the Lord of thy house. Amen.

David finished writing and could hardly contain his excitement. Food! A rhapsody of anticipation went all through him as he made quick plans to gather all the things that he would need for the leavening. A quick trip to the house for bowls, honey, a knife and grater would be followed by a visit to the neighbors next door for a generous supply of apples from their small orchard. There was raw butter close by at his aunt's house, who got copious quantities of cream-laden milk from her three Jersey cows.

In less than two hours David was back from his errands, peeling and grating the apples he had gathered. He was glad that he had the extra energy from the goat milk to allow him to prepare so quickly. The leavening was finally made and set in the warm sun. David hovered over it for nearly an hour before he determined that it was actually warmed.

He was determined to eat the entire bowl, but discovered after a few minutes that he was uncomfortably full after less than a dozen bites. He had forgotten that the stomach shrinks tremendously with non-use, just as a muscle can atrophy when it is unused. He waited for a half hour and ate more, but

became full quickly again. It felt so good to chew that he wanted to continue and was frustrated by the feelings of fullness! He finally gave up and simply waited until his appetite came back. By the end of the day he was able to finish the bowl.

David was thrilled that he could begin to drink fresh juices soon. He would have to learn how to make them himself, though, as they were not readily available. The only fruits that he knew had white flesh were apples, pears, and casaba melons. The first two were easily gathered in the area, but casaba might be hard to come by. "No matter," he thought, for just apple juice would be wonderful. He went to sleep that night with visions of apples, pears and casabas dancing in his head.

DAY TWENTY

David could hardly believe it, for he had reached the middle of his fast, and the remaining days promised to be a pleasure because of the juices that he could drink. If he could go fifteen days on straight water, he knew that he could easily handle nineteen days of juice! He loved the feeling that he got when he took the first mouthful of milk or leavening. His whole system was energized, and full of power or electricity. It was hard to explain.

As he was celebrating his first bowl of leavening for the day, his vision clouded over, and the scene of nature before him became a different setting, one of a man standing in front of a massive, ancient looking structure.

Peace be to you my friend. I am Nebuchadnezzar and in my day I was king of all Babylon. I come to you in this hour to reveal to you things of utmost importance. Very few even amongst the most learned and highly esteemed of your day know of these things, and of those who know, only in part do they know. But unto you, ye are to be given a fulness, for in this hour upon the earth are men and women to overcome death and every affliction and to find the pleasure of life in great abundance even unto an endless condition.

These things I give unto you may not seem delicious to you to start, but as you practice these things, you will see that they are exceedingly rich and rewarding; that they are the keys to transforming your temporary life into an immortal condition.

Suppose for one reason or another you are deprived of food for days and are too feeble even to move. You may be erudite, you may be wealthy, but none of the things you know and none of the things you own can equal the fruit that you put into your mouth at that moment. One bite and you revive! One sacramental offering is all that is needed to make the forces and mechanisms of your entire system start waking.

There are certain elements in food that restore health, strength and vigor more effectively than any thought, emotion or will power ever could, but people are blinded to this and sit in the darkness of ignorant gluttony, wherein they feast on the shell and miss the most precious delicacies the offering has to confer. Food holds little importance to many in this age, except as a means to satisfy instinctual need. Most do not believe that food has any effect at all on them emotionally or intellectually, yet your food is what makes it possible for you to do everything you do, to talk, to feel and even to think.

True seers and seeresses have always known the importance of food. They were given, long ago, the understanding that food is conceived and prepared in the divine laboratories of our mother, the earth, and is bestowed with specific vibrations of wisdom and intelligence that reflect in spectral colors of the rainbow. Living foods are designed to fulfill the measure of their creation as offerings for mankind. Food contains the magic elements that make it possible for men and women and children to receive revelations as the hidden qualities of the food are released by the cold process of alchemic workings in the terrestrial level of the kingdom of God's temple. They also knew that the body had to be in a high level of health before it could benefit from the ultimate purpose of the food, which purpose is to enlighten the partaker thereof.

Now, although it is food that is at the origin of many wars and revolutions, it cannot be said that the world considers it of prime importance. Even in the wars and struggles of personal relationships and in most all regions and brotherhoods, food is the answer, but it is rejected. It is a stone discarded continually by the builders of society and nations. Could it be because food is matter, and people, religions and nations who worship *spirit* also hate, despise and degrade matter? They are ignorant to the truth that matter is the highest expression of truth, spirit and intelligence, that without matter there is no consciousness.

Food should be of great interest to anyone interested in exploring the nature of consciousness. Matter is the food of consciousness, it allows for the conscious expression of joy. Pure matter creates ecstasy. Hence, pure food is the source of ecstatic joy, and its eventual material expression in the kingdom of God, one's temple of matter, one's living stone. Joy is the innate need and requirement of every material living thing.

From the seed particles of intelligence that exist in a state of equilibrium equal to a state of deep sleep, there is a stirring and a brooding of subconscious energy that creates the movements necessary for

the beginnings of material evolution. This movement, for eons of time, has been called or described as light. This light exists prior to and independent of the material manifestation. This is the light of Christ or the light of logos, the vibratory pulse of the name or word that describes the sign of the seed particles nature. This light seeks to build a temple of matter to express itself fully to the measure of its own creation. In this the created is the creator.

This is the first cell of creation. It is a conglomerate of consciousness or identity in connection to matter. These identities are symbolized and comprehended as the twelve signs of the Zodiac, the twelve tribes of Israel, the months of the year, and the twelve cranial nerves, or paths of awareness.

Gradually, all matter evolves under the influence of consciousness and expresses itself five-fold, as that which can be seen, smelled, heard, tasted and touched. These five elements are the basic building blocks of material existence. These are the five points of fellowship for consciousness. With them we find consciousness with our environment set in space and time. Further expressing itself, matter evolves as space, sound, hearing and the ear; air, mass, touch and the skin; fire, color, vision and the eye; water, tastes, the sense of taste, and the tongue; earth, aromas of effluvia, the sense of smell, and the nose. All together there are twenty-two constituents of matter. You will be taught these elsewhere by another.

First, you must comprehend that your physical material body is why you are here. You must understand that your living matter gives to you your senses. The senses are primary. If the senses are removed, you cannot make sense of anything. The entire world of experience becomes nothing. Only through your senses are you aware of existence. Without the senses no world exists for you. The senses create mind, mind allows for the reasoning of intelligence, which is the expression of the *sol*, or *soul*.

Can you see the seat of consciousness face to face? *Yes* is the answer! In fact, you must, otherwise you have sealed your fate to death and rebirth, and you miss the marvelous wonder of your true work and glory for being here in the first place.

As consciousness *expresses* itself through matter, matter *evolves* or progresses forward until it reaches an immortal condition or state. This state is not stale but rather dynamic and personal. Immortality is a state of infinite material variety, in appearance, personality, and form, yet the immortal one's matter is unified in purpose, though varied in expression, kingdoms without end.

In this conception of pure matter, time and space do not rule over our dealings, limiting us as they do in mortal consciousness. Rather time and space facilitate material exchange. In the mortal plane of consciousness there are many places we cannot visit, thus space limits us, not to speak of what time does to us. Time is the god of this world, showing us that our sense of what is real is just a passing fancy, for it will not endure. Every second, everything is passing away, like sand through fingers. Everything dies, and dissolves and changes.

But as one's tendency toward the exploitation and dissolution of matter recedes in the light of this understanding — that the whole material phenomena is subject to death — time shows another face. In other words, when you begin to understand and act upon the ways of life, then you are not as close to death as you were before your enlightenment and new works, in fact, instead of aging rapidly, you will either age less rapidly, stop aging, or even reverse aging that has already taken place. This is regeneration of form.

Time and space are necessary facts on the mortal plane for the development of matter into the full measure of the signature housed in the life principle of the matter's consciousness. This is called *fulfilling the measure of one's creation*. When intelligence has been housed in a given material form, and allowed to live to a fulness of experience in that form, it is then free to progress in conscious awareness (through the food chain) into a new, more complex material form.

To be spellbound or awestruck by the transcendent light of pure consciousness endowed upon pure matter, is to counteract the entropic influence of mortal material time and space. Just as in the moments of love making, time seems to *stand still*, so it is in the union of transcendental love between the pure matter of two or more beings thus gathered and engaged. Similarly, space also exists on this level of pure element in order to facilitate the two essential constituents of loving rapport, union and separation.

The next evolutionary step of matter and the light of consciousness on this path of eternal progression is to locate oneself in the maze of matter that is in temporary', or mortal condition and unravel the material illusion. Intelligence dwelling in matter that is not yet pure is surrounded by misconception.

The spirit of intelligence must make its way step by step in the direction of its true reality and purpose of being.

Sol, soul, or the light of intelligence is nearby. We can try to find out what and where the seat of intelligence is if we can eliminate the impure elements of our own being, and build a house of pure element, that the light of consciousness can shine through brightly, wherein there is no darkness nor hidden mysteries of our being. Until then we simply look through the windows of ignorance and blurred vision. We look through a glass darkly. Seeing, we do not comprehend.

This is the process of the Magnus Opus, the Great Work, the living temple work where you become a worker in the temple of life and light, reaching for an immortal condition, a day of conscious endowment where you step forth into the light of day, and see for yourself who you really are. You are your creator. You are the Lord of your own House.

So when time seems to stand still, it, in immortal reality, does. In this state then it is said, one is, "without beginning of days nor end of years."

Once matter has formed and consciousness is centered, we must again turn to food if we are to increase our consciousness to any significant degree.

Humans are not truly instinctive about eating, as undomesticated animals are, and have no notion of the intelligence to be derived from eating a certain way, in fact they do not know how to eat. Watch people, you will see how mechanical and unconsciously they eat, swallowing without chewing and permitting all kinds of chaotic ideas and feelings to interfere with the process of digestion, the secreting and eliminating of poisons. And then they wonder why they fall ill: it is their way of eating. In today's families, everyone is busy reading, watching television, working, chattering, arguing, and fighting as they eat their food. A meal eaten under such conditions makes you want to do nothing afterwards but sleep; you are so heavy and weighed down that you have no enthusiasm for anything. If you eat as you should, you feel fit, lucid of mind, and ready to work after meals.

"Well, then how should one eat?" you ask. I will tell you what a prophet does. First of all, knowing that he must prepare the best possible conditions in order to benefit himself, remaining silent, and devoting his thoughts to his temple. He knows also that the first mouthful is most important. The most important moment of any action is the first step, for it signals the release of forces which, once released, do not stop but continue to the end. If you begin in a state of harmony, whatever you do will be harmonious to the end.

And then he eats slowly and chews the food thoroughly, not only for the sake of his digestion, but because the mouth is a celestial laboratory which absorbs the subtle etheric energies before sending the grosser particles to the stomach. The mouth is to the subtle planes what the stomach is to the physical plane, a highly perfected instrument with glands on and under the tongue that capture the etheric particles . . . which explains why you can be completely restored and cheered when you are weary and weak with hunger by the first mouthful before it has time to reach the stomach! The mouth distills energy and sends it to the nervous system before the less subtle elements can reach the stomach.

It should not surprise you to hear that etheric elements can be extracted from the food. Fruit, for instance, is made of solid and liquid substance, but few are aware of the solid, liquid, gaseous and etheric matter. Everybody is aware of the solid and liquid substance, but few are aware of the subtle aroma which belongs to the region of air. No one pays the slightest attention to the etheric side, the effluvia, which has to do with the color and especially with the life of the fruit, the most important part of all, because it is these etheric particles that nourish our more subtle centers.

Since his physical body is also mental and emotional, man might well wonder how to feed them rather than letting them starve. Man knows approximately what to feed his physical body. I say *approximately* because most people eat flesh, which is harmful for them both physically and psychically. But man has no idea what to give his etheric, or electric body, his astral, or emotional body, nor his mental body.

Just as it is an aid to the physical body to masticate thoroughly, the etheric body needs something more: respiration or spirit. In the same way that a breeze animates the flame when you blow on a spark to light the fire, so breathing deeply during the course of a meal makes for better combustion. Digestion, respiration and reflection are all forms of combustion, the only difference being in the degree of heat and the purity of the substance. If you stop eating from time to time and take a deep breath, the combustion that

takes place allows the etheric or electrical circuitry of your body to extract the subtle particles that it needs from the food. As the etheric body is the seat of vitality, memory, and sensitivity, it is to your advantage to see that it is nourished.

The emotional body is nourished by even more subtle matter than etheric particles, for it is nourished by emotions and feelings. If you concentrate on the food you are eating with love, your astral or emotional body will extract from it the precious particles it needs and as a result, you will be filled with love for the whole world. You will feel happy and at peace, with one desire only; to live in harmony with nature. When the astral body is properly nourished, you have a marvelous feeling of well-being that makes you want to behave generously and tolerantly in life, and if you have important problems to solve, you handle everything with tact and understanding — you become emotionally mature.

To nourish the mental body, the initiate concentrates on his food with his eyes closed, as the food is for him a manifestation of the Gods and Goddesses of immortal life. He tries to see all its aspects, where it comes from, what it contains, what qualities it has, what entities have cared for it and its signatures, for there are invisible energies that abide in trees and plants. His mind is absorbed with these matters while he draws elements from the food that are still more subtle than those needed by the astral or emotional body. A meal partaken of in this way leaves him with a comprehension he did not have to start with. He sees things more clearly and is ready to undertake the most exacting mental work.

Most people imagine it is through reading, studying and reflecting that one develops intellectual capacities. This is not true, although study and reflection are certainly indispensable. In themselves they are not enough. The mental body needs to be fed certain elements during meals for it to be strong and resistant enough to make prolonged efforts. Looking at and smelling your food truly feeds you, and when done in purity, it will fill you even to a sense of fullness.

You must understand that the astral body is what sustains your emotions, and the mental body is what sustains your mind, your thinking. These two bodies must therefore be given the appropriate nourishment before you can expect to be equal to the task of living your life to the full measure of its creation.

The nourishment of unity is a feeling of gratitude toward life. Gratitude, which is also disappearing from human existence, is what opens the creative doors to all other blessings. Everything becomes clear; you see, you feel, you live! Gratitude transforms gross matter into light and joy. Learn to be thankful, through fastings. Gratitude is expressed as an operative prayer when you eat your food in this way.

When you feed the four aspects of your body, the subtle particles that you capture are distributed in the brain, the solar plexus, and all other organs. You realize that you have other higher needs, that joys of an infinitely superior nature exist for you, and this will open the door to greater possibilities.

Once you finish eating, you should not go back to arguing or working immediately, but neither should you stretch out on your bed for hours. By remaining quiet for an instant and breathing deeply, the energies you have acquired from the food will be distributed throughout the system and then you will be ready to undertake the most arduous work. Remember that the beginning is the most important moment in all activity! It carries the momentum for completion into your work.

Now, in time you will not need to eat the portion of your food that is clement, for all you will need is its liquids, and in time your whole body will adjust to this system of food. Soon, you will no longer need the liquid, but simply the smells and colors of sight thereof to sustain you. In this your body is borne of the light and air from above, that is, from the mouth and nose; instead of being borne or built from below, which is the stomach and colon. For that which is borne of the earth must stay on the earth and that which is borne of those things above the earth shall have the freedom of the wind and shall come and go wherever it so chooses. Others will appear to teach you more of this soon.

Now behold, young man, as I walked the earth in my flesh, I was the king of all Babylon. Now, during the third year of the rulership of the Jews by Jehoiakim, I marched with my army into Jerusalem and took it captive. I commanded Ashpenaz, the master of my eunuchs (for he was a eunuch by choice and strength of will and not by mutilation) whereby he used his strength of energies to reach the ecstasy of release in battle, which was the way of some to ensure prowess and majesty of rage. In the very throes and face of life's destruction, their swords of steel became the very pillars of their strength and with every agony was there ecstasy, even unto the release and spewing forth of their seed. War to the warrior was the

act of sexual release done in violence rather than tenderness and love. Wounds were simply the red badge of their courage.

Now, this man Ashpenaz had been trained in hardness and violence and all of the martial arts. His heart was hardened against all softness or womanly attributes. He did feign the women who supported, nurtured and gave of themselves to the heroes of war.

Now, hand to hand battle was called the baptism of fire, it brought out a man's mettle. War and conquest was all I had ever known. But something changed in me when Ashpenaz, as I had commanded him, did bring of the children of Israel the most eloquent, learned, handsome and powerful to the corridors of Congress, to be instructed in our customs, law, language and sciences. For among these children was such an one whose eyes shined forth a most excellent spirit of brightness and intelligence. He had great understandings and could interpret dreams and visions of the day, as well as solve hard riddles and oracular sentences. He could solve doubts on any issue even unto the convincing of the hearts of all those who heard him speak. He was not a king, only because he sought it not, for an empire would have followed him the world over. He was not a king, but rather he was a king maker.

Now, after one particular conversation with Daniel, which was the name of this young man, Ashpenaz did what he had never before been known to do. For he did smile, a genuine smile of joy. The people began to whisper of this and its news did reach me. So I sent for the master of my eunuchs to come and to report to me of the organizing of our new students in the schools of instruction. Now when Ashpenaz approached my chamber, his face was as it had always been, stern and distant and cold and strong, like unto stone. After a time of listening to his report, I inquired as to the one called Daniel.

Now Ashpenaz never had, in all of his days, responded like he did to me upon this query, for he fell to his knees and wept. And I, Nebuchadnezzar the king, was moved in the moment by what I saw in this, the master of war, the very prince and captain of my eunuchs. For I did feel of the spirit of joy in this my prince, my chamberlain, my own son. Now, tears did fill my eyes at this, the image of my son bent and filled with tears of joy while inexplicable feelings of tenderness did fill the room of my chamber.

In time Ashpenaz rose, wherein he did speak, saying "Grandest king, never have I laughed, nor have I smiled, nor have I played as others have, nor have I made merry, nor partaken of the feminine rewards of battle. I have served thee from my youth with great soberness and with power. I played not nor smiled because never before had I felt joy. But today I am changed, I have danced and smiled, and have tossed and caught children in the air and delighted in their patter. No longer can I be of service to you in the field of battle, for today I am made alive. I was dead and did not know it, I was lifeless and knew it not. For everyday above fourteen days I have been taught of Daniel and of his three brothers with him. They have given unto me the words of life, which words are as fountains of waters given freely in a dry and barren land.

"Now hear me, oh king, for I have given names unto these four, because each does live their life so as to typify the four elements of all of nature. For this cause are their names in Hebrew, Daniel, which is pure judgment, or the refiners fire. It is pure, clear, penetrating insight. They say in Hebrew, *My purity sustains me in the refiner's fire*. In other words, *God is my judge*. To Daniel I give the Babylonian name of *Belteshazzar*, which is the *Lord of the Sun*, or *God of Fire*.

"And unto Hananiah, which Hebrew name denotes *to favor or resemble God*, a *reflection of God upon the waters*, I give the name *Shadrach*, which in Babylonian, as ye know, is the moon, the great ruler of waters and reflection.

"And unto Mishael, whose name means *whose body is like God's*, for it is of pure clement, I give the name *Meshach*, our word for earth.

"And unto Azariah, whose Hebrew name denotes *helped by the breath of Jehovah*, I give the name *Abednego*, our word for *God of the air and the high places*, and of Mercury the great messenger of swiftness, whose feet fly upon the wings of the air. Now also as Mercury' is close to the sun, so it is that Azariah is closest to Daniel, for air fuels the flame."

Now, when Ashpenaz had spoken these things, he asked my blessing in gathering his inheritance and departing this great city in order that he might build a city after the manner of Enoch and his city of old, as was taught him by Daniel. Then my son prophesied to me that the time would come when I would seek him

out as a peasant beseeches the King and that he would entreat me as his father and help me through seven passings of the sun, which thing is as seven years of labor upon the fruits and grasses of the field.

Now at the time, I knew nothing of which he spoke, but I could feel the passion and tenderness of his heart, wherefore as King, I granted unto him his dowry and his freedom of passage. The rest you have in part today as the book of Daniel. May you seek it out and find the meanings there, for all of scripture is as a symbol of each person who pursues the path of life and immortal condition. I bid thee farewell.

Nebuchadnezzar disappeared from his eyes as quickly as he had appeared. David knew that he had been one of the mightiest kings in the Bible, but seemed to remember that he had gone insane later in his life. He wondered if it was the same kind of *insane* that friends called him for fasting for forty days. He couldn't help believe that it was.

DAY TWENTY-TWO

David had spent the day before gathering up large quantities of apples and pears from his small community, in anticipation of beginning his fast on juices. He also gathered some clean flour-sack dish towels that he would put the grated fruit into for squeezing out its juices. He knew that juice made this way was better than that prepared by oxidation at high speeds. Besides, he enjoyed the labor. His first mouthful of apple juice was just as Nebuchadnezzar had described, one sacramental offering was all that was needed to make the forces and mechanisms of his entire system come alive.

More than ever, he understood the importance of food and the role that it played in man's quest for immortality. He spent his first day on juice celebrating life by singing to the mountains at the top of his voice, jumping from rock to rock in a joyous frenzy, and relishing in the powerful flavors of the liquid light crystals prepared by his own hands.

DAY TWENTY-THREE

Upon arising, David couldn't find his fast journal quickly enough, for he had had a dream that seemed the most awesome of all he had experienced. He recorded it as follows:

My dream (lost night was one of the most incredible that I have ever had, because I was able to actually watch myself teaching a large group of people. I was teaching them things that I was not aware I even knew'. It must have been a future memory, for the setting seemed so familiar to me. I was teaching in an outside setting of colorful canyons and babbling fountains, surrounded by large gardens. The people gathered around me were dressed in simple clothing, and were eager to hear every word that I was saying. It was such an incredible experience to listen to myself and realize that I had grown so much in my understandings. I was telling them about light, and these were my words:

As you watch the sun come up in the morning and set at night, and when the moon and the stars come out and shed their illumination upon the earth and all that dwell there, you think that you are aware of light and the power that it has to provide vision for your eyes, growth for all plant life, heat for your homes and other obvious properties. But you need to be aware of that which is not seen, and that which is not obvious.

When you become immortal, you will be a radiant source of light and you will be radiating from your own body all of the light that you attract from the cosmos and all of the light that you generate within yourself.

The light that you can attract to yourself for re-radiation out into the universe, is attracted by simply being outside in the sunlight and in the starlight, which is light from suns that are far away. In this way their radiation can be had directly. Only a small portion of cosmic light (ultra-violet) stops the penetration of your body at skin level. The rest of the light spectrum goes right into your body for re-radiation, as a mirror, or for absorption, in the form of condensed elements. The colors of your eyes, skin, lips and hair are only visible because you are re-radiating some of this light, but this is only a small portion of what you are capable of radiating.

You can also receive this light by consuming plant life that has absorbed the light directly, through photosynthesis, so that you receive it indirectly.

The light that you can generate within yourself is from thoughts or ideas that are filled with light, and also from emotions that are filled with light. Physical light of a high vibration is actually created within the body when life-promoting and constructive thoughts and emotions are thought and felt. When I say life-promoting, I mean that every thought and every emotion can be of a high vibration, which is life-promoting, or of a low vibration, which is death-promoting. These ideas and emotions should promote the well-being and love for every living thing, including yourself. These thoughts and feelings are gifts of construction or destruction to the giver and also to the receiver.

Thoughts or feelings that are constructive or life-enhancing are love, kindness, wisdom, power, strength, and life, and promote the continuation of, and love for, life. When life-promoting ideas and feelings fill the body and dominate the mind, physical light is generated throughout the body. Thoughts of life produce light and health. Ideas and feelings can come and go, but while they are in the mind or in the heart, they have the power to produce results in the body. The body simply follows the law of cause and effect. The thoughts and feelings that are most habitual have the greatest power to control the body in its actions as well as its health.

Your body is meant to be a pure prism that is capable of separating the colors of light that it attracts, and radiating them back out into the universe to be attracted by other living things.

The problem comes when there are impurities within the body that soak up and absorb light, crystallizing it into more matter of the same impurity. This crystallization and absorption of light prevents it from re-radiating out. When this happens, the body becomes constipated with light, and this condensation will eventually overpower the life-force within you and result in death.

As an example of this principle, imagine a pure, clear prism that can separate the colors of light into a rainbow spectrum. Think of what would happen if someone had thrown a handful of dirt into the molten glass just before it was shaped into a prism. Would the polluted prism be able to radiate the colors of light back out into space, or would the impurities in the prism absorb the light coming into it, preventing any re-radiation at all? Obviously, very little light would be reflected.

So how do these *impurities* get into the body in the first place? First of all, through genetic inheritance. Secondly, from the destructive foods and drugs that you ingest, and also from the impure air that you take into your lungs every minute of every day. The third way you form impurities within is from death-promoting or negative thoughts and feelings. Thoughts that are of a low vibration and negative and stressful are destructive. Negative thoughts create wave patterns that absorb and crystallize light, just as a plant crystallizes light through photosynthesis. These thought patterns will absorb light and instead of letting the light pass through to be re-radiated, the light is condensed into negative crystallized matter and is held within the body.

These impurities prevent your body from becoming a pure, watery prism that can radiate the colors of light, causing it to be a source of light. The sun is a light source, even though it *borrow*s light from other stars in the universe. Because it radiates it back out again into the universe, it is a source of light. An immortal being has tremendous bio-illuminescence, and can accurately be called a being of light. They borrow light from other sources of light in the universe, as well as generate their own, then radiate the light back out to be borrowed by other living things. This borrowing of light is the principle activity of the universe. The stars and planets and every living thing participates in this process in one way or another.

Only by the complete purification of the physical body, the emotional body, and the mental body, will this complete radiation of light be possible. Every speck of dirt thrown into our body prism must be removed one stone at a time, with great care taken not to add more in the process.

One conclusion that you might easily make is that you should avoid being in the sunlight so that no light will be absorbed to *constipate* you. This is not a wise choice, for cosmic light is necessary for the continuation of your life. It is a two-edged sword however, for not enough will kill you, and too much in an impure condition will kill you also. Use wisdom in being in the sun until you are cleansing impurities from your body faster than you are taking them in or generating them from within.

So that you may better understand this attraction and absorption of light, I will tell you that the light that leaves the distant suns as well as the sun above our earth, is invisible until it strikes the atmosphere of the earth. That is why it is dark in space, because there is no matter for the light to strike and cause illumination. Even then, only a small spectrum of the light is visible to our eyes. Only a small portion of the light becomes visible, for the largest part of the light spectrum is invisible still in the form of X-rays, radio waves, gamma rays, microwaves, and more.

This cosmic light that only becomes visible when it strikes matter, is radiant light. When this radiant light strikes our eyes, it becomes electro-magnetic energy within the body. This energy activates the nerve cells of the body and is the source of our consciousness, or awareness.

Radiant, cosmic light is also the source of our subconscious, or that which is hidden from our conscious minds. We could call it the hidden manna, because it is the source of all knowledge, yet it is hidden from our understandings because of the *veil* of impure flesh. It is hidden from our conscious awareness, and only manifests itself through the symbolic language of dreams, and moments of inspiration and pure intelligence. These moments can be increased by intense focus and desire, and by purification of the flesh.

So, light is in all things. In fact, all matter is simply crystallized light. Air is light that has condensed (or crystallized) into gas atoms. As a gas, the light is now much more dense, or crystallized. Water is atoms of hydrogen and oxygen in the air that have condensed or crystallized to form water molecules. Minerals are particles formed in the atmosphere through electrical storms. As these elements fall and mix with water, they create the dynamics necessary to grow and increase their density or crystals. Plant matter is formed from the crystallized light of water and minerals and the crystallized light from photosynthesis. Animals eat plants for their survival. So all things, or all matter, is crystallized light. As the scripture says

The light which shineth, which giveth you light, (*this is the sun, or cosmic, radiant light*) is through him who enlighteneth your eyes (*the electro-magnetic energy formed when light strikes the eye of the human body*), which is the same light that quickens your understandings (*your consciousness or awareness*). Which light proceedeth forth from the presence of God to fill the immensity of space (*cosmic, radiant sunlight and starlight*).

The light which is in all things, which giveth life to all things is the law by which all things are governed, even the power of God, who sitteth upon his throne, who is in the bosom of eternity, who is in the midst of all tilings. (*This is your hidden manna, or all-knowing subconscious mind that can bring all things to your remembrance.*)

We are in God and he is in us. We will see this when we are physically pure prisms of light. But for now our light is veiled by our impure flesh.

Our impure flesh is a great veil of forgetfulness, for our conscious light of understanding is separated from the hidden light of understanding, or our subconscious. All of life is meant to make us conscious of that which is hidden, to see and behold the unconscious consciously. This is shown in the temple ceremony as the allegory' of Elohim (*signifying the subconscious and all-knowing aspect of ourselves, or hidden manna*), Jehovah (*showing the consciousness or awareness of each person, their mind*), and Michael (*signifying the physical body which acts upon command of Jehovah to perform that which needs to be done*). Elohim reveals information to Jehovah, and then Jehovah instructs Michael, or Adam (*the body*) to act upon that knowledge.

This is operative in your physical body when you attract light. Light that strikes you (and all matter) is partly reflected, partly transmitted and partly absorbed, depending on the atomic structure of the matter. Generally, the denser the matter, the more light that is absorbed. The absorbed energy is converted into excited molecular motion. Our human body senses this as heat. Until we can cleanse all the impurities that absorb light within us, we are limited in the amount of light that we can attract in concentrated quantities because we, or the impurities in us, would literally burn up in the presence of so much light. When we can gaze upon the brightness of the noon day sun with unflinching eyes, we will be able to attract enough concentrated radiant light to illuminate the subconscious or hidden manna within.

Therefore, purify your bodies of all uncleanness, and the day shall come when you shall see perfectly all that is within you in an endowment of light.

I made an end to my sayings, and then the large group of people who had been listening to me gathered around me to ask many questions, but at this point I saw myself look up directly into my eyes, and then I said, "Remember these words and teach them to others, and you shad be the means of accomplishing much good in your generation, and shall bring to pass the scripture:

And it shall come to pass, that I the Lord God, will send one mighty and strong, holding the scepter of power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words, while his bowels shall be a fountain of truth to set in order the house of God.

At this point, the dream faded, and sleep encompassed me. There is no doubt in my mind that this was a future memory, or event that would actually occur in the not too distant future. The presence of all of the people there thrilled me as I realized that I would not be alone in this labor, but even more thrilling was actually watching myself teach, and then watching me talk to ME. I will never forget the words that I said, for they were permanently burned into my memory banks at that moment. It was then that I realized that every person who steps upon the path of performance of living temple work, is "one that is mighty and strong", and that they each are begotten sons and daughters of God, which is life.

DAY TWENTY-FOUR

The days were going by incredibly fast now. Much of David's time was spent manufacturing the fresh juices of apples and pears. He did not think that he would ever tire of them. Making the juice was a labor of love for him. First he would grind up the whole fruit in a hand grinder, and then would pour the pulpy substance into a flour sack dishtowel, gather up the four corners, and squeeze the dripping mass between his hands into a waiting bowl. Juice would squirt out abundantly until David finally wrung out the last drops. Then the fresh extract was poured into a large glass jar for David to indulge in.

As David soaked up the liquid refreshment, he wondered at the large number of people he had seen in his dream the previous night, and where they would come from. How was he going to be able to share all that he had learned on this fast with those of his faith, how could he get them to listen? Where would he begin to find the words to convince them of the allegory of their scriptures? He felt overwhelmed with the task, yet he knew that it needed to be done, for there were many who were waiting to hear all the information that he had to share.

After spending the entire morning with these thoughts, he retired to his tent, hoping to get some kind of answer to his problem. His hopes were more than fulfilled. His arm began to tingle, then became unresponsive to any movements he tried to make until he picked up a pen, then his hand began to move.

Listen to the voice of Jesus Christ, the Great I Am, whose arm of mercy is extended to all. O, ye nations of the earth how often would I have gathered you as a hen gathereth her chicks under her wings, but you would not. How often I called upon you by the mouth of my servants, and by the ministering of angels, and by mine own voice, and by the voice of thunders, and by the voice of lightnings and by the voice of tempests and by the voice of earthquakes, and great hailstorms, and famines, and pestilences of every kind, and by the great sound of volcanos, and by the voice of judgment, which is to say sickness, and by the voice of mercy all the day long, which mercy is that of healing, and by the voice of glory and honor and the riches of eternal life which is meant to be nature, life, and the light that surrounds your every waking hour, and I would have saved you with an everlasting salvation, but ye would not.

Behold the day has come when the cup of the wrath of mine indignation is full, which thing is that flesh on the earth is once again becoming fully corrupted and abominable before me and the earth groans out to me for mercy, and again my mercy is that of healing and my judgment is that of disease and destruction of the temple, which is your bodies. For the great millenium of which I have spoken by the mouth of my servants shall come and he that liveth in righteousness, that is to say, pure minds and pure bodies, but first pure bodies, shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye and the earth shall pass away, so as by fire.

Harken ye to these words. Behold I am Jesus Christ. Treasure these things up in your hearts and let the solemnities of eternity rest upon your minds. Wherefore, harken ye together and let me show unto you even my wisdom, the wisdom of him who ye say is the god of Enoch and his brethren, who were separated from the earth and were received unto myself, a city reserved until a day of righteousness, that is to say, when the children of men shall once again have pure bodies, shall come. This is a day which was sought for by all holy men and they found it not, because of the wickedness and abominations performed in their temples, which thing is their bodies. They confessed they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth, but obtained a promise that they should find this day of righteousness, and see it in their flesh.

Wherefore, harken and I will reason with you. I will speak unto you and prophesy as unto men in days of old, and I will show it plainly as I showed it plainly unto my disciples of old as I stood before them in the flesh and spake unto them saying,

Behold, this temple which is in Jerusalem which ye call the house of God, ye and your enemies say that this house shall stand forever. But verily I say unto you, that desolation shall come upon this generation as a thief in the night and this people shall be destroyed and then the remnants shall be scattered among all

nations. And this temple which ye now see shall be thrown down that there shall not be left one stone upon another. Harken unto my words for behold I will now share with you that treasure my disciples received.

The synagogues made of wood, stone, metals and mortar are revealed to you and built for the instruction of the children of men, to be a beacon shining in darkness. They are a symbol, an example showing forth a pattern of mine works in mens bodies, that is to say, your temples, the only temples in which any of my labors are performed, for my disciples shall stand in holy places and shall not be moved. But among the wicked, that is to say, those men whose bodies are not pure, men shall lift up their voices and curse God and die. These holy places of which I have spoken are not buildings or places, but rather your bodies. Stand ye therefore in holy places. Paul spoke truth to you in times past saying:

Brethren. I could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither now are ye able.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation and another buildeth thereon.

But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that are vain.

Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life — or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's."

What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you? Which ye have of God?

And ye are not your own. For ye are bought with a price, therefore, glorify God in your body and in your spirit which are God's.

And again, verily I say unto you, when John was moved upon by the spirit and saw and beheld the New Jerusalem even Zion, he was moved to record, "And I saw no temple therein. For the Lord, God Almighty and the Lamb are the temples of it: and the city had no need of the Sun, neither the moon to shine in it for the glory of God did lighten it. And the Lamb is the light thereof."

I spake to you in this generation through Joseph, your seer and said, "The elements are the tabernacle of God. Yea, man is a tabernacle of God even temples. And whatsoever temple is defiled God shall destroy that temple."

And now I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? No, not one that can understand? Now, therefore there is utterly a fault among you. Why do ye suffer yourselves to be deceived? Know ye not that ye are at fault who must be instructed in all things? Men have puffed themselves up and

defrauded their brethren in this thing to suppose that great buildings are my house and that they are holy and that my ordinances and covenants and promises and sealings are performed there. And all of the buildings, yea, every one of the buildings that ye now call your temples I shall cast down. Yea, the buildings ye now see dotting the lands shall be thrown down that there shall not be left one stone upon another.

Can ye understand that it is your bodies and the works that worketh in your bodies that ye shall be judged from? Ye are to become a peculiar, holy, delightsome temple of God. Yea, ye are to be master-builders to build, with the architect of the universe, your bodies, upon a foundation of purity, that in that day the earth does burn as an oven, that ye may stand having no impurities in your temple to burn.

Rejoice ye, therefore, in this knowledge. Know ye that the temples I have commanded to be built are as an example for you to learn about your own temples. Use the temples as a parable. Ponder the things that you see there. Ponder the kingdoms, the progression and development of man as you go from one kingdom to the next. Learn to understand that all things that are recorded there are for the benefit of the individual to understand his own body that he may be able to purify himself, that he may have peace and happiness, not only for himself, but for himself and his posterity.

And this commandment I give to you that ye shall never let yourselves nor your posterity fall into the entrapment of being deceived and believing that the buildings that I have commanded to be built are my house and that they are holy. Truly I tell you that they are not, but that your temples which are your bodies are where my labors are performed. Abide in these instructions and harden not your hearts against this knowledge. Ye that have eyes to see, see; and ye that have ears to hear, hear.

As I drove the money changers and the animals from the temple in Jerusalem so are ye to drive those things that are darkness in your bodies out of you. And behold, all the remainder of this work does contain those parts of my gospel which my holy prophets, yea, and also my disciples, desired to know in times past; and I give it unto you. And this I do that I may establish my gospel that there may not be so much contention. Yea, Satan does stir up the hearts of the people to contention concerning the points of my doctrine and in these things they do err. For they do wrest the scriptures and do not understand them.

Therefore, I will unfold unto them this great mystery. Yea, and if they will come they may, and partake of the waters of life freely. Behold this is my doctrine: whosoever repenteth and goes straight away from those things that cause darkness and destruction in the body and cometh unto me, the same is my Church. Whosoever says more or less than this, the same is not of me but is against me; therefore, he is not of my Church or in other words, my body.

And now behold, whosoever is of my Church and endureth in my Church to the end, him will I establish upon my rock and the gates of hell shall not prevail against him. And now, remember the words of Him who is the Light and Life of the world, your Redeemer, your Lord and your God, that those people that are pure are of my Church or of my body. In other words, their blood and their flesh is like unto mine, wherein ye can say that we are one, as I and my Father are one. Understand then, that we are one, that is to say, of bodies which are the same, in our flesh and in our bones and in our spirits. And ye can be like unto the Father and like unto me, the Great I* Am, and build upon my rock which is my gospel, which thing is words of life, teaching men to be masterbuilders of temples.

Behold I speak unto all who have good desires. Behold I am Jesus Christ the Son of God. I am the Light and Life of the world. I am the same who came unto my own and mine own received me not, but verily, verily I say unto you that as many as do receive me, to them will I give power to become the sons and daughters of God, even to them that believe on my name and do my works which are the labors of sanctifying the body. Deny not the spirit of revelation nor the spirit of prophecy, for wo unto him that denieth these things, for ye shut yourselves off from further light and knowledge.

And now, I speak to you of a thing in which ye deceive yourselves. Many die in this generation by disease because of the weak temples they have received from their parents and their parents before them, and ye have believed that I have taken them unto myself for a greater work wherein ye do console yourselves and feel good in this thing. Yea, verily I say unto you, harden not your hearts at my words, for I say unto you, never in any world is there a work greater for you to perform than that work which ye have within the kingdom in which ye dwell, until ye are made perfect in that kingdom. I take not these, whose

hearts and temples fail them, but rather, they die because of their slothfulness in doing living temple work, which thing is doing the words of life unto the cleansing of their bodies.

Notwithstanding, young babes at times I do take, because of the temples they would inherit, and so as not to suffer them I either send them again unto you and not unto another or else they are held in reserve wherein ye shall raise these little ones in the New Jerusalem, the City of Peace which time shall be for a thousand years wherein all the works of my Father will be finished.

And again, man is appointed an hour to depart this earth, but verily I say unto you it is nigh unto a thousand years. Therefore, be not deceived, for I would that all men should live to find their appointed hour. But again, this kingdom cometh not by observation, wherefore cease to look for it outside yourself, as those in former times did also, for the kingdom of God is within your own body of flesh. Wherefore, it is here that milleniums do reign.

And again, I speak unto this wicked generation wherein ye are creating abominations in the flesh of the earth in the thing which ye call cemeteries wherein gross errors are made in preparation of the burial of your dead. For thy dead temples do not return again to the earth as dust, but do sit in chemicals of liquid and putrid rottenness causing weakened, vile places upon the earth where kingdoms of darkness do reign, and be not deceived by pretty gardens which you behold. Because of this thing the earth does cry out to me for healing. It is pleasing unto me that ye bury your own and prepare them not, but bury them in private, in places of your own choosing. Yea, verily, ye can read in scripture from John the Revelator wherein he said,

And I saw the dead small and great stand before God and the books were opened, and another book was opened which was the book of life and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them and they were judged every man according to their works. And whosoever was not found with purity written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

In truth there are but two books; the book of life, and the book of eternal life or the book of sanctified, which are truly the Lamb's book of life. As touching your resurrection, ye all shall be placed in kingdoms according to what is recorded in these two books, the first being the book of life which is the recordings in your bodies.

Your flesh is the book of life. It is the record engraven upon the very bones, sinews, blood and flesh of the mortal body. The words you speak, the love and actions you have and those things you eat and sup leave markings which are read just as easily by one that understands that the eye is the window of the soul, as if he were reading a book. This is a true and faithful doctrine, that as the body cleanses and purifies it is recorded or sealed in the eyes.

And so it is also, as one destroys the body and is filled with darkness it is sealed or recorded in the eyes. Perform your labors with an eye single to my glory, which glory is light and intelligence.

In the temple buildings there are symbols to teach you wherein ye are taught that whatsoever is bound on earth is also bound in heaven and whatsoever is recorded in your bodies is also recorded in your spiritual body of intelligence and spiritual eyes, which is memory. And whatsoever you destroy or loose in your flesh shall be lost or loosed in your spirit of remembrance. Your spirit of intelligence is the heavenly record or book which is called the Lamb's Book of Life, from which ye shall also be judged, for the spirit and body are joined and thereby have the same works recorded therein, wherefore, it is said, ye can live according to God in the spirit, but be judged according to men in the flesh.

I revealed a partial knowledge of these things to Joseph as he recorded in the Doctrine and Covenants Section 128. Many are the words which I gave to Joseph to be kept and recorded, but not understood by his generation, and this was for a wise purpose in me, but now such as I have will I give unto you. I know mine elect and my elect hear my voice, whether of myself or sounded by my servants.

And again, I speak to your shame. You are found with fault in this thing. Yea, verily ye have been deceived in this present time. What I gave to Joseph was for Joseph and his time, but ye have not counseled

and pondered on me and my doctrine enough to understand my works and my words, therefore ye have been performing works of repetition devoid of meaning and life.

I tell you truly I will not read the written records of men that are kept on tablets or film or tapes. It mattereth not what meetings you have or have not attended, what badges of honor you have earned, what mighty works ye can proclaim, what position of dead works with which ye esteem yourselves.

Enter ye in at the straight gate, *straight* because it is one way only, that of building a pure temple. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat, whether by corrupt foods and drinks, or bodies made corrupt by physicians with medications and drugs and abominable injections of filth into your blood, or by whoredoms. Because straight is the gate and narrow the way which leadeth unto life, and a few there be that find it. *Narrow the way* means it is an individual thing, for each individual has to purify his own temple, and no one else can do that work for him.

Therefore, beware of false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves, meaning their temples are corrupt, being full of dark kingdoms which ye call parasites, worms, fomentations, stench, filth and rotted weak flesh, but outwardly speaking softly and with much authority. Look to their diets, what they eat and then to their doctrine, for ye shall know them by their fruits, that is to say, their diets. For truly what they eat is what their temples become, and whether they be filled with light or darkness, by their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes and figs or thorns and thistles? Do they gather health and light or disease and darkness?

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is thrown down and cast into the fire, wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of Heaven, whose will it is to build pure temples. Many will say to me in that day, "Lord, Lord have we not prophesied in thy name and in thy name cast out devils and in thy name done many wonderful works?" Then will I profess unto them, "I never knew you. Depart from me ye that work iniquity."

But, verily, I say unto you, if your eye be single to my glory your whole body shall be filled with light and there shall be no darkness in you; and that body which is filled with light comprehendeth all things.

Therefore, sanctify yourselves that your minds become single to God and the days will come that ye shall see Him while in the flesh, on the earth, for He will unveil his face unto you, and it shall be in his own time, and in his own way and according unto his own will. Remember this — the last great promise which I have made unto you.

And again, verily I say unto you that which is governed by law, is also preserved by law, and perfected and sanctified by the same, whether that law be the law of light or the law of water or law of elements or the law of life, they are all the same. For all things are made of light, the things that gives them their independence and makes them an independent sphere of intelligence and existence is that vibration whereby they have their independence.

That which breaketh a law and abideth not by law (*which is the law of light*) but seeketh to become a law unto itself, and willeth to abide in darkness, and altogether abideth in darkness cannot be sanctified by law, neither by mercy, justice nor judgement. Therefore, they must remain filthy still.

All kingdoms have a law given and there are many kingdoms for there is no space in the which there is no kingdom and there is no kingdom in which there is no space either a greater or lesser kingdom and unto every kingdom is given a law, and unto every law there are certain bounds also and conditions.

All beings who abide not in those conditions are not justified, for intelligence cleaveth unto intelligence, wisdom receiveth wisdom, truth embraceth truth, virtue loveth virtue, light cleaveth unto light, which is to say, that magnetism runs through all things.

Mercy hath compassion on mercy and claimeth her own, judgement goeth before the face of Him who sitteth upon the throne and governeth and executeth all things.

He comprehendeth all things and all things are before Him and all things are round about Him, and He is above all things and in all things and is through all things and is round about all things, and all things are by Him and of Him, even God, forever and forever because of the light of His presence that permeates the universe.

And again, verily I say unto you, he hath given a law unto all things by which they move in their times and seasons, (*which law is the law of light.*) And their courses are fixed, even the courses of the heavens and the earth which comprehend the earth and all of the planets, and they give light unto each other in their times and in their seasons, in their minutes and their hours, and their days, and their weeks, in their months and their years. All these are one year with God, but not with man.

The earth rolls upon her wings and the sun giveth his light by day and the moon giveth her light by night and the stars also give their light as they roll upon their wings in their glory in the midst of the power of God.

And unto what shall I liken these kingdoms that ye may understand and know how you progress through the universe which is my Father's house?

Behold all these kingdoms, and any man who has seen any or the least of these has seen God moving in his majesty and power. I say unto you, he has seen him, nevertheless, He who came unto his own was not comprehended.

The light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not; nevertheless, the day shall come when you shall comprehend even God, being quickened in him and by him.

Then shall ye know that ye have seen me, that I am, and that I am the true light that is in you, and that you are in me; otherwise ye could not abound.

Behold, I will liken these kingdoms unto a man having a field, and he sent forth his servants into the field, to dig in the field.

And he said unto the first: Go ye and labor in the field, and the first hour I will come unto you, and ye shall behold the joy of my countenance.

And he said unto the second: Go ye also into the field, and in the second hour I will visit you with the joy of my countenance. And also unto the third, saying: I will visit you: And unto the fourth, and so on unto the twelfth.

And the lord of the field went unto the first, in the first hour, and tarried with him all that hour, and he was made glad with the light of the countenance of his lord.

And then he withdrew from the first that he might visit the second also, and the third, and the fourth, and so on unto the twelfth. And thus they all received the light of the countenance of their lord, every man in his hour, and his time, and in his season. Beginning at the first, and so on unto the last; every man in his own order until his hour was finished, even according as his lord had commanded him, that his lord might be glorified in him, and he in his lord, that they all might be glorified.

Therefore, unto this parable I will liken all these kingdoms and the inhabitants thereof. Every kingdom in its hour, its time, and its season, even according to the decree which God hath made.

And now I ask you, who can understand? What meaning is it, beginning at the first and so on until the last? Again, I reveal to this generation this great mystery concerning your progression.

For at the very hour you gained your status as a free and independent intelligence you were passed into the first of twelve kingdoms or worlds that it is your work to progress through, this being the seventh kingdom wherein your purpose here is to gain a temple of flesh and to perfect it to a state of purity whereby in the coming kingdoms you may have your garment or body with you. I tell you truly it shall be to your advantage in the world to come.

Be not deceived, from this world ye got your temple and this world will be your mansion or home if ye do my words. The kingdoms past this world you will visit to gain in stature and intelligence, but will not stay. Yea, I tell you truly this earth, thy body, is thy inheritance.

And again, verily I say unto you as ye enter a kingdom ye are the first, or in other words, the least, then ye progress and grow and become the last or the greatest in that kingdom, then pass to a new kingdom wherein ye are first or least again and then receive your learning and perfection within that sphere, which is a fulness of experience, and are again the last or greatest of that kingdom meaning, the greatest ye can attain unto compared to thyself and not compared to others.

Wherein ye become first again until the last and so on until the twelfth kingdom, whereas when ye pass from this twelfth kingdom, ye begin a new labor that ye know not of, until ye have obtained it. Suffer it to be known that it is the same work as your Father and your God before you.

Again, I say unto you there are many kingdoms for there is no space in which there is no kingdom and there is no kingdom in which there is no space, either a greater or lesser kingdom. And all kingdoms fulfill the measure or purpose of their creation in their degree of time appointed unto them, save one, that being mankind, who continually are deceived and led into quick destruction, whose years should be in the earth as that of a tree growing nigh unto a thousand years. But abominations have crept in among you and you have inherited from your parents and their parents before them, back many generations, weakened tabernacles whose flesh is not filled with light and strength and joy, but rather your flesh cleaves unto dark things to eat and to do, even from a tender age.

Ye are a polluted and defiled people, full of darkness, not only by your own mouths, but by those of your ancestors as much as five generations removed. Will ye continue in your blindness and filth and darkness and create temples of weakness for your posterity? Ye who go to the temple and adorn yourselves with white garments and think you doeth good, understand from this day forward that it is symbolic of putting on a clean flesh over your spirit of intelligence. And be not deceived thinking that it is for a future time of resurrection. Verily, the same flesh or body you have at death will determine the kingdom, or body, that you shall inherit when ye come forth again, whether a kingdom reserved for clean flesh which is celestial, or unclean flesh which is terrestrial, or abominable flesh which kingdom is telestial. One being likened unto the sun, the next the moon and lastly those likened to the brightness or the glory of the stars.

That which is recorded in your flesh is also recorded in your spirit of intelligence. I admonish you to read Section 88 of the Doctrine and Covenants and ponder once again the passages in verses 15-35 which revealed says:

And the spirit and the body are the soul of man. And the resurrection from the dead is the redemption of the soul.

And the redemption of the soul is through him that quickeneth all things, in whose bosom it is decreed that the poor and the meek of the earth shall inherit it.

Therefore, it must needs be sanctified from all unrighteousness, that it may be prepared for the celestial glory; for after it hath filled the measure of its creation, it shall be crowned with glory, even with the presence of God the Father;

That bodies who are of the celestial kingdom may possess it forever and ever; for, for this intent was it made and created; and for this intent are they sanctified.

And they who are not sanctified through the law which I have given unto you, even the law of Christ, or light and life, must inherit another kingdom, even that of a terrestrial kingdom, or that of a telestial kingdom.

For he who is not able to abide the law of a celestial kingdom cannot abide a celestial glory.

And he who cannot abide the law of a terrestrial kingdom cannot abide a terrestrial glory.

And he who cannot abide the law of a telestial kingdom cannot abide a telestial glory; therefore he is not meet for a kingdom of glory.

Therefore, he must abide a kingdom which is not a kingdom of glory.

And again, verily I say unto you, the earth abideth the law of a celestial kingdom, for it filleth the measure of its creation, and transgresseth not the law.

Wherefore, it shall be sanctified; yea, notwithstanding it shall die, it shall be quickened.

They who are quickened by a portion of the celestial glory shall then receive of the same, even a fulness.

And they who are quickened by a portion of the terrestrial glory shall then receive of the same, even a fulness.

And also they who are quickened by a portion of the telestial glory shall then receive of the same, even a fulness.

And they who remain shall also be quickened; nevertheless, they shall return again to their own place, to enjoy that which they are willing to receive, because they were not willing to enjoy that which they might have received.

For what doth it profit a man if a gift is bestowed upon him, and he receive not the gift? Behold, he rejoices not in that which is given unto him, neither rejoices in him who is the giver of the gift.

And again, verily I say unto you, that which is governed by law is also preserved by law, and perfected and sanctified by the same. That which breaketh a law, and abideth not by law, but seeketh to become a law unto itself, and willeth to abide in sin, and altogether abideth in sin, cannot be sanctified by law, neither by mercy, justice, nor judgment. Therefore, they must remain filthy still.

Ye have always existed as an intelligence, but not always independent rather being part of a larger kingdom of existence but at the proper hour you gained in mass and velocity so as to be an independent sphere.

A fact exists that those that cannot abide a telestial law or kingdom which is the lowest degree of glory will not receive a kingdom of glory, but as the scripture says, those people who remain will also be quickened, but not a physical quickening, but rather a quickening wherein they will return again to their own place, which place I will reveal later to you who live in this generation.

And again, who are they that inherit this state of existence? Some of them are they that are murderers and also those who love darkness and desire not to change, whose natural magnets and intelligence have lost their polarity wherein they no longer enjoy their gift which thing is the flesh which they have, yea, those men who become effeminate and lose their gift of manliness, yea, and women who lose their womanliness and become masculine.

It is expedient if ye are male, to harden your body and be strong and speak with the voice and actions of a man. If ye are female, it is beautiful and acceptable that ye be feminine and long hair is feminine and beautiful.

And my sons and daughters I tell you truly if ye eat from nature's table in its natural state and in the season that nature does provide you with substance, your bodies will not be abominable, but beautiful and reflect to its highest degree that body and essence of which ye chose to be.

Yea, ye can truly attain unto the exalted beauty of translated beings as ye yet walk on the earth. By living celestial law your body that is thin will grow and add to itself the ordained and proper frame. And the body that is abused by obesity shall indeed shrink to its perfect and destined form, that all things may become beautiful. Many prophets of old defiled not themselves in any way and chose not to eat flesh and they and their posterity did enjoy visions and dreams and health and beauty; and the wonders of eternities did they enjoy.

Enoch and his brethren lived all of the celestial instructions and overcame the power which ye call gravity, and every enemy, even the greatest of enemies which is death. And these things they did not by compulsion or commandment but because they did hate darkness and destruction and arrogancy.

Yea, verily live not by commandments, but by love. Pray in your minds and in your hearts that ye learn to desire life and light and goodness. Concerning flesh as food, to not eat it is celestial. To eat clean flesh as taught by Moses in Leviticus chapter 11 is terrestrial law. To consume abominable flesh is telestial law.

And again that which ye eat determines the light or intelligence your temples will have, which intelligence is the understanding of eternity and your path of progression, which at the proper time you will receive personal commandments, or instructions from the administering of angels unto you.

Adam was taught these precious truths in the Jehovah-Shamah- Cimah which being interpreted means, *The Lord is there and the first fruits are brought to the earth from Pleiades*. Yea, I tell you in truth, the immortals were brought in to this earth in an enclosure, with the beasts and seeds and herbs and trees of every kind, from the constellation you call Pleiades or Seven Stars, which ye shall learn of and surpass in your path of progression and perfection. Yea, even this earth shall trod the path towards Pleiades. Yea, now ye know wherein your temples are renewed every seven years after the likeness of your ancestors at the Seven Stars.

Your prophet Moses wrote in truth:

And God said, Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of the tree yielding seed, to you it shall be for meat. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you even as the green herb have I given you all things, but flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat and surely your blood of your lives will I require. At the hand of every beast will I require it and at the hand of man. At the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

I admonish you to now read and ponder the writings of the first chapter of Daniel about the four children of Judah who had never defiled their temples and had eaten nothing in their lives save it be living fruits and seeds, which is recorded as pulse, and pure water. And again, verily I say unto you, the first men

and women on the earth did eat this same diet of fruits, wherein it is said, *Be fruitful*, and then they were to reproduce, that is to say, *multiply*, that other spirits of intelligence waiting to take a garment of flesh would be allowed to progress. And I also commanded him to replant the earth, wherein it is said to *replenish* the earth and subdue it, which thing is not only to have beautiful gardens like unto the Garden of Eden, but to replenish *your* earth, or your body, with beauty and life.

For verily, as you sanctify your temples the veil becomes thin, which veil hides from you the knowledge of who you are. Some look to the veil as a mystery. Be not deceived in this thing. The veil is your body, it is as if your spirit is hidden behind smoked glass and now looks through a glass darkly, but as you purify yourselves before me the flesh becomes filled with light and all darkness is removed and that body which is filled with light comprehendeth all things.

And I say to you again, sanctify yourselves that your minds become single to God, and the days will come that you shall see Him for He will unveil His face unto you and it shall be in His own time and in His own way and according to His own will.

And at that time the Father doth give a new name wherefore all men must take upon them the name which is given of the Father, for in that name shall they be called at the last days, or day of resurrection of spirit and body. Wherefore, if they know not the name by which they are called they cannot have a place in the kingdom of my Father, which is this earth in its sanctified and eternal state, wherein it will be a great seer stone to the inhabitants, and they will look into the earth as if into a Urim and Thummin. Behold, they will learn of every kingdom in this expanse, that is the work of my hands, which is called Raukeyang, which ye call the Milky Way.

And they will learn the method whereby ye can advance in the knowledge of higher kingdoms for the purpose of becoming architects of worlds and life forms. For kingdoms which ye shall build will be done through a medium of teaching stones which are small living kingdoms of light and truth that will magnify your vision and speak words that ye can understand the workings of higher worlds.

John talked of it in Revelations 2:17. Joseph the Seer talked of it in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to each of the hidden manna, and we will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.
Again my church is your temple or bodies.

» » •

Then the white stone mentioned in Revelation 2:17, will become a Urim and Thummin to each individual who receives one, whereby things pertaining to a higher order of kingdoms will be made known; and a white stone is given to each of those who come into the celestial kingdom whereon is a new name written, which no man knoweth save he that receiveth it. The new name is the key word.

I know that in your hearts some of you ask, "Why then has an organized body of people been built in this generation?" And I say unto you that it is for the same purpose as in the days of Moses until the time of the Son of God on the earth, wherein I fulfilled the Jewish law, which thing was a lesser law.

Ye have been deceived in this thing. I established no organized body of people while I was on the earth save it were the twelve who assisted me in my labors. Truly because of the blindness of that generation, after a time, yea, after my ascension unto the Father, I appeared unto Paul who was learned in organization under the hand of the Romans and did reveal unto him the lesser law of offices, that that generation might not dwindle and pass away in total ignorance.

Again, I say unto you, the people of that day were made stewards in positions of offices because of their unbelief and the darkness that dwelled in their temples. And now I teach you just as I taught Joseph as it is written in the Doctrine and Covenants Section 84:22-28. Wherein it says,

For without this (*the power of godliness*) no man can see the face of God, even the Father, and live.

Now this Moses plainly taught to the children of Israel in the wilderness and sought diligently to sanctify his people that they might behold the face of God.

But they hardened their hearts and could not endure his presence, therefore, the Lord in his wrath, for his anger was kindled against them, swore that they would not enter into his rest while in the wilderness which rest is the fulness of his glory.

Therefore, he took Moses out of their midst and the holy priesthood also,

And the lesser priesthood continued which priesthood holdeth the key of the ministering of angels and of the preparatory gospel, which gospel is the gospel of repentance and of baptism and the remission of sins and the law of carnal commandments, which the Lord in his wrath caused to continue with the house of Aaron among the children of Israel until John, whom God raised up being filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb.

And was ordained by the angel of God at the time he was eight days old unto this power to overthrow the kingdom of the Jews and to make straight the way of the Lord before the face of his people, to prepare them for the coming of the Lord in whose hand is given all power.

Yea, as it is written, I established the offices in my wrath because of the darkness of the people not able to live the higher law. And again it is written, that the reason I established the lesser law, which is a preparatory gospel or instruction, in the generation of Joseph the seer, is recorded in Doctrine and Covenants Section 22, wherein it is written,

Behold, I say unto you that all old covenants have I caused to be done away in this thing and this is a new and everlasting covenant, even that which was from the beginning. Wherefore, although a man should be baptized an hundred times it availeth him nothing for ye cannot enter in at the straight gate by the law of Moses, neither by your dead works for it is because of your dead works that I have caused this last covenant and this Church to be built up unto me, even as in days of old. Wherefore, enter ye in at the gate as I have commanded and seek not to counsel your God. Amen.

Yea, hear my voice and fear not but learn to love the mysteries that are given you this hour through the Gift of Aaron from God your Father, otherwise ye would not have these things. A mystery I reveal unto you wherein I ask you what is priesthood? There is a lesser priesthood and a higher priesthood, meaning a first and last priesthood, one being accomplished before the other.

And again, I speak to your shame for ye have been deceived and have had no understanding in this great thing. Harken now unto the voice of your Savior and I will reveal it unto you. Verily, I say unto you, it is your blood, that whatsoever law ye live, your blood will be also. A lesser law creates a lesser blood, and therefore, a lesser flesh or temple whereby the light and knowledge ye have is of a lower order of things both physical and spiritual.

Wherefore, the higher it becomes in velocity of light and intelligence, the purer the flesh that is created. Wherein those that dwell in such temples can see the Father and know the mysteries of eternity, and again, it is recorded in Doctrine and Covenants Section 84:17-22.

Remember that the priesthood is blood, and the Church is the elect of the Father, which priesthood continueth in the Church of God in all generations and is without beginning and is without beginning of days or end of years.

And the Lord confirmed a priesthood also upon Aaron and his seed throughout all their generations which priesthood also continueth and abideth forever with the priesthood which is after the holiest order of God.

Therefore, in the ordinance thereof the power of God in this is manifest, and without the ordinances thereof and the authority of the priesthood, the power of Godliness is not manifest unto men in the flesh, for without this no man can see the face of God even the Father and live.

This, then, is why the priesthoods are passed on in patriarchal order, that is to say, father to son because in your seed is this priesthood or blood passed on, as it is shown in Abraham 2:11:

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee (that is, in thy priesthood) and in thy seed (that is, thy priesthood), for I give unto thee a promise that this right shall continue in thee, and in thy seed after thee (that is to say, the literal seed, or the seed of the body) shall all the families of the earth be blessed, even with the blessings of the gospel, which are the blessings of salvation, even of life eternal.

This was the purpose of the establishment of my sacrament that ye partake of bread and wine in remembrance of my body and blood. Why in remembrance? To remind you continually that what ye eat and what ye drink are to render unto you pure bodies and pure blood.

Be ye therefore perfect in body and blood. Just as I was made perfect on the earth, so can ye also be made a pure temple by doing my works of light and life. And now, just as cold water is to a thirsty soul so is good news, and now I declare unto you this great thing. And this mystery is that living waters can purify your temples, yea, unto the renewing of your bodies wherein ye can attain unto the Melchizedek priesthood, which is to say, higher blood, and temples after the order and likeness of the Son of God which is the higher blood or priesthood.

And now, since all things are being restored to the earth since the time of Joseph the Seer, wherein the organization also had to be restored, wherefore in this new light that ye receive in this your generation, your offices and assemblies are to be done away wherein these dead works do have their end.

Therefore, ye fathers who are mine elect, who choose to do the words of life, which are works performed in living temples, administer thy sacraments to your families and be diligent in teaching the words of life to your young ones. And I shall restore in this your generation the keys of translation such as were had in ages past.

And again, verily, I reveal yet another mystery unto your minds, I have said that this organization of people and the preparatory gospel which ye have on earth as the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints should never be taken again from the earth until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness as ye have recorded in Doctrine and Covenants Section 13 wherein it says,

Upon you my fellow servants in the name of the Messiah I confirm the priesthood of Aaron which holds the keys of the ministering of angels and the gospel of repentance, and of baptism by immersion, for the remission of sins and this shall never be taken again from the earth until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness.

And now concerning the Aaronic Priesthood or Levitical priesthood, which law doth produce lesser blood, and light, and knowledge, I reveal to you what the sacrifice shall be that the sons of Levi will offer as it is recorded in Doctrine and Covenants Section 84:31-34 wherein it says,

Therefore, as I said concerning the sons of Moses and also the sons of Aaron shall offer an acceptable offering and sacrifice in the house of the Lord which house shall be built unto the

Lord in this generation upon the consecrated spot as I have appointed. And the sons of Moses and of Aaron shall be filled with the glory of the Lord upon Mt. Zion in the Lord's house whose sons are ye. And also many whom I have called and sent forth to build up my Church, for whoso is faithful unto the obtaining of these two priesthoods of which I have spoken and magnifying of their calling are sanctified by the spirit unto *the renewing of their bodies*. And they become the sons of Moses and of Aaron and the seed of Abraham and the Church and kingdom and the elect of God."

Do your hearts and minds comprehend this thing? Ye children of men of this generation become the sons of Levi as ye purify your temples, *and by doing this living temple work ye pass underfoot the lesser law of the Church which ye have*. Yea, by this higher law ye do receive life, even unto the renewing of your bodies, wherein ye become the sons of Levi whereas ye have pure temples and thereby become the righteous offering.

Purify your blood, that is to say, your priesthood, or your seed. As I have spoken in Doctrine and Covenants Section 2 where Joseph recorded,

Behold I will reveal unto you the priesthood by the hand of Elijah the Prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord and he shall plant in the hearts of the children the promises made to the fathers and the hearts of the children shall turn to their fathers. If it were not so, the whole earth would be utterly wasted at His coming wherein there would be no clean flesh to save.

And now, verily again I speak to your faults. Ye have not pondered the deep things of God or else you would have realized that the doctrine of genealogies of searching your dead has been restored and fulfilled and should be done away. Do ye not suppose that I know my children by name and wherein they had their blood or ancestry through their parents? And do ye not suppose that each parent can recall their children, and that their children can recall their children?

And so it is in resurrection that husbands shall call forth their wives and their children, and their children shall call forth their wives and their children from Adam until the latest generation. Yea, it shall not be done from films or tapes or written records but from the recorded markings in their temples, that is to say, their bodies. Your bodies both physical and spiritual are your Book of Remembrance wherein the intelligence or memories of your generations both backward and forward are recorded, which is the same as sealed or bound. Just as pages of a book are brought together and bound, so shall your generations be cleansed and be brought together as ye perfect and purify your temples.

Think on this thing of posterity. Are ye not a part of the body of your parents? Then are not your parents in you? Yea, just as the Father and I are in you, therefore, as ye perfect and purify yourselves ye are also doing the work of your ancestors and also your future posterity. Herein lies the beauty of your work in your temples.

I tell you truly it is not just for you, but for all of your generations, both past, present and future, whereby all things of each state of existence can be made manifest and pure, and in doing this living temple work ye become Saviors on Mount Zion unto your loved ones. For I tell you in truth ye cannot have joy in any kingdom if ye are without the people you love, that is to say, your hearts will be heavy and will not rejoice in their absence.

Wherefore, for those who have loved ones in a lesser kingdom ye can visit and teach and admonish them, and cause them to desire to learn and purify themselves that where you are they may be also. If this is not so, for what purpose then and what shall ye administer to them as ye are taught to do in Section 76 of the Doctrine and Covenants?

These are they who receive not of His fulness in the eternal world, but of the Holy Spirit through the ministration of the terrestrial; and the terrestrial through the ministration of the celestial. And also the telestial receive it of the administering of angels who are appointed to minister for them, or who are appointed to be ministering spirits for them; for they shall be heirs of salvation. And thus, we saw, in the heavenly vision, the glory of the telestial, which surpasses all understanding.

Hear ye my words, O, ye inhabitants of this dispensation. Harden not your hearts at this doctrine for it is sure and true. Be not deceived in your many labors. For if you desire to seek your ancestors to know their names, this is good if it creates in you a greater desire to purify your temple, because ye are not your own but that of many generations both backwards and forwards. Ye who have ears to hear, hear; and ye who have eyes to see, see. Thus saith your Lord and Redeemer unto you for I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.

O, ye wise and prudent, that esteem yourselves to be all-knowing and that the things of God are nothing. Behold and lo I say unto you, remember that what ye observe and ponder at most times is not truth, but rather truth exposed to your method of questioning, wherein ye know not that ye know not, and thereby are led astray and shall be destroyed by your own craftiness and cunning. And shall also destroy many that are innocent because they put their trust in the arm of flesh.

It has been said from time to time by my servants, beware of false Christs and false prophets and again ye are deceived in this generation. Do ye not suppose that if such a one said "Lo, I am Christ" that ye would know that he is not? Surely you would know, for I have told you when I come again, and no man knoweth the hour, that it would be in honor, and glory, so be it ye are safe in knowing this thing.

Where then are ye deceived? Verily, I say unto you it is in evil designs of conspiring men to gain material wealth at the sake of your health, and destruction of your temples. Ye ignorant and corrupted and perverse people, ye put your faith and trust in the arm of flesh and follow saviors and physicians of every kind, and not just a few. When ye lay hands on the sick do ye bless them or do ye bless their doctors and physicians to heal them?

Ye are full of ignorance in this thing and now a principal with promise give I unto you, that life begets life, and death begets death; death does not beget life neither does life beget death. Ye eat that ye may have life and strength. Does the food ye eat and drink have life? Truly ye can test it. Set it in the sun to dry, then plant it in the earth and add water unto it, does it grow? For growth is a sign of life. If it groweth not then this thing is dead, and dead things bring about your sickness and shorten your lives and bring on death which thing is the greatest enemy of all.

How much of what ye consume will pass this test? Only living things beget life. How much life do ye add to yourselves in a day, in a week or in a year? And then ye wonder why so much sickness and disease and death are about you and in you. And ye look to God for an answer, but I say unto you look not to God for he does not see you, ye that worketh filth and darkness in your temples.

It is an abomination unto me the things that this generation eats and drinks. There is no life in it and your minds are darkened. Anything that is chopped or cooked beyond the heat of what the sun would perform, frozen or in any way added to with any material that is processed and not in its natural form is evil, and darkness doth come of it.

And disease and destruction is its end, even as ye eat and drink these vile things for the wages of this thing is death. But, notwithstanding, there are kingdoms in you to help clean your temples from your errors.

Yea, even the kingdoms that ye call cancer are good, wherein they are trying to rid your body of dead things and the more dead substances ye put in your temples whether it be foods, medications, inoculations or drinks or inorganic chemical therapies, the cancer will multiply itself to try and keep up with and remove these dead forms that ye keep putting in. Therefore, if you have any disease whether it be cancer, heart disease, diabetes, rheumatism or the like, use not dead substances as treatments.

Yea, verily, I say unto you run not faster than ye are able. Make a slow transition in diet, going from an abominable diet to an unclean diet, and from an unclean diet to a clean and living diet, from one small

degree to another, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little until your darkness begins to be removed and light and life take its place.

Yea, verily, many might ask what of vitamins and minerals and other supplements, and again verily I say unto you, these are some of the false saviors of which I have spoken. Truly they say unto you "I promise health. I will save you from pain and disease." Yea, believe it not wherein ye can test every product with the test I have given you. If it begets life then there is life in it. Yea, verily there is not a pill or a compacted herb or altered food substance of any kind that ye can plant and grow. Therefore, it is darkness unto you.

Ye wise men of this generation say that the body is simply chemical reactions, and that the body knoweth not the difference between an orange and a tablet. I say unto you again plant them; one will grow the other will not. One has life and will beget life, the other is dead and will beget weakness and darkness and destruction in your temples.

How be it that ye sit at the tables of feast and bow your heads and close your eyes and ask your Father in heaven to bless your dead, vile, abominable foods that ye may be strengthened? And to bless the hands that prepared it? Ye know not the mocking and abominable ritual you perform, therefore, repent of this thing. Yea, verily it is not necessary to bless living food before you eat it for the blessing of life is already there.

Notwithstanding, it is pleasing unto me that as often as ye feel it, to express vocally, and also at times in your heart in silence, a prayer of thankfulness and gratefulness for the living substance that ye have to eat, that lifts your soul and strengthens it and enlivens your spirit of intelligence, and doth awaken your senses.

And when ye pray, pray not after the manner of the world that does follow the first Pope in blind obedience of his command, wherein they were taught to close their eyes and bow their heads. But rather open your eyes and have eye contact one to another that your emotions will feel charged and moved with the words that are spoken.

Yea, verily, what of faith? Surely I shall reveal it unto you. Faith is the act of doing. It is performance, it is the power of action wherein the apostle of old saith, "Faith without works is dead." Meaning works is faith — no works, no faith; no faith, no works, they are the same. Be not troubled or confused in this thing. Faith in Christ is doing his words. Therefore, as ye learn my words and know them, then can ye do them, which thing is faith, and as ye do them ye become that which ye do. And as ye become, ye are made greater and therefore ye receive more, and as ye receive more ye do more, and thereby become more and this is the mode of eternal progression.

I tell you truly worlds without end ye grow in this way, to know, to do, to be until ye are made perfect in each kingdom; and then another from the first until the last, from the last until the first. And such it is that giveth joy and increase forever.

And now I make a saying of repentance, which thing is to make a renunciation or covenant, that as ye have faith, or do the words of purity and salvation, that ye shall not be inclined in doing those things of darkness that ye have heretofore done, whether those were done in ignorance, or pride, or spite, and that ye continue in your new labors. I tell you truly the body is quick to heal and forgive you your trespasses if ye will but do the words and actions of life and light which thing is my rock, in other words, my gospel. The greatest part of my work is the building of your temples, both physical, mental and emotional, for what good is one without the other? For the very word *repent* does show it's meaning, *re* meaning to *bring back* and *pent* meaning *five* (senses), *repent* meaning to bring back or restore the *five* senses to light the house.

Yea, this life is the time to perfect your body in purity and holiness. Therefore, ye that work abominable iniquities in your temples repent and do the works of life. O, ye ends of the earth give ear and hear my wisdom.

How be it that ye have contention one to another concerning baptism? Baptism was given to the prophets from the Father directly that it should be a symbolism to teach you of my burial and resurrection and also that of a sign that ye will live by my words and continue to have growth until you are clean enough to be born of the water. Yea, verily I say unto you that ye are to baptize at the age of accountability which is eight years of age or any age thereafter as seemeth good and is desirable to him that is willing and ready to

abide in my teachings. There is no person on the earth that should not be baptized in the method of being completely submerged in water like unto my burial and lifted out of the water like unto my resurrection, even those whom ye say do not understand and are not accountable.

And again, I reveal unto you a new work, and understanding, that baptism is not the same as being born of the water, wherein ye are worthy to enter into my kingdom. Reflect back when ye were baptized. Did ye have the Holy Ghost come upon you? Did you do the signs of those that have faith or do my works, such as prophesy and have visions and revelations and healings and talking in tongues and giving the interpretations thereof? I say unto you, nay, other than the makings of your imaginations, save it be from time to time which every person has rights to, whether of a religion or not.

What then is being born of the water if it be not the ordinance of baptism? Now I bless you with this knowledge which the world knows not of. Being born of the water is wherein ye follow my words of diet and love and exercise until such a time as ye have made a transition in your flesh, wherein your spirit of intelligence shall speak unto you and move you to fast on pure water seven days for every seven years ye are of age. That is to say, one day for every year ye have walked the earth not to exceed the fortieth day, that is to say, if ye be forty or seventy- seven, ye both shall fast no longer than forty days. Here is the understanding of that which I spoke by the prophets wherein it is written,

Those who endure to the end shall be lifted up, those who endure to the end shall be saved, those who endure to the end shall be spotless, those who endure to the end will be established upon my rock, those who endure to the end shall inherit thrones and dominions and worlds without end and all that my Father hath shall be yours.

It is to this end ye must endure, that is to say, endure to the end of your being born of the water, which thing is to cleanse yourself with living waters, that all darkness will be washed from you by drinking pure water daily, by bathing in pure water daily, by washing your internal parts from behind daily. Ye do this one day for each year ye are of age.

Endure to the end of your fast and ye shall be blessed with dreams and visions and revelations until ye know all the mysteries of the kingdom. Ye have been deceived in thinking you were to endure your repetitions of dead works until the end of your lives. Repent and come unto me and do the works of life in your temples. Yea, all of the prophets were born of the water. I tell you truly Adam was born of the water even forty days, meaning many days, according to the age in which they were when they performed this temple labor. Enoch and his people also were born of the water. Yea, Melchizedek, Moses and even your Savior that reveals this unto you, and if I did this thing so should ye not humble yourselves and do even as I have done? Yea, even this world also was cleansed with water forty days, but forty days according to the reckoning of planets.

And now I warn you that ye should not run faster than ye are able. Be not overly zealous in this thing. For I tell you truly that there are kingdoms of darkness inside of you that do seek your life, and if you were to immediately do this thing ye would surely die. For your darkness is greater than your light.

How be it then that ye become worthy of this great blessing? Verily, verily, I say unto you that as you stop using drugs and alcohol and consuming flesh of every kind and abominable drinks which are any drinks other than pure water or raw whole milk, whether of beasts or of women, or grain drinks that may be sweetened with a little honey or herb drinks that ye gather of your own doing and those being gathered in the right seasons, that the fluids being in the leaves and not in the root, and then kissed dry by the angel of sunshine. Any others than this are an abomination before me, save it be living drinks of fruits and vegetables in seasons, fresh, and these being made by compression of the ground up fruit, and not oxidized by high speed or by cooking.

Abstain from canned goods of every kind and do not store in your houses or in your barns anything that needs to be cooked, chopped or in any way changed, or added to in order to keep it. Store grains and seeds and nuts, and also fruits dried by the sun, and only those fruits that can dry on the vine or stem by themselves.

When ye eat no more dead foods for the period of twelve moons that being one full year or rotation of the earth, and hath performed short water fasts for three, seven and ten days from time to time then ye are able, if you are moved, to be born of the water, if ye have cleansed your bowels from time to time using mild laxatives, herbs and methods to wash your lower bowels.

In ancient times mine elect used hollow gourds and hollow reeds, but ye have been blessed with better means than this. Beware of commercial colonics and use wisdom and receive instruction in this thing so as to be able to perform your own labor which thing is pleasing unto me that ye do this work yourself and in private.

As ye endure to the end in being born of the water then ye can be filled with the Holy Ghost which thing is pure intelligence, wherein ye shall dream dreams and have visions and revelations and visitations from administering angels who shall declare unto you how ye shall be born of the spirit, which thing shall come to pass in due time after ye are pure as ye can be. Yea, ye shall receive more when ye shall build a small city for mine elect to begin to gather together, which place shall be a preparation for the time in the which ye shall be joined by others and begin the building of the New Jerusalem which shall be revealed at the proper time.

Read all of Chapter 28 of Exodus, and understand that it speaks to you in symbols of garments, that is to say, what your actual flesh or temples shall be like upon your endowment of immortality, in the which your light shall be woven about you and shall be thy covering, which light has its power from your spirit. And ye shall be your own light source, that is to say, ye shall have total liberty or independence whereupon your light shall be brighter than the sun when it is highest How be it then that ye become worthy of this great blessing? Verily, verily, I say unto you that as you stop using drugs and alcohol and consuming flesh of every kind and abominable drinks which are any drinks other than pure water or raw whole milk, whether of beasts or of women, or grain drinks that may be sweetened with a little honey or herb drinks that ye gather of your own doing and those being gathered in the right seasons, that the fluids being in the leaves and not in the root, and then kissed dry by the angel of sunshine. Any others than this are an abomination before me, save it be living drinks of fruits and vegetables in seasons, fresh, and these being made by compression of the ground up fruit, and not oxidized by high speed or by cooking.

Abstain from canned goods of every kind and do not store in your houses or in your barns anything that needs to be cooked, chopped or in any way changed, or added to in order to keep it. Store grains and seeds and nuts, and also fruits dried by the sun, and only those fruits that can dry on the vine or stem by themselves.

When ye eat no more dead foods for the period of twelve moons that being one full year or rotation of the earth, and hath performed short water fasts for three, seven and ten days from time to time then ye are able, if you are moved, to be born of the water, if ye have cleansed your bowels from time to time using mild laxatives, herbs and methods to wash your lower bowels.

In ancient times mine elect used hollow gourds and hollow reeds, but ye have been blessed with better means than this. Beware of commercial colonics and use wisdom and receive instruction in this thing so as to be able to perform your own labor which thing is pleasing unto me that ye do this work yourself and in private.

As ye endure to the end in being born of the water then ye can be filled with the Holy Ghost which thing is pure intelligence, wherein ye shall dream dreams and have visions and revelations and visitations from administering angels who shall declare unto you how ye shall be born of the spirit, which thing shall come to pass in due time after ye are pure as ye can be. Yea, ye shall receive more when ye shall build a small city for mine elect to begin to gather together, which place shall be a preparation for the time in the which ye shall be joined by others and begin the building of the New Jerusalem which shall be revealed at the proper time.

Read all of Chapter 28 of Exodus, and understand that it speaks to you in symbols of garments, that is to say, what your actual flesh or temples shall be like upon your endowment of immortality, in the which your light shall be woven about you and shall be thy covering, which light has its power from your spirit. And ye shall be your own light source, that is to say, ye shall have total liberty or independence whereupon your light shall be brighter than the sun when it is highest in the heavens above you. Just as light is woven

or braided into rings around some of the larger worlds or planets for a covering of light and intelligence, so shall it be with you that keep my celestial laws, yea, my words, yea, every whit unto purity.

And now, I make a revelation unto you concerning the meaning of the breastplate worn by my servants in times past. It is to represent the twelve tribes of mine elect, that is to say, even as the twelve sons of Jacob, one born under each of the houses of the heavens or twelve constellations or months of the year, which is one year with man, but not with God, that I revealed to my seers in times past whereby they could discern and reckon upon that which would come to pass on the earth. And even know the appointed hour even as Abraham did do as recorded in the book of Abraham facsimile #3, figure #6 in the scripture called the Pearl of Great Price which scroll in past times was called the scroll of Kliat-Obliah, a wise man in those generations. As it is recorded in verses 9-12 of the 28th chapter of Exodus, again, it says:

And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: six of their names on the one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

Ponder ye the month of the year in which ye were born, and it is of that house that your blood belongeth, that is to say, the heavens move, and as they do ye have influence of them. Yea, verily, this thing being recorded by my servant Job in the book of Job 38:30-33. First he speaks of the kingdom within this kingdom which shall be revealed at a later time unto the inhabitants of Zion. Then he speaks of the constellation wherein it is written:

The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen. Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

Yea, each dispensation does have a sign, under which the labors on the earth are performed, even as I Christ was given you during the Piscesian age. Yea, even my birth day on the earth being April, of which my dispensation and birth did have their beginning, is the sign of the fish, wherein I was the *Fisher of Men*. Notwithstanding, this last dispensation which ye are to engage your labors, is the sign of Aquarius, which thing is water wherein ye shall purify your temples before me with living waters.

Yea, verily I say unto you as ye purify yourselves ye become independent and are influenced only by the kingdoms that are within which shall be kingdoms of light and truth and joy; speaking truth and joy unto you, for all of your days, which days shall be everlasting, yea, even eternal; yea, worlds without end; yea, rounds that are endless.

And also ye must know the month or house of thy birth and also the stone that giveth the vibration or understanding to your inner kingdoms or to your frame, that is to say, your bones, for they are your foundation as rock or stones are the foundation of the earth. Yea, it is your bones that produce your blood which is your life, which is your power. Yea, take of the stone of thy birth and set it in gold of your own design and not the design of another except that your mind desires that of another, then it be acceptable unto me, being your free will and choice; but decide not on the design of another without first sitting quietly and pondering the desires of your heart, then if ye be left in a stupor have another help you. Yea, ye might consider having designs of symbols engraven there that have deep feeling and remembrance of truth unto you. Yea, verily, ye are free to choose in this thing to wear it about thy neck or on thy finger, so be it.

Yea, verily your birthstone represents your garment, which is your body. The red jasper that of which ye are, in other words, your blood. And the pearls of which are spoken means *purity enters the gate*,

that ye are clean of the blood of this generation. And these are set in gold, which does represent intelligence and understanding, which is the glory of Gods and Goddesses. Yea, verily these three, your birth- stone, jasper and a fresh water pearl are three points forming a triangle or pyramid, which the Masons or ancient temple builders had, which ye have on your dollar bills in America.

For the Masons did establish America, for verily, they were descendants from mine own loins, wherefore, I did admonish my families that after my quickening, they should remove themselves from Jerusalem and travel to other countries, and their generations after them still held the symbols of life and of the temples.

They did continue in their labors, and performed the living temple ordinances wherein they built a passage of power, which things are left standing on the earth in the countries they did live. Yea, verily it was wisdom in me that the symbols of these works should remain among men.

Therefore, for this reason do the Masons have these tokens and signs and symbols of life. However, through their dead works the meaning of the true temple which was their bodies was lost. Even so the meaning of life and liberty still burned within their blood, wherein this great country was established, thereby furthering the cause of Zion. Verily, ye have the symbols such as the pyramid on your money, whereby people everywhere carry these symbols of truth with them wherever they go, but their dark and unthinking minds comprehendeth them not.

Count the layers of blocks of the pyramids and count not the foundation upon which they are established. Yea, verily there are twelve, just as ye have twelve signs or months of births in this earth, which is to say, there are twelve kingdoms of flesh among mankind, yea, verily twelve bloods. The thirteenth foundation shows forth the quickening of your flesh to a translated state.

Yea, take notice that the pyramid or temple is not yet complete, and the eye surrounded with light, at the top of the temple, meaning that the eyes are the windows to the soul and that your eye shall be full of light when ye are clean, yea, your eye shall be single to my glory. And my eye shall see through you and comprehend no darkness in you. Wherein ye are spotless from the blood of this generation. And other symbols that ye may have seen and are aware of, are the square, and compass, showing that if ye bring yourselves to the square with these words of life, that is to say, align your doings to truth, then ye receive the compass or Liahona, which thing is that ye shall receive direction as to your path, that ye are to follow, thereby returning to your Father which is God, the Lord of your House.

Yea, of all the symbols that do exist, they all shall be restored unto you in the city of Zion with their full meaning bestowed upon you.

And now I reveal unto you your birthstones. Ye shall take notice that the order of stones and kinds of stones recorded in scripture have been changed and confused, but be not confused. As ye see in Exodus when it is compared with the book of Revelations, the stones and months do not align themselves; wherein this revelation I give unto you that ye and your posterity may have it after you.

The first month which represents the first foundation of the New Jerusalem, which thing is this generation of people to purify themselves, was jasper, and that jasper being red in color to represent blood, wherein ye shall purify it.

The second month or stone of birth being sapphire and the meanings of these later stones shall be revealed in due time therefore, I do list them herewith: the third month being agate; the fourth month being emerald; the fifth month being carbuncle which is garnet; the sixth month being diamond; the seventh month being chrysolite; the eighth month being onyx; the ninth month being topaz; the tenth month being beryl (either the multi-colored white stone or aquamarine, ye have your choice); the eleventh month being chalcedony; the twelfth month being amethyst, denoting the sign of Sagittarius.

Ye have read that the twelve houses or months or children of men born in those months were divided into two sets and engraven on onyx stone and placed on the shoulder straps of the ephod worn by Aaron. The two straps represent pillars, which pillars are also mentioned by Jacob, wherein he took a stone and set it up for a pillar and poured oil on it, which thing is symbolic of purity in your pillars or temples. Yea, I talked to the children of Israel, and protected them in a pillar in a cloud by day and in a pillar of fire by night. And in Exodus 24:4, it says:

And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

Samuel said the pillar of the earth is the Lord's. Ye have pillars at the gates of the temples. It has been spoken of the pillars of heaven. Yea, read Revelations 3:10-13. When ye pass through the veil in the temple buildings which ye have built, do ye not pass through two pillars into the celestial room? They in this day being brass pillars, save in these days, men have altered the construction of temples, where they have done away with many of the rooms intended for your instruction, and they have altered the traveling from one kingdom to the next.

And also as ye go from one room to the next, or from kingdom to kingdom, ye go through two pillars with a capstone which ye call doorways, which things are passages. Yea, is there a doorway wherein there are not two pillars and a capstone? Verily, I say unto you there is not.

And so it is as you pass from one room to the next, ye shall also pass from one kingdom to the next between two pillars and a capstone, wherein it is said, "straight is the gate and narrow the way" and only those of a particular flesh or temple can pass through the passageway of each kingdom, for there are set certain bounds and conditions.

Those of a higher kingdom can pass through the passage of any kingdoms lower than they are, that is to say, of a lesser light or energy or more dense mass, but those of a lower order cannot pass through those of a higher order until they are made pure enough to do so. Yea, this truth has been preserved in your temple buildings, in your doorways wherein two pillars or two columns are set with a capstone connecting the two, yea, even the alter at which ye kneel, if built in correct order, are columns with a cross member connecting them. Yea, verily even your past scripture is recorded as two columns per page.

Yea, even your capitol buildings were designed by the Masons which have a knowledge of my symbols, but understand them not as meaning the way in which to build their own bodies, which are my temples.

Do these buildings not reflect my truths also? Yea, verily indeed they do, and the light shineth in darkness, that is to say, it is right before thine eyes and ye see it not, wherein it is said that darkness comprehendeth it not, yea, the architectural definition of *capital*, which ye got from the Masons, who were the builders of my temple buildings anciently and of the Greek and the Romans empires also, received this of them, that is, those who built my temple buildings.

The word *capital* is defined as the *upper member of a column or a pillar*. Understand ye this thing, that I am thy head and ye are my pillars, together we are one that form a passage into the eternal world where my Father is. Ye can read of Solomon's temple in II Chronicles chapters 2-5 and again in I Kings chapter 7, especially verses 15, 16, 21, and 22, which verse 21 says, "And he set up the pillars, and the porch in the temples and he set up the right pillar and he called the name thereof *Jachin*, and he set up the left pillar and he called the name thereof *Boaz*"

And this is the interpretation of the names and meanings thereof. In the beginning of the restoration of all things in this last dispensation, which thing is, the dispensation of the fulness of times, all things that have been revealed to all of my holy prophets from the beginning down to this last generation shall be restored.

There will be two pillars or prophets that would support the fulfillment of my words and works in this dispensation, the first being *Jachin* meaning *he will establish*, this being fulfilled through Joseph Smith, the Prophet, Seer and Revelator of whom I gave unto you to establish all things as they had been done in ages past. This thing being fulfilled, it needs be that the second pillar come to the earth and perform his support, that is to say, his labors, wherein he is *Boaz* which word meaneth *in him is strength or splendor* which strength shall be in his hands and in his voice to cut asunder darkness and ignorance from among this generation, that through him my work of building temples of purity may once again fill the earth, that the angels in heaven may sing and rejoice and shout hosannas as the truth and light breaks forth once again unto the children of men wherein ye become pure before me.

And not many generations of your offspring shall pass away in righteousness, that ye will have created temples pure enough, that I and my Father may dwell amongst you on the earth. And we do this

thing that ye may have a fulness of joy while yet in your flesh. And all this I explain unto you, so that ye may start to comprehend the meaning of the vision of John in Revelation, wherein he saw that the wall surrounding the New Jerusalem was built of jasper. And that the first foundation of that city was built of jasper which thing means "pure temples dwell therein and surround the city of truth as a wall," which is also its foundation and strength, which pure temples are begun to be built already through the instructions I have given, which in part are recorded in the Book of Jasper, which is to say, book of purity by water.

Yea, verily ye children of men I teach you by symbols, that is to say, pictures, for it is by this method that ye do think and have your existence. Ye can have no thoughts save but by pictures, which things are painted or recorded in your bodies, for your remembrance by light and by water, yea, etchings of light put there by the gifts of hearing and smelling and tasting and touching and seeing. Therefore, the greater light in you, the greater intelligence and thoughts in you. Therefore, ye shall increase your understandings like unto the four children of Judah in the book of Daniel, wherein they were ten times smarter than all the learned men in their generations.

And again, I have promised you *health in your navel* which is meant *fertility*; and *marrow to your bones*, which thing is *laughter and joy* which I delight in; "and shall find wisdom and great treasures of knowledge even hidden treasures; and shall run and not be weary and shall walk and not faint. And I the Lord give unto you a promise that the Destroying Angel shall pass by you as the children of Israel and not slay you."

Wherefore, in this way are ye taught, by symbols; as ye become pure and ye learn to understand and comprehend symbols which symbols mean simply words, for they are the same. Verily, ye cannot have thoughts without words. If ye think ye can, try it, not one can. For words or symbols, which are pictures are the vehicles of thought. Therefore, and I tell you truly, ye can add unto yourselves in understanding by increasing your words.

Now be not deceived in this thing. Think not to gain words as the world hath words, for their words shall crumble to dust and become nothing; but ye who are mine elect and desire to know the mysteries of the kingdom, which is to understand the universe and all there is in it — seek ye first my words which words are the words of life and light and truth; which truth shines. This is the light of Christ, that is to say, sunshine.

Yea, children of men, hear now my words and understand that ye have intelligence, yea, the recorded memories of your ancestors before you, yea, even those of your posterity after you, yea, even memories of those who have not yet been born into this world in their flesh, recorded in your bodies. Yea, every cell of your body does have these things recorded, wherefore, in this thing do ye have your existence and your thought. Mine elect who do purify their flesh shall learn of this world through the eyes of the understanding and experiences of their ancestors, yea, even of their posterity after them. Yea, ye shall see the images their eyes did behold, the very things they felt and smelled and touched, and the works they did perform, where if their works were light ye have that light in you, yea, notwithstanding, if their labors were dark ye have that also.

Cleanse yourselves that your posterity after you may carry you and the light which ye have, forward in them unto their perfection.

The memories of people wherein they recall past lives, and lives forward, are simply the recorded memories in your cells, which thing is your temple, which memories are your heritage wherein ye received them through the loins of your parents, which is heredity.

Therefore, purify yourselves and you shall visit each generation of time on the earth as Moses and others did, backwards even unto the first man Adam, who is the Eternal Father of this world. Yea, and you will know each generation forward even unto the last generation of this world and then even beyond worlds without end, ever moving forward, for this is life eternal, which thing is a continuation of your seeds.

Yea, is not the tiny acorn just like yourselves, wherein it knows it shall become a giant oak and produce many acorns which have the same memories of the mother tree before it? Consider this thing and understand, ye that have ears to hear and eyes to see. Yea, I am Alpha and Omega, from the first unto the last and the last unto the first.

Yea, verily I am the light of the sun, and the power thereof, by which it was made. Also, the light of the moon and the light of the stars and the power thereof by which they were made. Yea, even the earth upon which ye stand. For this reason I am the life and light of the world and the sunshine which is the light that giveth you life is through him who enlighteneth your eyes, which is the same light that quickeneth your understanding, which light proceeds forth from the presence of God to fill the immensity of space.

The light which is in all things, which giveth life to all things, is the law by which all things are governed, even the power of God. Yea, this light ye cannot endure, therefore, there is a medium whereby light is hidden and becomes lesser light so that ye can bear it. One great kingdom receives it and takes a part away, and giveth this lesser light to another great kingdom, and that kingdom in turn doth take part away and sends an even lesser light to the next kingdom. And in this manner it is done, yea, twelve times before it reaches the sun of your system, which light ye do receive.

This light is the reflection of the immortal's spirits of intelligence, and their bodies, which are light and life and truth, which thing fills the immensity of space.

This light then that ye receive from the sun is the light of the immortals. How then do ye get more light, since ye are not pure enough yet to take it directly? Yea, verily it is given to lesser kingdoms that hath been ordained for your use, yea, they are as pillars unto you wherein they support your life by making themselves available to you for your consumption of them, and in this thing they do rejoice, for they knoweth it is the measure of their creation to help in the creation of pure temples. Yea, but eat and drink only those kingdoms which have been ordained for your use, otherwise, they cry out, and the earth cries out, and they refuse to give their life to you, wherein ye bring upon yourselves, through acts of darkness, famines, pestilence, and death. These dark acts do bring even earthquakes and destruction of every kind, because dark things in your temples have a low vibration and just as an army walking in cadence can crumble a bridge, so doth the earth crumble beneath you, which thing is where many temples of darkness are gathered together they become an army marching in cadence in their low and darkened temples. Therefore, stand ye in holy places, which places are your bodies, and be not swallowed up.

Just as I have spoken to you of dark temples wherein their low vibrations do cause the earth to tremble and quake, so it is that pure temples have a higher vibration or sound which thing does unlock the power of the gates, which things are passages, whereby the pure overcome the pull of this earth and are taken into the bosom of the Father which is to say a higher kingdom.

Yea, verily this higher sound of your temple is as music to the ears of those that have ears to hear and eyes to see the sounds thereof. Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father in Heaven is perfect.

Yea, verily, just as ye have intelligence recorded in your bodies, so does every kingdom that liveth. Yea, verily every cell of your body, of the which all are kingdoms, have light and life, which is to say, intelligence recorded in them, and not your brains only which thing ye have supposed.

Wherefore, as ye eat pure things, your inner kingdoms begin to understand the language of the light contained therein. And they shall make those things known unto you whereby ye can know all things which are expedient for you to know.

Mine apostle Paul said in I Corinthians 6:19:

What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

Yea, verily I say unto you, the gift of the Holy Ghost is in you from birth, but is dormant in you until the hands of your temples do put to your mouth only those things that have life and light in them. And when ye do this thing and continue in doing so, then as assuredly as the day follows the night, the Holy Ghost shall begin to bring to your conscious mind the remembrance of all things. Yea, here a little and there a little; line upon line; and precept upon precept; some in dreams; some in voices and visions; and others in revelations and visitations.

And ye can attain unto all of the gifts of God, yea, even unto the understanding of nature whereby ye shall heal all manner of disease, and deformed and twisted bodies. To this end keep thy temples holy.

David could feel his hand let up from the writing. David went over the writing once more, as he always did, for it was difficult to get the full impact of what he read as his hand moved across the page, until he could plunge into it undistracted.

After a long while, he finished. The writing was so well written that it seemed poetry to David. He wished that he could take credit for the work, but knew that none of the words were his conscious creations. It appeared as if everything that he had learned so far, plus much more, was included in a more condensed form in this all-inclusive writing. David realized, though, that much of this information was not meant for all eyes, but rather would be of most value to those who were of the Mormon faith especially. Others might not comprehend nor understand the writing.

Grateful to have such a complete narrative of the path to immortality, he knew he had reaped abundantly from the limitless storehouse of knowledge within. All that he had just received, from what he could determine, would be of incredible value in convincing the hearts of so many to join him and embark upon a better path, the path of light and life immortal.

DAY TWENTY-FIVE

David arose early in the morning and prepared a gallon of juice for the day. Yesterday he had been completely immersed in recording, so much so that he had not been able to prepare any refreshment. The hunger that he was experiencing after less than a day without juice seemed unusually strong, and he did not want to be caught again without any juice to drink if he should have an unusually long writing or vision again. His efforts proved timely, for not long after he had completed preparing the amber drink, David experienced another writing, that occupied his time for several hours. These are the words that he received:

Harken, David, for I am Jaromem, a former inhabitant of this land who did follow in the footsteps of my fathers to receive an immortal abode in my flesh.

A mystery I now reveal unto you. As you progress in your understandings, you will find that there are no disembodied spirits nor mumbo jumbo voodoo powers without, for all these things are self-generated within the mind and body of those thus engaged in fear and superstitious patterns of belief. Now, the mind and body are powerful in creating visions and physical sensations to match that which is secretly desired and feared.

The presence of dead ones is the vision from within projected out and not that which is without, seen within. For just as night dreams are seemingly real but are within, so it is in day dreams projected into outer vision while ye are fully awake. They come from within the one beholding these things, and are projected out by the mind from the always seeing eye, for the sometimes seeing eyes to wonder upon and to behold.

Now, I have spoken to you of the always seeing eye, which eye is the inner sight, the one that lets you see things past, such as a meal at the time of harvest celebration upwards of twenty years ago. It is this eye that can envision the meal of harvest celebration in the months to come. This eye knows no bounds to time nor space nor matter. This eye can see a fig the size of one's house or as small as a dot, which thing is as a particle of sand or dust for it is the smallest seed.

Now this eye is called in Hebrew the *peneal*, meaning *the face of God*. In the Latin, *pineal eye* means *window of the pine cone*, or *light atop the tree*. This eye sits within the celestial *Holy of Holies*, or the chamber of God, the third ventricle, also known as the Cave of Brahma. Now, just as the face of something is its outer surface, the small organ of the always seeing eye is in the very shape of a pine cone on the outer surface and is called the face of God, which God is the mind of intelligence of all immortal beings reflected into point specific space called Atom, or Adam or Ahman or Amon or Amen. These are the same, for all do mean, *It is done, that has created one out of many*, which is a new order made up of all ages before it.

Now it is the gathering of much or many lights that does form the seed light of intelligence of personal identity — this is called *sol*, meaning *light of intelligence* and *soul* meaning *the seed that houses the light of intelligence*. This seed is the sand or dust that is laid bare, that is, it exists with or without the raiment of element, but has no expression nor reflection except when housed within the elements, either of its own construction or the construction of its line of descent. Wherefore, a single temple of God does carry the river of life and the seeds of innumerable intelligences; this river being called *Aatic Yeomen*, which river flows throughout time and eternity passing from one generation to the next and from mortality to immortality, then back to mortality and on, in never ending patterns of progression, worlds without end.

Now this river is never ending and the seeds thereof sit outside of time even as they are kept in liquid form, whereas the light of individual intelligences that house the seeds are self-existent and never were created as such, but gained their independence from greater masses of light and pools of intelligence as they were able.

Now the progression of these seed lights of intelligence was revealed to and taught by the seer Neum, wherefore, if ye seek his writings ye shall find them and find the joy of the brightness of so great a seer.

But now, I share a mystery with you. And in so doing, I ask of you this question, "Where in the temple of God does the *sol*, or the seat of consciousness, the light of intelligence, dwell? Now, the *seed*

chamber of the sol is the soul or pineal. It is the first cell built of the materials given from the seed of the father and the seed of the mother upon conception as they did worship at one another's temple of flesh.

Now this *soul* or seed chamber does not move out of its place unless death does come upon the temple proper. But the *sol* or germ of the seed, the pure light of intelligence, that is, one's consciousness, the light of truth, which truth is matter, does travel throughout the kingdom of God, which kingdom is within the temple of flesh; which kingdom is as a house with twelve mansions, or a field with twelve servants to keep its various divisions of workings and diggings and plantings and harvests of such that is sown.

Now this light of the *sol* does shine, it gives to you, the Lord of the House, the Master of the field, your light, for this light lightens the eyes, it quickens the understandings and gives the look of intelligence to the face, and gives guidance to the hands and to the feet. And when ye are awake, this light resides outside the seed chamber or *soul* and sits in the corpus colossum between the pituitary and the pineal. It has come forth from the deep sleep or the presence of God held in the pineal within the third ventricle of the brain to set and rule and send forth its light of consciousness upon the paths of nerves or light fibers to fill the immensity of space within the kingdom's temple.

Now this *sol* is the light which is in all things, it gives animation and life to all things, it carries the pattern of wave energy or law by which all things it inhabits is governed. It is even the very power of God, the Lord of the House; it is this light, that sits in the bosom of eternity, that sits in the midst of all things that have connection with the Kingdom of God and His temple.

Now the spirit, which is breath, and the body, which is element, are the *sold* of man. That is, the breath and the flesh is what *sol* used to ere- ate *soul*, or the first cell — the seed chamber for the germ of life or light of intelligence, that in turn, by law or set pattern of the light, did build the temple of God unto completion, to house the Kingdom of God within, according to the measure of its creation, the design held in remembrance within the light itself, placed there by the sowers of the seed.

Now this first man, Adam, or first woman, Eve, do have a house made mortal after the pattern built from the materials of the mother and father from whom they did spring. But, there is a labor of living temple works that can be performed, wherein the flesh of the flesh, the eternal pattern of one's true self, their *sol*, can be built and constructed into the second man, Adam, or the second woman. Eve — wherein the flesh of heredity does drop off one block or cell at a time and new blocks or new cells do replace them according as the builder desires and labors, and this design is chosen consciously through agency and clarity of purpose.

Now I say unto you, for I have seen it time and again, that through the principles of redemption, which is the deliverance of the dead back into life upon payment of ransom, is brought to pass the resurrection of the dead. Resurrection is the redemption of the *soul*, the seed chamber made from spirit (*breath*) and body (*element*) wherein one's *sol* can manifest into a temple of God again, for the purpose of continuing a forward progression in the gathering of the light of intelligence and truth, or purer matter.

Now this ransom that must be paid is as a hard labor, one of purification and sanctification of the body unto a state of purity called celestial degree, wherein your body is filled with light and you begin to see and comprehend all of these things pertaining to your existence of being. By this is what is meant, "Be ye, therefore, perfect even as your father in heaven is perfect."

And again, verily I say unto you, that which is governed by law is also preserved by law and perfected by the same.

That which breaketh a law, and abideth not by law, but seeketh to become a law unto itself, and willeth to abide in sin, and altogether abideth in sin, cannot be sanctified by law, neither by mercy, justice, nor judgment.

Therefore, they must remain filthy still.

All kingdoms have a law given; And there are many kingdoms; for there is no space in which there is no kingdom; and there is no kingdom in which there is no space, either a greater or a lesser kingdom.

And unto every kingdom is given a law; and unto every law there- are certain bounds also and conditions.

All beings who abide not in those conditions are not justified. For intelligence cleaveth unto intelligence; wisdom receiveth wisdom; truth embraceth truth; virtue loveth virtue; light cleaveth unto light; mercy hath compassion on mercy and claimeth her own; justice continueth its course and claimeth her own; judgment goeth before the face of him who sitteth upon the throne and governeth and executeth all things.

He comprehendeth all things, and all things are before him, and all things are round about him; and he is above all things, and in all things, and is through all things, and is round about all things; and all things are by him, and of him, even God, forever and ever.

And again, verily I say unto you, he hath given a law unto all things, by which they move in their times and their seasons; And their courses are fixed, even the courses of the heavens and the earth, which comprehend the earth and all the planets. And they give light to each other in their times and in their seasons, in their minutes, in their hours, in their days, in their weeks, in their months, in their years — all these are one year with God, but not with man.

The earth rolls upon her wings, and the sun giveth his light by day, and the moon giveth her light by night, and the stars also give their light, as they roll upon their wings in their glory, in the midst of the power of God.

Now, all of this of which I have just spoken is within you and it describes the workings there. The planets giving life and light are the seven planets of man, the seven churches, the seven chakras, the seven plexi, the seven presidents and their offices of *organ-ization*, for these do administer the twelve regions within. The sun is the light of consciousness, the moon is the light of deep memory, or subconsciousness, and the stars that fill the firmament of heaven are the thoughts recorded there.

Again, while ye are awake, the Lord, or consciousness, is in the center of the forehead and gives perception to the house. But, I ask you, can you envision a young man who has fallen asleep under a pomegranate tree? If you can, I ask you this: Where is he? What has become of his *sol*, the light of his eyes, the lamp of his understandings that does animate him, for it is as if he were dead. Where is his energy to act, to move and to run, and to express the impulses of his mind and heart? And why does everyone spend one-third of their lives in this apparently lifeless condition?

Know thou this thing and forget it not, the learnings and journeys of the *sol* during sleep are far grander and more sublime and filled with purpose than any of your waking hours, while you are in a mortal condition, no matter what you may believe or according to what dogma you may be entrenched. For truth is within ourselves and is written as within a book of remembrance, and a book of knowledge, and it takes no rise from outward things or services.

There is an innermost center in all of us where truth abides in fulness. To know consists in opening a way out, a window or door whence the imprisoned splendor and glory may escape and burst forth into the light of day, the light of one's conscious perception. For this would be an endowment of highest order in the living temple of God.

Now mankind is also called *human*, which word denotes that God, or *hu*, is in *man*. We are godlings, the very offspring of immortal beings. There are labors in the kingdom of God that cannot be performed under the tension of action. Therefore, in order to allow these labors to be performed, the Lord, or *sol*, withdraws his light from heaven, the brain, and gathers it immediately around himself and descends the rainbow colored ladder of Jacob that has seven tiers of color, that is built of thirty-three rungs, which pass through twelve mansions in the house of God. This is to say, the *sol* energy, or consciousness, descends the pillar of heaven, the spinal column, into the sympathetic plexus system where distribution of elemental offerings and sacraments from the bishops storehouse are used for repair and construction of the temple. This creates unconsciousness in the brain and we call this state, sleep.

It is in this respect that mankind is like all vegetation. For this cause did Isaiah refer to man as *plants of great renown*, and others called men *trees of life*. That is, that during the daytime, when the sun is up, a plant's energies are in the stalks and green leaves and the blossoms open full wide to absorb energy from

the sun (*sol*) and spirit (*air*) and convert these into its own substance or rivers of life called chlorophyll. The plants also draw energy from the earth through their roots. For this purpose the saps flow upward. But, as the sun sets, the blossoms close and the energy above or in the top flows down and all goes to the roots and nourishes them with the energy gathered during the day.

It is as the story of Castor and Pollux. Ye food gatherers of the day, do ye not gather tubers before the sun rises so as to capture the life force in the tuber and not in the greens? And have ye not noticed that if the tops were not removed, at sunrise the greens did swell and the fruit thereof did wither? Indeed ye have.

In this manner are we not like unto the plants? But, we are as plants of great renown for we are greater than all other living things, albeit, this is as a curse to most other living things. For most men are ignorant of the purpose and design of life and her ways, wherein they become destroyers rather than builders.

Wherefore, when the *sol* descends to the throat center or cervical plexus, it is an area the Hindus call *Vishuda Chakra*, what John, the Revelator, called the *Church of Sardis*. It means *the wheel of action*. It is here that the light of animation leaves the eyes, the lids become heavy, and when descent is completed to the throat center, we are in a field of consciousness that is as a bridge to a subconscious state.

This is the lowest physical center from which the *sol* has communication to the *soul*, wherein the window to immortal beings is open. This is where our experience is as looking through a glass darkly and forms are as shadows and make no sense. So symbols, types, and metaphors are used by the soul to bridge the language barrier.

Now, because of the *sol's* location in the throat, the body may respond by speaking in one's sleep, or walking or jerking suddenly if what is being learned is uncomfortable or exciting. It is here that the eyes move under their lids for the mind is looking and seeing as if fully awake.

When consciousness descends further to the heart center or *Anahad Chakra*, it is what John called the *Church of Thyatira*. It is the field of relationships and emotions, with its accompanying shapes and dream forms. This is the office of *Bishop* in the *organization* of the living church and body of Christ, the temple and the kingdom of God.

When the *sol* of consciousness descends further to repair and to work and to receive knowledge at each level it returns to the throat center to report that which it has learned, and we receive it consciously as dreams.

Now I share this movement of the Lord of the House with you, of his descending and ascending, of his returning and reporting all things, and of the symbols of language used, that you might consider these things, that you through your living temple workings make these things operative, that you may then receive directly of the father of lights and know of that which you are to be about.

Hence, be aware of your dreams and learn to cipher the language thereof, for they are messages of report of things present, and things past and of things future of the entire kingdom within, which kingdom, in truth, is greater and encompasses all things perceived as being without.

Now it is through the process of bridging dreams to a conscious view, which comes of bridging consciousness to a dream view, or in other words, as ye learn to be awake in a dream, ye can then learn to dream while ye are awake. And it is in the development of magnifying of this skill that one can become a great benefit to those around them, for in this state are hidden and forgotten things made manifest. For this is a blessing of great worth even as a pearl of greatest price.

Wherefore, seek the words of Daniel of olden times for there is a scroll of light that speaks of dreams and the process of obtaining unto this great gift. And now I make an end to my sayings. I am Jaromem, and I speak to you from within through the gift of Aaron.

David's hand stopped moving across the page, and he realized the writing was over. He read the writing in its entirety, and was fascinated to know the inner workings in the body during sleep. Who would have thought that so much grandeur and complexity and healing occurred during sleep? David remembered that those who are sick, sleep extensively, and he realized that it was so that the body could heal itself. He couldn't wait to receive the scroll of light that Daniel had prepared and learn how to interpret the messages in dreams.

David reflected back upon his fast, and realized how far he had come since first pitching his tent here in the forest, a short twenty five days before. Had he the slightest idea of all that he would experience and learn, he would have never experienced any doubt or trepidation about starting such an adventure. Certainly he had experienced hunger and many healing crises, but not to such a point that he was in agony and unable to bear it. But these crises passed rapidly, and luckily even the hunger had left after a short time, replaced by a dream-like state, which was a combination of weakness and intense awareness.

Since he had some type of inner manifestation almost everyday of his fast thus far, David had felt completely nourished by words instead of food. Because of the intensely personal fashion in which he had acquired them, the words were all the more meaningfully impressed upon him. He felt that he had been so spoiled by experiencing dreams, visions, and writings on a daily basis, that he was reluctant to have the fast come to a close, for he felt that once he reintroduced food into his body, that he would be more insulated from these manifestations, and therefore they would occur less often.

David welcomed the luscious flavor of the juice as he nursed the liquid from the glass. Becoming an aquarian would not be as arduous as he might have expected.

DAY TWENTY-SIX

Another night passed, bringing David dreams of new things, things that seemed to be the very reverse of what he had supposed to be true. Upon awakening, he immediately began to record what he had dreamed, trying to see if the ideas became more clear and understandable to him. David had dreamed of Jaromem, the one who had spoken to him through a writing the day before. Jaromem had appeared as a being of light, surrounded by and radiating out that familiar living, moving, and iridescent glow that seemed to characterize all those who had performed the labor of translation of the flesh. David could not wait until his flesh appeared as that of the immortals that he had seen. He was impatient for the beauty and perfection that would one day be his. Jaromem announced that there was more he desired to reveal to David. He continued speaking:

David, you must understand that life is vital, physical existence, and not misty pipe dreams and the fantasy of spiritual realms. The path of immortality of the flesh is in undefiled wisdom, not hypocritical self-deceit. The force of life is in kindness to those who deserve it, not love wasted on those who cannot comprehend nor receive it. Life represents responsibility to the responsible instead of concern for those who would suck life dry.

Life is for the indulgence of all of the seven deadly sins as taught by the churches of today. For these are greed, pride, envy, anger, gluttony, lust and sloth or laziness. Yea, all of these were originally taught as the seven virtues. Let me give a different understanding of these things.

True envy and true greed are full of desire and void of resentment. Is not true envy and greed the motive forces behind ambition? And is ambition not the will to succeed? Wherefore, ambition does stir us to act, for without ambition to act nothing of great importance would ever be achieved on this earth, especially the attainment of one's immortal condition. Greed is simply desiring more of what we have or what we lack. Wherefore, envy youth and be greedy in the things of life and love and light and pleasure, and abhor those things that do rot and dull the senses and motive forces within.

Now, if the desire for elegance and prosperity do stir a desire within to live and stay alive, then envy those things and be greedy in their attainment, for the ambition to achieve does ignite the very forces of life and its continuance.

It was said in olden times that, "Pride goeth before a fall." And so it does; goeth here, does mean *to leave, not to precede*. Pride can be a wonderful indulgence, for it is a loss of pride that doth create a great fall. When we lose our pride we allow ourselves to fall, such as in being gluttonous upon lifeless foods, even unto the point of obesity, but it is the return of pride that provides the motive force to regain the lost elegance and beauty of our former, or our true and proper frame. Pride is the measure of one's mettle, even one's joy and fulfillment, one's self-respect and dignity. To indulge in pride is to glory in self-esteem and being, and the actions that accomplish the success of attainment, to run the race and to win.

Pride is a quality of the Gods and Goddesses of immortal condition, for even they ornament themselves with raiment of light and element and make themselves up so as to enhance their comeliness and attraction and power of stature of presence and being. And we being of them do have the seeds of pride within us as an endowment of so great a heritage.

Now, slothfulness can be of great value for it does mean to slow down and to avoid one's work of livelihood and enterprise. Sloth can act as a renewing for tired hands and minds and emotions. Sloth does create time for reflection upon, and searching for, hidden things of greatest value.

The constant labor of securing one's way through the world keeps one from laboring in the business of building an enduring house of flesh which thing is the real work, the purpose of our being. Men and women of every age have been scoffed at and persecuted for their sloth towards the work ethic of their villages and cities and churches as they performed a marvelous work and wonder upon themselves in building a temple of God that required neither carpenter, nor mason, nor artisan, nor crafts of any kind.

Now this sloth is as the lily of the field that neither labors nor toils but is arrayed with great beauty even beyond expression. "But, beware of this type of sloth," proclaim the churches, "for hands and feet that are not busy find great mischief."

Now, the mischief to which they refer and also fear and hate is the second greatest of their sins, for it is lust. The sloth of laying too long upon thy bed may find you filled with lust. To have the faintest stirring of sexual desire is lust. Wherefore, all are guilty! And thank the Gods and Goddesses for that, in order to insure eternal life, which thing is a continuation of the seeds for the propagation of intelligences into humanity, the godling form. Lust, as all the other sins, was planted deep within our natures as a gift from the Gods and Goddesses that be. Your very state of existence is as a result of lust. Lust is the pillar of life and its continuance. It is to be indulged and not controlled by abstinence nor force of will, for this creates compulsive acts of force and destruction.

Now, all of these virtues are instincts that lead to self-preservation, which leads to the last of the deadly sins, which are in truth the virtues of life, which last one is anger. The strongest inner desire of every living thing is self-preservation and it is this feeling that is aroused when someone harms us or threatens us and we become angry enough to protect ourselves from further attack. Anger can be a virtue that lets no wrong go unredressed. The anger felt in the discovery of deceit in religious dogma can unleash an inner war against filth, disease and death. Wherein, you indulge the forces of life and love of life. Be as a roaring lion upon the path of life. In great anger you can drive out the offerings of beasts and poisons sold you by the money changers in the outer courts of thy temple chambers, even as you have been shown to do by the Great Exemplar of living temple work, the Champion of Life and light and immortal process. He showed the truth, the life and the way through the act of doing and thereby becoming.

The indulgence of these seven deadly sins, as they were spoken of in former days, can propel you on the path of life when utilized to promote life and all of nature. Be dynamically alive each day, and use the seven deadly sins as seven heavenly virtues to step out and break the chain of death that hangs over all in these last of times. Teach others of these things, and enjoy your energies of life together as you achieve the immortality you seek. And now I make an end to my sayings.

David completed the writing of his dream, and felt that he understood the message given. Jaromem was saying to use the seven deadly sins of old as tools or instruments to achieve immortality, for all of them could be used positively.

Or was it all of them? As he inspected the recording more closely, he could only find that six of the *sins* had been spoke of, and after careful study, discovered that the seventh sin not mentioned was gluttony! He thought that was interesting. Was it possible that gluttony could not be used to promote life or improve it in any way, or could it be used in a positive way for the achievement of immortality? David felt that he was left to his own devices to think it out and come to his own conclusion.

DAY TWENTY-SEVEN

The days seemed to pass too quickly now, and David felt somewhat anxious when he realized that there were only thirteen days left. He had thought that there would be incredible amounts of free time each day for study, but by the time he hiked each morning, bathed in the stream, sun bathed on his favorite rock, did his *temple work*, and made a large container of juice, there was rarely more than a couple of hours to delve into his research of the scriptures and other works.

Today he doubled up on his sunning time and brought all of his books outside his tent so that he could sun as he studied. After several hours of research and moments of pure intelligence, David accumulated all of the notes that he had made into one discourse that recited the history of where the doctrine of an immortal spirit had come from, and why the idea has been so misunderstood. He wrote:

Few religious beliefs are more widely held than the belief of an *immortal spirit*. The average religious person would state the idea as the *fact* that each human has a body and a spirit. The *body* is the physical flesh and blood, the shell that temporarily houses the spirit. The *spirit* is the non-material aspect that includes our intelligence and our emotions. They would also state that at death, the spirit leaves the body and lives on forever in either heaven or hell, or is reincarnated to a different body. This idea is very accepted and taken for granted.

Science, which deals with the material universe, can neither verify or deny the existence of any such immortal spirit. So how can one know whether or not the spirit is really immortal?

The ancient Egyptians were the first to teach that the spirit or intelligence of man is separable from the body and is immortal. However, they taught that it became dormant upon the death of a person and was kept in the seed of their offspring. Nowhere in the ancient world was an after-life of more concern than in Egypt. Countless Egyptian tombs bear witness of this fact. In fact, the entire seventy day process of mummification showed in symbolic form the process of immortality and the words of life.

This idea ceased with the ancient Egyptians. The philosophers Socrates and Pythagorus were among the first of the Greeks to adopt the opinion of an *immortal spirit* from the Egyptians. But the Greeks claimed that the *immortal spirit* went to a peaceful paradise or a fiery hell. They had a tremendous influence on the mind of Plato, who was the one that really popularized the idea throughout the Greek civilization.

The ancient Hebrew people were deeply influenced by Greek philosophical ideas. In fact, the belief that the soul, imprisoned in the flesh, would continue its existence after the dissolution of the body, is nowhere expressly taught in their holy scriptures. The Roman emperor Augustine, who became the first pope, fused the religion of the New Testament with the Platonic tradition of Greek philosophy, and this became the basis for the widely held Christian belief in an immortal spirit.

Martin Luther, one of the most famous protestants of the Holy Roman Catholic Church, asked "On what authority can it be said that the souls of the dead may not sleep, in the same way that the living pass in profound slumber the interval between their down-lying at night and their uprising in the morning?" Theologians and churchgoers persist in their unquestioning embrace of the ideas passed down from the ancient Greek philosophers.

In the New Testament, Paul warns "Beware lest any man soil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world and not after Christ." Christ himself exclaims "In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

The Jews themselves admit that they took the immortal spirit doctrine from Plato, for it is nowhere found in the Hebrew scriptures. In Genesis 2:7, it reads "And God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living *soul*." The Hebrew word that was translated into *soul* was *naphesh*. *Naphesh* designates *temporary physical life*.

In the New Testament, which was translated from the Greek tongue, whenever it says *soul*, it is a translation of the Greek word *psuche*. *Psuche* is the equivalent of the Hebrew word *naphesh*. Again — temporary physical life. The word *psuche* has no connection, no connotation whatsoever of spirit essence

or immortal soul. The words *immortal soul* are found nowhere in the Old Testament or New Testament. The word *immortal* occurs only once in the entire Bible. It is in Timothy 1:17, and it refers specifically to Jesus Christ, as he finished his own living temple labors.

The word *immortality* is found only in the New Testament, where it occurs fewer than a half-dozen times. One of those scriptures, 1 Timothy 6:16, clearly states that, "of all humans, Jesus Christ only hath *immortality*" In Romans 2:7, Christians are admonished to seek for *immortality*, in doing the things that Christ had done. The remaining references make no claim for the immortal spirit of man.

Christ taught that that which is of the flesh, is flesh. That which is born of the spirit, is spirit. Man is born of the flesh. He was not created with inherent immortality. He has only a temporary physiochemical existence, for to the earth, or ground, will his temple return, as God taught Adam. As we return to the ground, we provide good compost for the grasses and trees of the earth to grow.

Only when mortal man is born again, of the water and of the spirit or air, does he put on immortality. The entire life of Christ, and his eventual resurrection, was a type or a pattern or a forerunner of our possible ascension to immortality if we do those things that he did. Then we receive the same rewards — those of becoming immortal and becoming a Savior to those who have gone before us. This doctrine is called *being a Savior on Mount 'Aon*, which Zion is *purity*.

So if man's body and spirit are returned to the earth upon death of the physical body, what then remains of a person to be brought back or preserved until the "day of resurrection?"

The answer is simple, and has to do with the seeds of the physical body. All who have ever lived are living on in their offspring. You would not have manifested in the flesh had it not been for the seed of your parents. Your parents and their parents innumerable before them exist in you as seed. Their memory and their memories are within you, and are housed in the physical seed of the body.

Priesthood is the passing on of seed from one generation to the next. Abraham, the ancient patriarch taught,

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee (that is, thy Priesthood) and in thy seed (that is, thy Priesthood), for I give unto thee a promise that this right shall continue in thee, and in thy seed after thee (that is to say, the literal seed, or the seed of the body) shall all the families of the earth be blessed, even with the blessings of the Gospel, which are the blessings of salvation, even of life eternal.

Their genetic memory and their living memories, or their intelligence, are passed onto their posterity. Sometimes these memories are brought forth in night dreams or day visions, and are confused for the memory of a past life by the person experiencing the memory. It is not their past life but the life of their ancestors within. They manifested once by sperm and ovum, and they can manifest again as the same intelligence and as the same physical body, with all of the genetic strengths and weaknesses that they had when they laid their body down.

The spirit, or intelligence in man, has no consciousness apart from the physical body, and the idea of an immortal soul without the body is simply fictional.

The Bible clearly pictures death as a sleep, a state of unconsciousness or subconsciousness. You are the sum total of all that have gone before you, and their memories, their record, exists in subconsciousness. But their memories are veiled in you as long as there are obstructions, or veils, that prevent their memories from being manifest. The great work is to purify your body from all obstructions, that your memory and awareness might increase and that all things might be brought to your remembrance. For each person does have indelibly recorded in their memories all of the experiences and thoughts they have ever had, and within them they contain the same record for each of their ancestors.

The scriptures talk about paradise and spirit prison, but these conditions or states only exist in the *after-existence* within the children of the dead. Spirit prison or *hell* means that those offspring will continue darkness in themselves and cloud your memories within them. *Paradise* means that one's offspring will bring light into themselves, awakening your memory in their consciousness, so that you may teach them

and they may provide a vessel for you to once again manifest and then perform your labors unto an immortal condition.

The elements are eternal and spirit, which is air, and element, which is matter inseparably connected, bring a fulness of joy. Matter which pulls air into itself is alive. Unless living temple labors are performed in the flesh, you will lay your element down, and continue onto the next generation as a part of the subconsciousness of the *next life*. When a person dies, we say that they have *passed on*, and that is correct. Their genetic patterns and their memories are passed on to their offspring in the form of seed, although their physical body has gone to the grave. They are literally within their offspring. Their intelligence is housed in the living house of their child or children.

When the scriptures talk about the first being last and the last being first, it is talking about the resurrection. As you purify' and do your living temple labors, you become the *first* to have awareness of the memories of your ancestors within. You can then literally call forth their intelligence with the spoken word, and consciously conceive their seed for physical birth once again. The generations that are within you will then begin to resurrect and gain their independent statures of element from you, right back to the first, who shall be the *last* to resurrect.

The word *surrect* means to *rise up*. *Insurrect* means to *rise up in rebellion*. The word *re-surrecti* literally means to *re-rise* up, or to rise *again*. If resurrection were some transcendent, *once* in a lifetime event (or *after-lifetime* event), then why is the event labeled or called the *repetition* of something that *happened once before*? It is because resurrection does literally mean to *re-rise* as we did once before — *from seed*. Just as the seed of a plant does *rise* and grow, so does the seed of the body *rise* and grow up unto life. Because birth seems so commonplace, we do not perceive it as the miraculous, transcendent event that it really is, and that it can be, when done with higher levels of awareness and physical purity.

DAY TWENTY-EIGHT

David awoke to the sound of a thundering rainstorm. This was the first time in nearly a month that it had rained, and now it was coming down at an incredible rate. The deafening thunder and the yowling of the wind combined with the ringing splash of the rain to produce a symphony of Mother Nature's loudest music. He listened for over an hour, and finally slumbered over the most deafening lullaby he had ever heard.

When he stepped out of his tent several hours later, he was greeted with a scene that was so awe-inspiring and beautiful, that he grew short of breath as he gazed upon the spectacle before him. The early morning rain had cleared, leaving only thick white clouds above in patches of the brightest blue heavens that he had ever witnessed. The air was so clear that he could focus easily on a large tree over a mile away, and the clear air seemed to make everything in David's sight seem to ring or glow as a crystal. However, all of this was nothing when compared to the colossal double rainbow of iridescent colors that framed the mountain scene in a prism of light. When a large white dove flew into the breath-taking scene and captured a brilliant shaft of light in its feathers, making the picture an animated dreamscape, David was overcome and large tears came to his eyes.

He remembered the story of Noah and the first rainbow, and wondered if Noah had felt the same way upon seeing a rainbow for the first time. He had learned so much about light and rainbows, and how they can radiate through the pure human vehicle to produce tremendous kaleidoscopes of color and power. He wished that he could capture this moment forever in his mind, to be brought up and remembered on command.

While David gazed upon the magnificent view, the edge of his vision slowly went out of focus, then misty all over, then completely dimmed. After a moment, the mountain scene of the rainbow came back into view, but now it included something, or more accurately, someone, different, for David could now see a personage standing before him, another being of rainbow colored light. In fact, to David's astonishment, it appeared that the rainbow he had been gazing at was now emanating directly from this messenger. The beauty of this scene was overpowering. David waited for him to speak.

Behold, David, I am Gabriel, or Noah, as I was known upon the earth, and I have been brought forth into your awareness to speak to you of water and light, and colors and rainbows. For while I walked the earth, my life did pattern the process of being borne of the waters, as did the ark at the time of the great flood, and also the covenant of the rainbow, which signifies the pattern of being borne of the waters. Did the waters not fall for forty days at the time of the great flood? And are not rainbows manifested through water?

Think not that purification, or birth by water, is obtained in a single season, but rather, understand that your blood, sinews, bones and all of your body's members shall be immersed in the living waters of each color of the rainbow for seven consecutive years. Wherefore, each year's labor shall commence on the first new moon of August, when the juices of many fruits are at their peak of ripeness.

The first fast is a fast of preparation, and is followed by the seven fasts of the rainbow colors. This labor continues twenty one days on clear water, and can include the milk of a she-goat from the fifteenth day to the twenty first day. Three days of leavening is then had beginning on the nineteenth day, and ending at noon of the twenty first day. The remaining days until the fortieth day are on the living waters of juices with white flesh, taking heed that all of the pulp is removed from the juice. And from sunset on the fortieth day until sunset on the forty ninth day, the flesh also of living foods may be eaten, including fruits, vegetables and raw, uncooked dairy products. This fast of forty nine days on the offerings of white foods completes seven sevens, wherein your fast is acceptable, or perfect

Wherefore, this first fast is as a fast of preparation, and those who are lean in their temples, may be upon the living waters of fruits whose flesh is white in color white. And again, if leanness is not upon thy frame, then water is thy offering.

The seven fasts upon the colors of the rainbow are the operative performance of a living ordinance, which ordinance is shadowed for types in likeness by the ritual act of baptism, where you are immersed in water. In reflection and speculation upon initial ordinances, one can learn the performance of operative living labors upon the living temple of God, in which ye do live and breathe and have your being.

Now this Noahidic Covenant of the seven fasts upon seven colors of sacraments is shadowed and typed by Jacob's Ladder, and also by Joseph's robe of many colors, and by Jacob's laboring for seven years and seven years again. This shows one labor for being born and carried by the waters of life to the other labor, showing forth being born of spirit, which thing is breath.

And now I give unto you your next seven years of labor, and in this you shall know those things which shall be placed upon the altar of your temple during your fasts upon the rainbow colors.

On your first fast upon the rainbow colors, if ye are not lean in thy temple, then twenty eight days on clear water is to be had, followed by a leavening from the morning of the twenty ninth day until noon of the thirty first day. On the morning of the thirty second day, ye are to abstain from any waters until sunset, and at that hour ye are to fill thy temples with clear water. And on the morning of the thirty third day until sunset of the fortieth day, ye are to offer to thy temple the living waters of fruits that are red in their flesh, except for the fruit of the vine, or the blood of the grape is not to be used until the labors of the seventh year. From the forty first day until the forty ninth day the flesh of these same red fruits is to be eaten. If ye are lean in thy temple, then the juices of the fruits with red flesh may be had from the first day, and this so that their healings and workings within you may be of full effect, unhampered by the cleansing of fat from your temple.

The labors of the second year shall continue thirty five days on clear water if leanness is not upon thy temple, and the blood of fruits with orange flesh is to be had from the first day if leanness is upon thee. On the thirty fifth day, three days of leavening shall be had, followed by eleven days on the blood and flesh of foods of an orange and yellow color.

The labors of the third year shall continue for forty days on clear water if leanness is not upon thy temple, and the blood of fruits with yellow flesh is to be had from the first day if leanness is upon thee. On the fortieth day, the flesh and blood of fruits with yellow flesh are to be eaten, and this continues until the forty ninth day.

The labors of the fourth year are like unto the third year, save it be that the blood of fruits that are blue and indigo in color are to be offered, and this is repeated for the fifth year's labor. Because there are few fruits of these colors, the blood of fruits that do have many seeds may also be had, during the labors of the fourth year...

The labors of the fifth year are like unto the third year also, save it be that the blood of fruits that are blue and indigo in color are to be offered, and also the blood of fruits that do have but one seed.

The sixth year's labor does weld the life of your Earth Mother unto you. Her blood shall be your blood, her ways your ways, for in this year are ye weaned. It is done in this manner. Seeds of wheat made grass, and grasses from hills and mountains are crushed and washed with water together in a clay vessel. The green blood does mix with the milk of our Earth Mother, the clear waters, and ye do fast forty days in this manner.

These six labor pains, or six contractions of the flesh and spirit of intelligence, give birth to the seventh year, the year of thy birth wherein ye are born of the living waters and become choice fruit, clean and pure, washed of all uncleanness, and ready for further light and knowledge.

Ye shall receive in abundance in the labors of the seventh year, for ye shall offer the blood of the vine, even the grape, and this sacrament is continued until the day the body speaks and says "I am clean of the weakened blood of this generation." This fast is to continue no less than forty nine days, and may continue for seven times that. In these labors are ye fully borne of the waters, and thus ready to be borne of the spirit, or air.

In order to learn fully of these things and teach them to others, you must first form a mystery school in these last of times, patterned after the first mystery schools of ancient times.

I did bring to pass the ancient mystery school of ancient Memnon. It was an *Academy of the Seers* attended by those who had graduated the *School of the Prophets*. Originally it was located in ancient Thebes, Egypt. The school centered around what was called the *Memnoneum*.

The Memnoneum was an open air temple, where there were many fountains and pools of water used for purification rites. Flowers and fruit blossoms sweetened the air. Huge stone obelisks and pillars carved with hieroglyphics, symbolically taught its students the principles of life maintenance, creating healthy bodies and sound minds through fasting for extended periods.

This was the preparation of purification for Memnon initiates before their endowment of genetically recorded knowledge where in one life time you see and learn the experience of one thousand lifetimes.

At the Memnoneum, they taught that our bodies are seventy percent water, and that when the light shines on our waters we reflect. Today this is called reflection, thought or memory. When people muddy their waters with poor eating and drinking habits they forget how to see, how to hear and how to feel. Their heart ceases to work. Their bodies become a *veil of forgetfulness*. They look "through a glass darkly."

The Memnoneum was a place to purify and calm one's waters, a place to exalt one's ability of remembrance for things past, present and future. As your threshold of awareness increases, the windows of heaven or the eyes of understanding open wide, and can barely contain that which is given. Purification then was for this reason: an endowment of memory, for hidden things to be seen. Hidden where? Inside of you! Seen where? Inside of you! Just as dreams are seen and projected outward.

My son Shem, also called *Mem*, and his son *Neum*, and myself *No*, or Noah, did build the *Mem-No-Neum* in a dim, forgotten age. But the teachings have endured through the slowly rolling cycles of life and time for they are endowed with that quality which never dies — the light of truth. These are teachings that are linked to a past so ancient that their roots and foundation stones merge into a time that only seers remember, for their memories are limitless

All other mystery schools of ancient times branched out and took root from Memnon in ancient Egypt. They were created for one purpose only, which is "for the good of the people" in that the students would walk among the blind and ignorant, bringing the light of knowledge and wisdom. The seers possess more riches than the whole known material world is worth, for they hold within their hearts and minds the key to the kingdom of God, their temple bodies.

Once you turn the key and do that which you know, you discover treasures of knowledge, even all of the hidden treasures. All things are added to you, for you have sought your physical immortality, the rightuse-ness of the kingdom in which you dwell.

In ancient Memnon, the first principle taught was that your physical body is the true and living temple of God. Your muscles, bones and organs are the Kingdom of God. The second principle taught was that you have a *living temple work* to perform, to overcome death while you walk the earth, to overcome the sting of the grave, to translate your flesh, to make a pure garment of flesh, to purify and to sanctify the body, the temple, the very Kingdom of God. As Jesus later taught, and I have seen it in a future time,

Seek ye first the Kingdom of God (*which is within you*) and its righteousness (*rightuse-ness*), and all these things shall be added unto you.

When he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the Kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said. The kingdom of God cometh not with observation; neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there! For behold, the Kingdom of God is within you.

The students of ancient Memnon found the fountain of youth, the philosopher's stone, the key to temporal salvation, the principles of physical translation, the knowledge of how to obtain immortality.

In the past, a few, such as Enoch, have reached the *Passover*, wherein they passed over from mortality to immortality. At present, humanity has a long way to go to achieve the levels of awareness necessary to step upon the path of immortality. You will find that many are afraid of their own thoughts and feelings and want others to tell them what to think, what to do and how to feel. These individuals are addicted to the manufactured noises of modern society. They are willing to listen to any speech, tolerate

any kind of music, and view anything on television, if it eliminates the situation of being alone with themselves.

Many have forgotten how to think on their own. People go to the mountains to find privacy and peace only to discover they are nervous, bored, fidgety and uncomfortable with their own thoughts and cannot tolerate the silence. Little wonder so few have heard the inner call. The beach is calming, the mountains are serene, but the most wonderful terrain of all lies undiscovered within themselves.

It appears as though it is everyone's dream to spend their life and their time to earn enough money or to surround themselves with possessions of all kinds — televisions, video recorders, stereos, computers, refrigerators, washers, hair dryers, and an automobile. This list of wants goes on and on.

But before one minute of life is spent and before one single penny is earned, remember that Mother Nature has given you the ultimate machine, the most marvelous piece of equipment you will ever own, for it is your own body. Yet most give it little actual thought or care. If they had purchased a vehicle as priceless as their own body, they would treat it with utmost care.

They would never pour sugar down their car's gas tank, or stuff a piece of muscle from a dead animal down its carburetor, or shove wet, soggy white bread into the radiator. And if smoking corroded the interior, they wouldn't smoke in their cars, either. Yet they will think nothing of running into an "eatery" at lunch and fuel their living machine with just as nonsensical fuel. Why? Because they don't know what or who they are. They don't understand this magnificent machine they own well enough to love it.

Have you ever startled suddenly in the silence of your own thoughts, aware that a voice from somewhere called to you? And have you ever slipped out into the stillness to stand yearning and bewildered with your face turned toward the stars, pleading. Pleading for the voice to speak, for the presence who called to come again and answer the restless longing that gives you no peace? Have you heard this voice while fully awake? Was it your name spoken, or a message? Have you? Have you felt the burning of purpose, a mission, awaiting you, not knowing what it was?

Sometimes, even with the world's most fulfilled love beside you, with all the good things of the earth belonging to you, still the voice calls, always unanswered. And always the heart cries and is lonely, seeking to find the answer to the call within.

David, this inner cry of the heart signifies that your mind is unfolding, preparing itself to receive the light of intelligence and the keys of knowledge from the ageless secrets of time that are written in the mysteries of your own deep exalted memory.

But now you stand at the celestial time door of a new age, the Age of Aquarius, and with that come an outpouring of sacred teachings. The Age of Aquarius is symbolized by light shining on pure water being poured from an earthen vessel carried on the shoulders of a man. This represents a symbol of quickened understandings created when light shines on pure water in our earthly bodies (*memory power*) and each individual shoulders the responsibility of purifying his own living temple waters, for pouring water helps to purify it, by adding spirit, or air to it.

No longer will the key of knowledge leading to immortal exaltation be housed in ritual, types, shadows, ordinances, vague poetry or theatre. For these, as the seers have taught, are dead works, for dead minds and stony hearts and stiff necks.

No longer will people seek their labors as something outside themselves through offerings and tithes, through hollow worship at buildings made with hands out of dead material, through recognition from leaders and sanctity of fellowship and through following rules of conduct set up by tribunals established by self-ordained leaders. No longer will these leaders do their thinking and feeling and seeing for them. These same leaders who would manage your life and your mind through fear and guilt will be brushed away as so much dandruff. For every laborer shall know the Lord of the House for themselves. And this knowing will bring an understanding that their bodies are truly the temple of God.

You know, David, that what is astounding and even mind-boggling today, is ordinary and ho-hum tomorrow. Mortals become bored with miracles quickly. The once mind-bending discoveries of electricity, radio, television, telephones, air craft, space travel, are all about as exciting today as playing tiddly winks. You do not see anyone falling to their knees in ecstatic wonder when answering the phone, or listening to the radio, or watching television. People are bored with magical things almost as quickly as they manifest.

Do not be discouraged if, after an initial interest in these principles, people become bored or go back to their *old ways*. The pure in heart will always be with one another, and physical immortality shall be their reward. There will not be any marching bands, or calls from the president, nor even headlines. This is of no value. A chain reaction will have been started, that is larger than any nuclear reactor could ever manufacture.

As you purify your flesh, through the rainbow colors of living waters, the powers of memory are greatly increased, and you receive inner instruction. You will no longer trust *in the arm of flesh*, or that knowledge which is outside yourself. In this age people will begin to change their garments of flesh by performing the ancient rites of purification on their own bodies.

I, Gabriel, declare it to be the *real* work. I have learned to use the sight of exalted memory power to explore my inner kingdom and probe other dimensions of time and space. Continue in your labors, David, and you will be an instrument for bringing about the real work once again in these last days. And now I make an end to my sayings.

Gabriel (*Noah*) slowly faded from David's view, and gradually the awesome beauty of the mountain scene returned to David's sight. He had been given so much information about fasting that he was afraid he had forgotten some details, but as he reviewed the words of Gabriel in his mind, he realized that he could remember nearly every word. As much as David would have loved to continue enjoying the rainbow's beauty, he pulled himself away to record every word that he had just received.

DAY TWENTY-NINE

The waters of the mountain stream near David's camp were often somewhat slow, producing a mere babbling sound, but the recent rainstorm had caused the waters to rage into a muddy, raging discharge, filled with branches and other debris. David gazed at the rushing, dirty cascade, and realized that there would be no bathing today.

Sadly he turned from the rushing creek and headed back for camp. This was the first time that he had been unable to bathe since his fast began twenty nine days before. He looked forward to bathing in the stream each day, more than any other activity of the day. The feeling of the cold water was electrifying and re-vitalizing for his body. He always showered and bathed in somewhat cool water even at home, for he loved the energizing feeling that came from the lower temperature of the water.

While David was engaged in these thoughts, he experienced an episode of communication from within, yet this time it was experienced only by his ears. For he heard a voice speaking that was just as distinct as if someone were walking beside him. After looking around and determining that he indeed was alone, he stopped walking and focused his attention to the words that he could hear.

David, it is good to shower or bathe often, for in today's world, particles that are charged with the negative emotions and thoughts of others become lodged upon the hair and skin and can drain your life force. Water purifies the electro-magnetic current of your skin and removes these things from you. Wherefore, cleanse yourself both morning and night.

David did not know who the voice belonged to, and no personage identified themselves. He repeated the few sentences to himself so as not to forget them, and ran quickly back to his little table and journal to record them.

"No wonder everyone seemed to look and feel so much better after even a brief shower or bath!" he thought. "Who would have thought that particles could drain life force from the body when lodged upon the skin and hair?"

In the light of this new information, David considered going back to the muddy stream and at least rinsing himself lightly. But then he thought again and realized that he was all alone in the mountains, with no one around to absorb any *charged* particles from. Instead, he tucked the information into a permanent part of his memory, and resolved to bathe twice daily, to keep his own life force as strong as it could be.

DAY THIRTY

The bright mid-day sun shone brightly on David's lean, bronze frame. One full month of fasting, exercise, and sun had produced a remarkable glow and firmness to David's skin. He could not help but admire the healthy looking tissue that encompassed his entire body, and feel tremendous satisfaction at having been able to produce such a transformation through his own efforts.

He considered what a miracle the skin was, and how the sensation of touch was so vital to experience for a full embracing of all that existed. He laughed right out loud when he tried to imagine a body with no skin for a covering. It was too gruesome to even consider. Deep in these thoughts about skin and the sense of touch that it conveyed, he suddenly became aware of his old friend, Jemi, sitting directly in front of David on the edge of the large rock slab that was David's favorite sunning spot. David greeted his friend heartily, and spoke to him about the skin, and what a miracle it seemed to be. Jemi responded in a discourse that told David more about skin than anything he had ever been exposed to before. He said:

Our skin is like putty. We are either shaping ourselves or drooping. We either keep ourselves moist and malleable or we are drying and hardening. Because of the forces in nature about us and in us, we must do one or the other.

The skin is a barrier, effectively containing within its shell everything that is ourselves, and sealing out everything that is not. On the other hand, it is an open window through which knowledge of the world around us enters into our consciousness and structures our experience. The skin is an extended surface of the brain.

Touch is the mother of all the senses. Light touches the eyes and is changed into electrical impulse messages. Sound touches the ears; the fragrance of a rose floats and touches the nose. All is touch and all is converted to electricity for coding, the sending and understanding of input.

Just as the mind organizes the body's processes, touch of the body organizes the mind. The touching of your body's surface against external objects or rubbing parts of your body together produces the majority of sensory information used by your memory to assemble an accurate image of the body and to regulate its activities. You get a more clear picture as you make *contact* with matter outside yourself.

Your mind and your attitudes, along with physical purity or the lack of it, are reflected in the skin. Paling, flushing, goose flesh, cold shivers, and sweating are all easily seen. Chronic anxiety, exhaustion and weak kidneys darken the skin under the eyes. Healthy circulation makes skin pink and warm. Liver failure makes it yellow and clammy. Lack of water can make it too dry or too oily. Rashes, bumps, pimples and boils show up as marks that signify internal conditions. Even freckles, moles and other marks that appear in specific locations on the skin signify personality and character traits.

Touch on the skin can have a potent effect on one's organs, circulation, moods and personalities. A soothing hand calms frightened animals or an injured child. A cool cloth can diminish a raging headache.

Touch is mental and emotional food. Many suffer mental and emotional malnutrition from a lack of touch and especially deep, intimate touch. Few things heal as well as a mother's touch. Touch is a body-need, just as air. Violence is most times a reaction to isolation from touch coupled with harsh verbal treatment. By stimulating the skin, you affect the marvelous and unique intelligence housed there. It in turn carries the message deep into the inner core of your being.

The life of every cell in the body depends on the proper function of the circulatory conduits running through it. Wherever these tubes are blocked, the internal seas stagnate and parts of us suffer or die. The skin is the principle shaper and supporter of this circulatory network that carries fluid-borne molecules that continually bathe the cells and keep them alive. Healthy and active muscles stretch and compress all of the body's compartments and the cells they contain. In the same way, pressure and manipulation of the skin's surface can be effective deep within the interior of the living house.

Just as food and drink and lotions and potions not meant for the body can block our tubes, our rivers of life, such as clogged arteries, so it is with mental states and emotional traumas not meant for the body either. These cause blocks that are recorded in the skin, face and posture of every individual. These blocks

are effectively removed with massage of the skin and muscles, and for this reason is massage so soothing and relaxing as the blocks are first loosened and then removed.

Fasting and touching are essential to your eternal growth. In living temple work, it is the hands that facilitate the heart's desire for purity and reconstruction of the physical building of your body. It is in touch that functional disorders are healed. These disorders are caused not by chemical or physical pollution, which is the work of your fast to repair, but rather caused by the emotional bruises and damages of habits and attitudes that linger. Touch energy creates self-awareness and self control and the process of growth and development begins.

The hands search out and unblock energies of forgotten emotional buildups. Hands and their touch give your flesh a renewed sense of organic intelligence. As you or others touch and soothe and roll your flesh, it will help you to recall that you are a living, growing, changing system of life, and not just a genetic blueprint of a physical body doomed to degenerate from the moment of its conception.

Touch massage of the hands on your body can demonstrate that you neither have to collapse before the force of gravity, disease and decay nor exhaust yourself in a blind struggle against it. You can enter into an active relationship with it. You can match the insidiousness of decay with your own intelligence of understanding and performing living temple work. You can disentangle yourself from the vicious circles of inherited generations and undo the ignorant performances of your own actions.

Fasting and touchings put your life and its motive forces back into your own hands. Touch will relieve a *heavy heart, cold feet, a stomach tied in knots*, and gets rid of negativity *weighing heavily* upon your shoulders, as well as removes the *millstone around your neck*.

You have inherited a body of the fathers and mothers before you, and you have inherited traditional values with which you were raised. You have flesh and skin that has recorded within it your entire mental, emotional, and physical nature, along with those of your ancestors before. If you simply exist with what you have and are never born again and made a new creature through being borne of water for forty days at seven different times, if you are not remolded by touch and the fires of deep touch, if you are not borne of spirit which is air, then the deep inner flesh of your flesh shall never come forth to build a new house, a lasting house, an immortal house, a house like unto the Gods and Goddesses before you, from whom ye sprang and have your very being.

If you simply stay with your lot in life, your given inheritance, and do not set the house of God, your body, in order, then your constitution shall erode; your health shall fail and your life shall suffer and die.

Your body needs air, touch, words and physical movement. These are the concrete sensations of raw data that directly inform the temple body. Become intimate and aware of the marvels of the inheritance that you inhabit. By doing this you restore the true *Kingdom of God* as it was had in the beginning of time.

The possibilities of what Jemi had just explained to him seemed so real and plausible, that David wondered why this puzzle had not been put together before. Touch was a sense that determined so much of a person's characteristics, yet David had never heard it spoken of in reference to healing.

Jemi spoke in farewell, and told David to remember all that he had learned, and to teach others of the healing aspect of touch, and to have much touch and physical affection with his loved ones. With that, he was gone, and David could not help but feel a sense of loss, for Jemi had taught him so much and been like the father he had never had. Nevertheless, he knew that Jemi was always close, and would return often to teach him more, always more.

DAY THIRTY-ONE

David was caught completely unprepared for the sight that suddenly appeared before him while on his morning jaunt, for coming suddenly into a clearing, he saw a large mountain lion enjoying the remains of a small deer, about ten yards away from him. David stopped suddenly in horror at the sight of the lifeless animal covered in its own blood, then realized that he could be in danger also. The mountain lion stopped his feasting for a moment and stared at David, then apparently decided to continue despite David's presence.

David turned quickly and ran back down the mountain path that he had climbed up just moments before. He did not stop running until he reached his tent, not so much out of fear of the lion, for it didn't seem threatening to David, but the sight of the mutilated animal had affected him to the very core, just as it had in his youth.

As David stood in his campsite, remembering the grossness of the scene, he could feel his arm beginning to behave as if he were about to get a writing. In just a few moments, David had made his preparations, and the writing began:

Behold, David, your heart is heavy as you have watched the food chain in progress, and it is important to understand that transmigration of intelligence, as taught by those who profess to know of reincarnation, is incorrect, for in all of life there is but forward progression. If one cannot abide the law of a particular form or body, which is to say kingdom, then that intelligence is not justified to increase in form or awareness, for intelligence cleaves to that form that it can endure.

When during a lifetime one does not increase in the light of intelligence and awareness, then those works are *held in reserve* for that seed to manifest again, just as they had been, in order that they might continue on in the ascension of life and light, and finish their progression.

A celestial light cannot diminish to a terrestrial state, nor can a terrestrial light diminish to a telestial state. Darkness retreats to the degree of the light that is cast, for darkness cannot at any time overtake the light. The light, or intelligence that you gain will never break down, diminish, or be destroyed, but the light *can* be hid under a bushel and be hid until the bushel is removed. So rejoice in the knowledge of this thing, for all shall obtain unto a fulness.

Not all flowers bloom at the warmth of the morning sun, for some it is when the sun reaches highest in the heavens, and for others when the shadows of the evening are cast. For the signs of their natures do van' according to the desires of their hearts.

Therefore, if ye labor all the daylong for a penny, or an hour for the same, what is it to thee if upon the hiring ye agreed to thy reward? Is there not a penny for all? Indeed there is, for every laborer is worthy of his hire, and all are paid according to the work performed.

The eastern philosophy of reincarnation teaches that reincarnation is a rebirth as some other living thing, either plant, person or animal. Western philosophy abhors the word reincarnation, accusing it as a backslider's way of justifying his choices and perceived mistakes, excusing them as God's will, for all is in God's hands. But you are the God of your house, and it is your will that is manifested in your choices. For your intelligence, once it has increased its light, does not reverse itself and begin to break down or decay, or even manifest in lower forms of life, but rather that *light*, or those *works*, are held in reserve.

Your very essence is made up of an eternal or self-existing intelligence. In the beginning, this intelligence went beneath all things, working its way up through the structure of creation. As your intelligence increased, it vibrated at a higher rate and progressed to the next step of evolution until finally it vibrated to the highest level called *man*. Each time you came forth into a new physical energy, you did so because your intelligence was attracted to the vibration energy of the mother and father who gave you birth. If you spent your life in search of further intelligence and expansion, the next emanation of life saw you at a higher level in your march through evolution or in other words, eternal progression.

The specific mechanism by which the intelligence or consciousness migrates through the food chain is by consumption of the flesh which holds the oscillating conscious energy. The energy is transmuted as it

is absorbed by the new species or creature that consumed it. The carcass of the animal is simply digested and passed along to become the composting matter for microbes, and the beginning elements of other particles of intelligence just embarking on the journey of conscious material evolution.

There does exist a process of cause and effect upon the energy level and vital force of the seed particle of intelligence once it reaches the highest form of material expression, which is mankind. For in this state of human form you are advanced enough in consciousness to have free will intelligence and with it the freedom of choice. In lower forms of life the mind and body are under the subjection of the controls of nature, and must fulfill the full measure of their creation in order to perpetuate the symbiotic effect for eternal progression to take place, since beasts, plants, insects and microbes do nothing more than automatically serve their instinctual natures.

The intelligence inhabiting a human form stands at a critical crossroad. As a human being they have the ability to purify themselves of all negative influences from within and from without, and become enlightened with the knowledge of how to break the cycle, or *beast* of death and rebirth, and go on to physical immortality. Joseph the seer said it like this,

This is the glory of the Gods and the sanctified that they shall not anymore see death. Therefore brethren and sisters sanctify yourselves that your minds become single to God. And if your eye be single to His glory, your whole bodies shall be filled with light, and there shall be no more darkness in you; and that body which is filled with light comprehendeth all things. And they that are of a celestial spirit shall receive the same body which was a natural body; even ye shall receive your bodies, and your glory (*conscious awareness, intelligence*) shall be that glory by which your bodies are quickened. And those quickened (*with life, or born again*) of a terrestrial glory shall receive the same that is a terrestrial body, even a fulness. And those who are quickened (*born again*) by a portion of the telestial glory shall then receive of the same even a fulness.

Then Joseph taught that there would be some who would be quickened (*born again*) that will not inherit a kingdom (*body*) of glory (*human form*), nevertheless, they shall return again to their own place (*the life form they advanced to, or the material form that fits them*) to enjoy that which they are willing to receive, because they were not willing to enjoy that which they might have received.

Now many in ignorance will say all of this concerns *resurrection* and not *re-birthing*. But they are ignorant to the very word *resurrection* and its process, for resurrection does mean literally, *to be reborn*.

In truth the particle of intelligence which is you, yourself, your image identity, has always existed and was never created. It has evolved through matter in order to descend below all things that it might ascend above all things and gain eternal perspective by having been in and through all things. It was through all things according to its desires for specific material experiences as the *light of truth*, which is consciousness in matter.

Intelligence needs matter not only for expression but ultimately for freedom, for with matter and its accompanying mass comes the intensity of powerful energies which can act as highly charged groupings of sub-atomic particles acting in unison to produce and release the life force necessary to generate the power of bending space and time. This is to move ever upward in the climb of continued consciousness called *eternal progression*, and do so in an immutable, indestructible, insoluble, vehicle, which is the body. The body acts as the *reservoir* of all pleasure and all knowledge within the kingdom it dwells, for ultimately we exist to have joy.

Behold the day of this life is the day for men to prepare to meet God (*perform their labors*) . . . Therefore I beseech thee that ye do not procrastinate the day of your repentance (*performance*) until the end (*of your life*) for after this day of life, which is given to prepare for eternity (*immortality*) Behold, if we do not improve our time while in this life, then cometh the night of darkness wherein there can be no labor performed.

Ye cannot say when ye are brought to that awful crisis, that I will repent (Now I will perform, now I will turn to the ways of life) . . . For behold, if ye have procrastinated the day of your repentance (performance) even unto death, behold ye have become subjected to the spirit of the devil (subjected your will and are weak) and he doth seal you his (you have already sealed your fate and the doors of death fall open and shut tight behind you, and that gift ye might have had, ye have not, and joy is turned to the darkness of sleep, and amongst thy loved ones is heard weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth).

It is a truth that light cleaves to light and matter to that light which lightens it. In this is cause and effect made sure, which thing is justice. As you sow, so shall you reap. Therefore, pluck the weeds of doubts and fears and self despise, and love that human form that you have finally manifested in. Labor with all of your might to improve and increase your intelligence and light, for you shall receive the rewards of your labor, even immortality.

The writing was over, and David realized that no one had identified themselves as the source of this knowledge. He wondered if his own mind was the source, as a future memory, or if someone else within had been summoned forth as a result of his graphic encounter with the progression of intelligence.

The words that he had received put the incident in perspective, as David realized that all the experiences, intelligence and awareness that one progresses to in any physical manifestation, whether the smallest of plants or the most insignificant of animals, promotes their awareness and knowledge of that particular kingdom. Those works, or that light, are somehow preserved or held in reserve, and never regress or decay into nonexistence or lesser existence, for darkness always recedes from light, and not light from darkness. He remembered a favorite scripture that he had memorized in his youth which stated:

Whatever principle of intelligence we attain unto in this life, it will rise with us in the resurrection. And if a person gains more knowledge and intelligence in this life through his diligence and obedience than another, he will have so much the advantage in the world to come.

David had always thought this to be speaking of the resurrection of the (*human*) dead in some far-off future time, instead of the continued *re-rising* of intelligence through the food chain in higher and higher physical manifestations, until the highest of *manifestations*, which is man.

David couldn't help but sit back and marvel at what level of intelligence he had progressed to in his own migration through life forms. He must have reached a high pinnacle of awareness to experience such incredible levels of awareness in this human form. He closed his eyes and felt himself being swept back in time, how far he could not tell, but speeding he was, for he could see blue sky blurring in high speed flight. These were followed by images of bright sun reflecting off white wing tips soaring high above the earth, and scenes of craggy mountain cliffs rising above an endless abyss below.

A familiar voice that he could not identify, began to speak and repeated words that sent waves of recognition and remembrance all through him.

"Time and space exist only as we perceive them . . . there are only new and higher mesas of experience." A flood of memory then rushed in upon David, memory triggered by these words and scenes, just as the memory of a dream is triggered by seeing an object or scene that was seen in the dream. He remembered it all, the fighting for fish heads, the yearning for more, the struggle to achieve, the rejection of the elders. Every experience and emotion of that plane of existence was brought into crystal focus of recall, and he felt them all instantaneously. He could feel the pain and the elation, the failure and the success. He remembered the final flight into the unknown abyss, the new beginning, the new birth . . . everything! He saw the kneeling figure, the triumph over the crickets, the desperate longing to retain every precious memory, every particle of intelligence that he had worked so hard for.

David felt tears rise uncontrollably in his eyes, for emotions of gratitude and elation burst throughout his entire body. With the tears came the end of the vision or scene, or whatever it was, yet the memory remained. He knew that he had always been fearless in his learning, relentless in his pursuit of perfection, and that now was the time to take advantage of all that he knew. As he continued to bring up scenes of the primeval past, he remembered comparing his new-found knowledge of higher ways to the ignorance that permeated his former days, and how much more he could have done, and how much faster he could have achieved if he just had the knowledge. Knowledge had opened up the doors of higher planes of existence, while ignorance closed them all. All of his manifestations had led to this crossroad of *man*, for in this form he was endowed with every necessary tool to become immortal. Man had no higher purpose. Now was the time, and he was ready.

DAY THIRTY-TWO

David hurried out of his bed on this bright morning and could not wait to record his dream of the previous night. He had been so lucid in the dream, for he was perfectly aware that he was dreaming and asked for interpretations of each thing that he saw. He recorded his dream as follows:

I dreamed that I was swimming in clear, beautiful waters with Jemi, and in front of us were some very large fish about two or three feet in length. They were very curious about us, for they continuously swam around the two of us, and would even come up and nudge us occasionally. Then Jemi began to show me how to "fish." He began by holding his hand up in front of the fish, with the index and middle fingers up, and would move his hand up and down. This succeeded in attracting the fish to him. After the fish were near, Jemi would immediately straighten his arm and jab his fingers into the eyes of the fish, blinding them. This was followed by turning the fish over in an upside down position, causing the fish to float to the top of the water as if hypnotized, and once at the top, the fish were scooped up by women who had come to gather.

After watching Jemi "fish" in this very unusual way, I finally asked him what he was doing and what it meant. He explained that the waters we were swimming in represented the truth and the words of life, which were the living waters that Christ often spoke of. The fish were those people seeking truth and swimming in truth, but not really able to recognize or find it. They were both cautious and curious of the truth. The fingers held up and the hand movements were symbols of the actions in our lives, for that is what other people would watch. When Jemi stabbed their eyes with his fingers, it meant that many who learn these truths will have to become blind to the life they now know and be strong enough to turn away from the traditions that they carry. When they do so, it will turn their lives upside down, but in doing so they find a new life, and they will surface in truth, rising and understating greater and greater truths just like cream rises in milk. The women who gathered them up symbolized that they would become part of a celestial family, a family patterned after the twelve canopies of the heavens.

Then Jemi told me a parable that Christ taught in former days that illustrated how many in the East days would receive the words of life, and seek the path of immortality. He said:

Again, verily, verily, I say unto you, the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a pool of precious water in a dry and thirsty land, which a man inherited from his father's before him.

Wherefore in time the owner did call his servants and said unto them, "Behold, here is priceless water which is now mine. Now, lest it becomes stagnant, and polluted and foul wherein it becomes bitter and loses the sweetness thereof, let us go to and make of it a deepened well that I and my children, my herds and the strangers within our gates may drink and find life in the newness, and the freshness and the coolness and the deepness thereof."

So he commanded his servants to bring good stone, to dig deep and to build around it a wall of hewn stone, making of it a cistern of great beauty and joy, like unto the well which Jacob gave to his people.

After some time, the steward of that man came unto him and said: "The well, Lord, which thou badest us to make, is ready. Come, I pray thee, and behold it." And when he came, he did come in great haste to see, the well was indeed beautiful; it was a goodly well, built just as his steward had said.

But, lo, the water therein was troubled and cloudy, and in great anguish he cried out, "Alas, the precious pool my father's gave me is corrupted and is useless. I would to God that I had left it alone and undisturbed, for now the waters are stirred and troubled, and I know not where to turn for water that is clear. And the man went away sorrowful and lost."

Now it happened after many days that he passed by that way again and turned aside to see the well of his disappointment. Now, behold, when he looked, the water was clear as crystal, and when he drank therefrom, it was cool and sweet to the taste.

And his steward said unto him, "Master when thou badest us to make the well, we could obey thy word only by meddling with the water, until it became troubled and cloudy. But when my lord left the well

and went his way, the water settled and became as now, as thou seest it, clear and goodly and sweet to the taste."

Then in great joy and tears of gladness, the owner of the well, said unto him, "Go quickly and call all of my friends and neighbors, that they too may come and rejoice with me, for this my well was stirred and cloudy and now is clear, it was troubled and now it giveth life."

Now when Jesus had finished his sayings he spoke to the twelve who were always with him and said, "Should not the waters in the rivers of knowledge be troubled and cloudy, yet give life throughout its course? There be some who hate the waters of truth, and the storm it rages upon their seas of inner tranquility, these shall drown in the flood thereof, or retreat to barren ground. There be some who fear the pool of truth, but shall sup the waters of knowledge as they are able.

Still there be others who drink freely, and deeply, and do bathe themselves daily, blessed are these for they shall overcome death, wherein they fear no shadows, nor types, nor ordinances of man, but partake of the waters of life and knowledge freely and in great abundance.

Know ye not that what ye think this day, may not be the measure for thy thoughts upon the morrow? For, for this cause have I spoken in parables, that in supping, ye may not perish in a barren land nor drown.

Wherefore, fear not, live deep, and suck all of the abundance of life, that joy might increase, that life may be had in great abundance and in great vitality, peace be within you.

Jemi then explained to me that as many progress in their temple labors, their aura of light that surrounds them begins to gain in mass and density, and becomes not only visible, but bright enough to actuary clothe or cover their bodies. These robes of light will reveal the emotions that they are feeling, for they will change colors depending on their state of mind and their different feelings.

After this, Jemi showed me how simply and elegantly the former inhabitants of this land built their homes, for they were in circular shapes, and were dug into the earth, with either canopy roofs or more solid frame roofs. The homes that he showed me resembled the geodesic dome structures of today. Then he admonished me,

Your shelters which shall be your homes in this hour shall be of two types, the first being strongholds in the earth. The second type shall be collapsible canopies, or movable tents of which you can make leave in haste if needs be. This command has been given to all who have labored for immortality, to keep tents in their strongholds, and only keep dear those things that are living or for the preservation of their lives. Set your heart upon nothing that is the workmanship of hands, and life shall be well with you. Learn to enjoy the quality of the craftsman's skill. Gather beauty and the best of comfortable surroundings, but set not your heart upon these things. Be able and prepared to leave all and not look back if you are called upon to do so.

You seekers of truth who desire to capture a new flesh need to labor with all your might that you may bear many precious fruits, therefore tarry not and be not idle as you work to overcome all thing. Prepare yourselves, and see that you love one another, cease to be covetous, cease to be idle, cease to eat any unclean lifeless thing, cease to sleep longer than does the sun, arise from thy beds with the rising of the sun, retire to thy beds with the setting of the sun, and soon your bodies and your minds will be invigorated, and you shall by and by receive of your chart of destiny.

Those desiring to be borne of the water shall, upon arising, walk briskly with erect posture, breathing deeply, the distance that their legs will carry them for twenty minutes, and shall return in the manner they choose, whether by running or a leisurely walk to ponder the words of life. It is through this method of rising with the sun and walking briskly that their minds shall become enlightened as to the ways of life."

After saving these final words, Jemi turned and walked away from me. I was then enclosed by an intense, nearly blinding light, and was forced to cover my eyes with my hands, for the light could penetrate even my thin eyelids and was still unbearably bright. While thus engaged, I could hear these words being spoken:

Verily, thus saith the Lord, that all shall be judged by their works, whether they be light or dark. Your fruits shall all be known. Do you daily gather grapes and figs, or thistles and thorns? Verily, I say unto you, the great lie that mankind has come to believe is that one's thoughts and one's spirit is what they should concern themselves with, yea, much thinking about favors to others and pondering many doctrines of scripture. Wo unto them, for they preach the shame of the flesh, that it is carnal and evil and lustful and is simply a burden of this world to overcome. They pay it no heed nor notice, and teach that it is a shame to find joy in much warmth and delights of loved ones.

Thus saith the Lord unto you in this hour, that many have been deceived in this thing. You do have your probation on this earth whose very purpose is to give unto you your flesh, yea your temples that ye have yearned for, for eons of time and progression. Verily I say unto you, that your thoughts and the power of your spirit of intelligence are inseparably connected to your flesh. Therefore, as you purify your flesh, your thoughts do increase in light and truth and understandings. Wherefore, your spirit of intelligence does also have increase, and in this way only do you have true increase of light and truth, this thing is *eternal* or *God's progression* in you.

Wherefore, many in the Day of Finishings shall cry unto me saying, "Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and in thy name and in the church's name done many great works of attendance and fulfilled all manner of goodly assignments in helping our needy ones?" And then I will look upon their dark and impure temples and I will profess loudly, "I never knew you, depart from me, ye that have worked iniquity and sown the works of darkness in your temples. Ye have built your temple upon the sand, and as the rains come, and the winds blow and beat upon your house, your house shall fall and great shall be the fall of it.

Therefore, build your houses, yea your temples of flesh, upon a rock, which rock is my words. And be not deceived by dark things that have great sport unto themselves, when they are in you and do feast upon your blood and your gifts, stealing them from you, as they feed themselves without fear, and do eat continually upon your life force and your temples do begin to wither and dry up.

My wise stewards shall relish and delight in their temples, and shall wash them and purify them of all darkness. These are mine elect, these shall flourish, and find health and peace and much lasting joy. And many wonderful gifts have I held unto this hour to bestow upon these that do the will of the Father, for they shall become a great city of purity, and receive a new birth and these shall not perish from the earth, nor shall they be led by kings, rulers, nor magistrates of any kind for they shall be "light bearers" and each family shall govern themselves with one heart, and one mind and one spirit. And I and my Father shall dwell with them, and they shall have no money as the world has money, but they shall buy milk and living foods and waters and raiment and shelter without price, for every laborer is worthy of his hire. Thus saith the Lord of your House unto you. Amen.

David finished recording his dream and then studied it for nearly an hour. He longed for the day when these words that he read were a living reality, when many were gathered and performing labors for immortality. David wanted this to happen with all his heart, yet was unsure where to begin, and how to spread the teachings that had been given to him so abundantly. His mind was cast back on the events of the previous day, when he had been filled with a remembrance of former times and levels of existence. Unsure how to attract others to his higher knowledge, he had simply displayed the bait by demonstrating his extraordinary ability, and teaching with patience. Slowly, but surely, they had come, expressing their dissatisfaction of existing for the next scrap of food. Their intelligence was too advanced to allow for this level of subsistence.

David knew that if he could convince just *a few*, that many others would hear the call through them, and soon a large group could assemble to teach each other and learn from each other and then work toward the joy of immortal life. This thought gave him comfort and excitement, for he could not wait to begin.

DAY THIRTY-THREE

The better part of David's day was spent reading the Book of Revelation in the Bible. For thousands of years it had been interpreted by just as many people, yet after all that he had learned on this fast, David knew that the true interpretation must relate back to the individual, instead of an Armageddon battle at the end of the world, as taught by religion. For hours he had poured over the chapters, searching for clues that would reveal the rich symbolism of the book. Late in the afternoon, after being able to interpret only a few symbols, he decided to give up and wait until a future time when he had learned enough to interpret it better.

Within minutes of closing up the books, the light in his somewhat dim tent began to grow intensely, and culminated with the appearance of yet another messenger of light. David was acutely excited, for he realized that this personage would probably reveal to him what he had tried to discern all afternoon. Shortly after the visitor began to speak, David knew that all of his efforts and studies of the day and even previous days, were to be richly rewarded. This was John, the very author of the book, and he taught David abundantly of the rich symbolism that had confused so many. He told David to record a portion of what he was taught, but to hold back a portion until a future time. The following is a record of much of John's discourse:

Behold, David, I am John the Revelator, and as I walked the earth, I did perform the labor of immortal process, and was translated. Many others with me did also work toward their immortal reward. Think not that others in times past have not received their endowment of immortality because of the lack of the records of this thing, for the record of the Bible itself does teach of these things, yet all are veiled in allegory and symbols, that the bright light of truth might not blind all who embark upon their immortal path. It is no different with the Book which I caused to be written, even the Book of Revelation, for every symbol and event does reveal a portion of the labors for immortality. I have been called forth from within you to teach you of that which you have so diligently pursued. Through contemplation, pondering, meditating, asking, seeking and knocking, the inner light can shine forth and give an understanding of that which is so sought. Your mind and your heart have been intent to interpret this book which I recorded anciently, even the Book of Revelation, and now I reveal it to you plainly.

In your studyings of this book, you noted that there were twenty- two chapters, and this number is significant, for each chapter relates to each letter of the Hebrew alphabet. In order to understand the full meaning of the book, you must understand the Hebrew alphabet, for each letter had a name, and each name had a sign. Each sign had a message called a grip, and each grip had a reverse message called a penalty. Each penalty was paid or overcome through the spirit of the law in a message called the key. Each key carried a numerical value that mathematically proved the letter.

Letter is a word that denotes *irreducible magnitude*. They are a *basic unit of sound*. Letters show sounds of visual glyphs, which are like unto pictures. The picture, or visual appearance of the letter *B*, signifies that the *sound* of *B* is to be made. These sounds form words that the mind can then see, and then respond to. In this way the word, or *logos*, becomes flesh, or is made alive.

Name is a word that represents the *nature* of that which is named.

Sign means to *show through images*, pictures, or icons. Icon means window to heaven or understanding — to show forth.

Grip means to *gain possession of*, to seize unto oneself, to have and to hold, to keep firmly, to hold fast to that which is good, and to add light and life through performance, or to grip.

Penalty is the *reverse effect of grip through non-performance*, to cause a loss, a payment, a fine. These can be suffering, pain, struggle- through a punishment of cause and effect — to penalize oneself.

Spirit meant an *air of understanding*, to breathe in or inspire, to make sense of something. This was the key to knowledge.

By sharing this knowledge with you, you will see that many people have subjected themselves to fear, guilt and control as they have read or been taught of this book. For all in times past have twisted,

contorted, and construed interpretations of my book in religious priestcrafts. These priestcrafts preach of a God who needs high finance at the sacrifice of the believing sheep, who are shorn daily, weekly and monthly. Every war fought in the last two thousand years has been bilked by religious leaders for every penny their fearful sermons could muster. None do realize that the war spoken of in the Book of Revelation is an inner battle of each individual, for the battle between life and death is the battle of Armageddon.

And now I reveal unto you the letters of the Hebrew alphabet with their accompanying names, signs, grips, penalties, keys and numerical values. In this, you will be able to see how each chapter of the Book of Revelation is based on each of these letters.



Letter of the law: A

Name: Aleph

Sign: Ox

Grip: Light and knowledge, illumination and inspiration are your heritage. Be at perfect peace for within thee are all the seeds of success and triumph. You are increased from on high. Truth and perception are available, be ye confident that success and happiness are yours.

Penalty: There are the seeds of sorrow, death, and darkness involved. Disaster is near and the end draweth nigh. Hasten quickly to find the flaw lest your soul perish and your life become a shipwreck.

Spirit of the law or understanding: Hidden One of the Heart's Desire.

Number value: 1



Letter of the law: B

Name: Beth

Sign: House

Grip: Your body is well blessed with health, being a beautiful temple for your spirit of intelligence. You are given every form of shelter or abode that pleases you. Use such to multiply and magnify- that which life has given you.

Penalty: Your flesh needs more care and your surroundings need your attention lest the unsure and unclean possess that which the holy spirit of your intelligence has forsaken. Failure to live the laws of health and cleanliness brings suffering and disease and death.

Spirit of the law or key to understandings: Bridal Chamber, Hallowed Home of the Pure Ones.

Number value: 2



Letter of the law: C/G

Name: Gimel

Sign: Camel

Grip: The Lord doth multiply and increase you. You are well favored and all you put forth your hand to do shall surely prosper. Your ability to expand and enlarge the situation is as unendless as your multiple gifts and powers of fruitfulness.

Penalty: There is little opportunity for growth or enlargement.

Your foundation is poor and your soil is sterile. They that are slothfull or who sow poor and rotten seeds in stoney ground shall not reap the increase of they that serve wholeheartedly the Lord of heaven and earth (mind, body and emotions) and all things that in them are.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Genesis, Master of the Harvest, Emperer of Expansion.

Number value: 3



Letter of the law: D

Name: Daleth

Sign: Door

Grip: Through perfect functioning and understanding in your given field, you have become an example and a guide to others seeking the same. You have become an opening of light to they that sit in darkness and despair. Through you they may gain entrance or be initiated into that which they do not now abide in.

Penalty: The way is closed unto you. The gate is barred because of your failure to meet the necessary requirements for entry. Your tokens are not adequate and your knowledge of the password is insufficient. Renewed effort and dedication can secure a future right to the blessing that lies beyond.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Doorway, Tester of Tokens of Remembrance, Tyler, Keeper of the Rainbow Bridge.

Number value: 4



Letter of the law: E

Name: He or Heh

Sign: Window

Grip: A careful control of energy and emotion and a proper channeling of your enthusiasm will prove the key to your success and the fulfillment of your desires and dreams.

Penalty: A mismanagement of your affairs is causing a waste of energy and potential. You are being drained of your vitality and need to take measures to restore your strength. Redirect your efforts in the performance of physical purity and your energy will return.

Key: Enthusiasm, Lord of the Flame, Carrier of the Inner Fire, Mover of Mountains and Obstacles.

Number value: 5



Letter: V/F w

Name: Vau

Sign: Nail (the sure sign)

Grip: Pure light and truth and goodness are the heritage of they that are at peace with life. Enjoy the fruits of your labors, for thy soul has been blessed with the purity of life. As you have received, so give again.

Penalty: A failure to love physical purity sufficiently has caused your heart and mind to be void of inner goodness and wonder. Seek after life and purity and your empty void will be filled.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Purity, Virgin of the Over-flowing Fountain.

Number value: 6



Letter of the law: Z/G

Name: Zain

Sign: Sword

Grip: An increase of our love and affections causes our vibration to increase through which our emotions and our flesh are purified and refined. Being born of living temple work, we become the pure in heart, our light and life increasing as we increase our capacity to love and live in harmony with those about us.

Penalty: A preoccupation with ourselves or money values, along with our failure to love

and unite with others is having an adverse effect. Our life force slows down when we fail to heed the call of the elect and the admonition of truth revealed. Seek the mysteries of love for a reawakening of your life.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Zion, Quickener of Queens, Lord of Lightening
Number Value: 7



Letter of the law: H

Name: Cheth

Sign: Fence

Grip: Enduring the hardships of mortality will allow one the privilege of enduring the joys of immortality. Seek to make thy calling and election sure by reaching a consistent level of righteousness. Abiding and enduring there until the "day come unto us" and we are forever filled with intelligence and understanding from on high.

Penalty: Our inconsistency will also bring an inconsistency in receiving the higher gifts. If we expect blessings of knowledge to endure, we must cease our present ways and seek to be more enduring in purity of flesh, mind and emotion.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Agelessness, Fowler of the Flocks of Thought.

Number value: 8



Letter of the law: T

Name: Teth

Sign: Serpent

Grip: Change comes of doing that which we come to know through seeking, pondering and speculation upon the dead works of symbols, rituals, types, shadows, images, icons, and signatures in all things. Seek always for these mysteries and their operative application upon the living temple of God. In this is renewal of life and an expression of maturing of the dormant power within.

Penalty: Ignorant performance of ordinances, shadows, types and rituals have the adverse effect of lowering one's lust for real physical, emotional and mental vitality. The judgment of darkness and lifelessness come upon you. Your energy is drained. For there is only one threshold into life and light and it is the purity of the temple body of flesh.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Threshold, Master of the Sphere of Change,
Opener of the petals.

Number value: 9



Letter of the law: I

Name: Yod

Sign: Hand

Grip: Self meditation and evaluation will give the needed assurance and self knowledge that is required to meet the challenges of life. Through careful understanding of one's true needs and motivations, one can become truly happy.

Penalty: Self-pity has become as a disease to you. A preoccupation with the ugliness within, or else a preoccupation with only what is outside of you is causing a dwarfing of the soul. Omitting hours of constructive self-examination is causing life to lose much of its value and beauty.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Isolation, Seeker of the Silent Song — the beat of one's own drum.

Number value: 10



Letter of the law: K

Name: Kaph

Sign: Palm (of hand)

Grip: The situation is changing rapidly. Adapt yourself to change and loss by trust in life, knowing that all she allows to happen is for a wise purpose in her. Let us use such trials as stepping stones to greater understanding and inner strength.

Penalty: Woe unto they that must learn only through the things which they suffer. Their lot shall be hard till they pay the utmost farthing and learn that all that is evil and worldly is transitory and shall pass away. And that enduring happiness is found only with the Most High which is life and its joyful abundance.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Karma, The Akashic Records, Ruler of the Seeds of Time.

Number value: 20



Letter of the law: L

Name: tamed

Sign: Ox-goad (whip)

Grip: Be still and know that the Lord of your house is life. Be

attentive to hear his will as he imparts it to you directly or through others. Be willing to be submissive and meek for the benefit of growth.

Penalty: Your arrogance and false pride frustrate your chance to learn by the counsel and experience of others. Your lack of humbleness will only prove your downfall in days to come unless you change drastically your attitude.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Listener, Quiet One of the Inner Pool.

Number value: 30



Letter of the law: M

Name: Mem

Sign: Water

Grip: The past is only as important as it is contributing to the present and future. Those important things of the past that are yet profitable are being reflected in the pool of the mind. The more pure and still the pool, the greater the reflection. Your life is blessed by experiences gained by you and the genetic memory of the mothers and fathers before and after you, for all is recorded here.

Penalty: Life is not what it seems and your link to the past is dim and hazy, you gain little from past experiences because of your failure to meditate on that which life gave to you as a Book of Remembrance that is written and given for experience and growth.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Memories, Dreamweaver of the Misty Mirror.

Number value: 40



Letter of the law: S

Name: Samech

Sign: Prop (erection) to hold up

Grip: The pillar of thy strength shall uphold thee and transform thy labors of purity to great magnification and power, using wisdom in the priesthood (seed) by purity through the administering angels of air, fire, earth, and waters.

Penalty: The light of your sexual energy is being dissipated in a negative way upon those not of the house of purity and light. Ye are polluting the rivers of life and drain the creative power of all those thus engaged.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding:
Serpent, The Feathered One of Freedom and Flight.

Number value: 60



Letter of the law: O

Name: Ayin

Sign: Eye

Grip: All things are manifest before the immortals and those that seek them. And through the gift of thy house one may see into the past or future, or beyond the portals of space and time. Visions of the future parade majestically before they that have eyes to see.

Penalty: Preoccupation with the forms of the material world about one can make one blind to the affairs simultaneously transpiring in realms beyond. Those that seek not see not, and are not privy to the visions and dreams of the Elohim in the heavens of thine house.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Observer, Ruler of Visions, Keeper of the Always-seeing Eye.

Number value: 70



Letter of the law: P

Name: Peh or Pi

Sign: Mouth

Grip: Power in the priesthood flows to they that know, and strength is given to they who are in harmony with life and her servants. Whose voice is as thunder and as a two edged sword cutting assunder both joint and marrow.

Penalty: A lack of strength and power exists because one has not had adequate preparation. Re-examine your motives to perceive why you have no power in the present situation. The light is not with they that stir up the children of men to strife. Blessed are the peacemakers; cursed are the contentions.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Power, Dragon Slayer, Weaver of the Whirlwind.

Number value: 80



Letter of the law: T

Name: Tzaddi

Sign: The upraised arm, the square

Grip: Through living the law of life, the Holy Spirit of promise rises and awakens us. As we arise we cast off the sluggishness and stupor of sleep. Becoming sober and enlightened we begin to ascend the ladder of

progression into other kingdoms. Our realization and perception is increased for we have begun to live the law upon which all blessings are predicated.

Penalty: Woe unto they that live not the law of life. Forsaking of and failure to observe the heavenly patterns increases the dullness and darkness of them not valiant in the law of light and life.

Spirit of the law and key to understanding: Ruler of Light, Purity and Right-use-ness of All Things.

Number value: 90



Letter of the law: X

Name: Qoph

Sign: Back of Head

Grip: Keep hidden those things God has entrusted into your care. Having confidence that you will yet discover many more hidden wonders if you keep confident the little you now possess.

Penalty: Nothing shall be revealed to they that cannot keep contained and hidden the few trinkets of truth they possess. An impossible wall of fire separates you from the glories above. Your world is one of shallowness and no underlying mysteries and shall remain so until you learn to prepare yourself for greater things.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Xcrubim, Guardian of the Veils, Keeper of the Flaming Sword.

Number value: 100



Letter of the law: R

Name: Resh

Sign: Head

Grip: You have increased energy flowing unto you from the present situation. Soak up all that is available that you may be endowed with greater power to more effectually meet the challenges of the future.

Penalty: You are feeling elated and enthused by that which is a counterfeit, beware of false and careful cunning. Analyze the future of the thing and see if it is toward the betterment of man and toward the furtherance of the purposes of life unto an immortal condition.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Resurrection, Queen of Renewal of Souls and Physical Regeneration.

Number value: 200



Letter of the law: S

Name: Shin

Sign: Tooth

Grip: Be ye slow to break the early morning stillness, understand the holiness of silence and the spoken word used with wisdom, keeping hidden within thee those truths that are best wed to silence. Lie still and reflect upon the visions of the night.

Penalty: Unpleasant or not honest conversation. Judgmental accusations out of emotion and conflict of personalities and not objective wisdom. The powers of life are not mocked and she has prepared the fall of they that cannot control their tongue.

Spirit of the law or key to understanding: Shaloam, Salem, Prince of Peace, Unfolder of Stillness, Calmer of the Waters.



Number value: 300

Letter of the law: T

Name: Tau

Sign: Cross

Grip: Life and light has made available to you much knowledge and wisdom. Giving your mind an awareness of inner meanings, allowing you to discover much that has remained hidden because of darkness and the ways of death.

Penalty: Beware of skimming the surface. Deeper insight and study is needed. Ignorance is born of a failure to ponder and seek the truths that are hidden. Such ignorance leads to dogma, disease and death.

Spirit of the law or the key to understanding: Treasury, Ager of Elixers, Keeper of the Cellars of Oil.

Number value: 400

As you read through each chapter, you will see the relationship between them and the twenty two letters. To further enlighten you I shall give an understanding of many of the symbols used within each chapter, that you may fully comprehend that which is taught.

It is necessary to understand that Asia does symbolize the body of man, and the seven churches symbolize the seven endocrine centers of the body. These seven churches are called angels, and signify the seven different intelligences of the body.

The first is the angel of Ephesus, which is housed at the base of the spine in an irregular but somewhat oval gland between the rectal wall and the tip of the tail bone, or coccyx, and is called the coccygeal body. It is the gland of consciousness that awakens the Lord of the House to new understandings and knowing one's true purpose. It refers to faith and desire. In the east this is known as Kundalini.

The angel of Smyrna is the cellular intelligence of sexual or creative power, and is housed in the gonads.

The angel of Pergamos is the cellular intelligence of life, and is housed in the stomach, or bishop's storehouse, and also in the solar plexus.

The angel of Thyatira is the cellular intelligence housed in the heart, or office of bishop, and refers to love, charity and service.

The angel of Sardis is the cellular intelligence housed in the throat center, and refers to the voice, sound, music and speech. The angel of Philadelphia is the cellular intelligence housed between the eyes, and refers to wisdom.

The seventh angel of Laodecia is the cellular intelligence housed in the crown of the head or pineal, and signifies illumination and sight.

The throne is also known as the cave of Brahma, the third and fourth ventricle of the brain, the celestial Holy of Holies where the Father, or subconscious dwells.

The faithful witness is the one who performs the living temple work, the Magnus Opus.

Alpha and Omega are the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet, showing the beginning and the end. The mastery of each letter of the alphabet and their meanings is necessary to achieve, that you become the beginning and the end.

In the spirit does show deep ponderings, thoughts and meditation.

Golden girdle shows the physical purity of the flesh, and worthiness as a clean vessel.

White hair shows profound wisdom and experience.

Eyes of flame show brilliant and penetrating insight.

Feet of brass symbolize solid, tried and tested principles of understanding and performance.

The seven stars are the seven lights of heaven, the seven planets of antiquity which are the sun, the moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn. These correspond to the seven holes of the head- the two eyes, the two ears, the two nasal cavities, and the mouth.

Two edged sword means the power to cut asunder unto death or unto life.

Seven golden candlesticks are the seven spirits, the Jewish Menorah, or seven candles. The light of intelligence in the seven regions of the body, housed in the seven endocrine gland centers.

The right hand is the path of physical immortality, to hold the seven stars in the right hand is to know and perform the ways of life, and leave the path of death.

Tree of life is the reproductive system in its entirety.

Paradise of God is a state of complete pleasure and life, where there is no pain, death or fear.

First and last signifies from your first manifestation into a life form on earth to the present or last one.

Jews signify paths, words, and actions that profess life and light, but do not bring it. They deceive the Lord of the House.

Synagogue of Satan signifies anything that brings or houses death.

Spirit means one's own elevated intelligence.

Antipas symbolizes the loss of control of appetite, a gluttony on dead things. The stomach becomes the seat of Satan, or place of disease and death.

Doctrine of Bakaam is the misuse of diet, and the fornication or pollution of dead offerings and vile drinks at the altar (stomach) of the temple.

Hidden manna is the impact of the endocrine system, which releases new elements of secretions into the river of life (the bloodstream) creating power and energy.

White stone shows a pure flesh, a living stone, a new state of consciousness.

New name written shows a new nature, a greater understanding of life and raised levels of consciousness.

Son (sun) of God shows forth those men and women on the path of immortality.

Jezebel symbolizes those desires and emotions of the heart for dead, lifeless, polluting ways and things.

Reins do mean controls.

Heart does mean motivations and emotions.

Satan is death, and anything or anyone that causes it or promotes it.

Control over the nations signifies control and power over all bodily parts and functions.

The deed of the Nicolaitous refers to lovers of eating flesh.

To fire the vessels is the work of action in the vessel of the body.

The four beasts are the symbols of air, fire, earth and water.

The pillar of the temple is the spine.

Jasper is a stone symbolizing blood made pure.

Holy, holy, holy, signifies complete purity of flesh, thought and emotions.

The white horse signifies pure sight that is used to conquer disease.

The red horse is fire of speech to remove those who take peace from the earth, and to let dark kingdoms destroy dark kingdoms.

The black horse shows earth, or food offerings that bring death.

The pale horse shows waters that are not pure and clear and white.

The golden censer is the vessel of the heart set in a purified body.

The locusts are air, fire, earth and water, and they go throughout the body doing battle against all dark, weak, abominable and unclean kingdoms.

The little book is the Book of Jasper, or Gospel of Peace, not external peace as the world understands it, but internal peace.

Earth signifies the body, and seas symbolize waters.

To eat the little book symbolizes action, the performance of the words written within the book.

The lamb is a pure body.

The morning star is the sun.

Twelve manner of fruits symbolizes every person on earth, for they are born through the tree of life into twelve different houses, or signs of the Zodiac.

The book of life is the record or memory within the body.

With these keys to the Book of Revelation, you will be able to interpret much that is there. But take care that you seek them out with great ponderings, studyings and knocking, and in this you shall receive in abundance. And now I, John, make an end to my sayings.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR

This bright morning on David's thirty fourth day of fasting found him briskly walking through the forest trails, as he generally did each morning. But this morning there was an altered gait to his stride, for he was completely focused on reaching a specific destination, instead of enjoying the beauty of nature and the exertion of his muscles and lungs. Last night he had been instructed to journey to a certain place in the forest, where he would find a scattering of colossal stones, stones that had once been used anciently in a manner similar to those at Stonehenge, and also of Woodhenge. Under one of the giant rocks he would find an ancient record to excavate.

The nocturnal visitor had been named Neum, an ancient patriarch that dwelt in Egypt, being the son of Shem, and the grandson of Noah. This was the ancient record keeper of whom several visitors on David's fast had spoken. Neum had said that he had prepared plates of silver that contained priceless records of the operative rites of immortality. These plates had been received by Jaromem, an ancient inhabitant of this land who had devoted himself to the great work of immortal process as given by Neum, and achieved it along with many others. Recorded on the plates were words that would be essential for achieving states of personal power, once the words of life were being followed.

David had been given instructions to drive down the canyon road and turn off on an obscure dirt road after several miles. Then he was to follow the trail at the end of the road until he reached the opposite side of the mountain, and then ascend up the mountain face until he found a pathway loosely marked by jagged white stones. At the end of the trail, he would find the edifice of fallen rocks, and concealed under one of the outermost rocks he was to find the record that had been promised to him. He had been shown the exact place to dig, and was carrying the shovel that would unearth the metal box containing the plates.

David's heart was racing with excitement. He wondered if a young prophet that lived years ago had similar feelings of anticipation as he was led to a mountain sight containing ancient records. The emotions going through David were a blend of gratitude, thrill, responsibility and humility. He wondered how big the plates would be, how heavy, how beautiful, but these thoughts came to an abrupt halt as the pile of stones suddenly came into view. He gazed thoughtfully upon the scene, now knowing why it had not been *discovered* before. To all appearances, it was just a big pile of rocks, but knowing that they had once been used to make exacting calculations on the heavens above, David could see that the somewhat circular shape to the outer edge of the pile was fairly evenly distributed with the large stones.

David scrutinized the outermost rocks, until he discovered the exact one that had been shown him in his dream. He would never get over the miracle of dreams. He had seen this exact spot in his mind just as it now appeared, yet had never seen or heard of this location before. And now he was here to unearth a treasure of inestimable value.

David started digging, and then realized that he didn't know how far down to go. Luckily, the earth was moist after the last two days of drizzly weather, so the task was not laborious. David welcomed the physical exertion since his heart had been pounding relentlessly faster and faster from the time he had set out this morning.

After three feet he was still digging. The hole was also three feet around and growing steadily wider and wider. David started to question whether or not he was digging under the right rock, and even whether or not the entire dream was symbolic and not literal.

As these doubting thoughts were going through his mind, David's shovel made a loud clanking sound, hitting something that was definitely metal. His efforts doubled with excitement. After just a few minutes more of digging, he was able to pry the small box from its ancient resting place.

The size of the box was surprising to him. It seemed so small to contain such valuable records. Heavy mineral encrustations had formed all over the surface of the outer container, yet it was still firmly intact. The outer box was about six inches wide and ten inches long and six inches deep. It was made of a heavy metal that appeared to be silver, but was so encrusted that it was difficult to tell. A small latch on the side of the box revealed the way to open it, but it took some prying before the latch finally gave way. Inside,

another metal box just smaller than the outer box, rested neatly above and between a thick, rubbery "insulation." In just a few moments, David had peeled away the thin, rubbery peel and located another small latch. For a moment, he had visions of unwrapping box after box, like a practical joke at a birthday party, but as he pried at the latch on the small chest, it quickly released under his fingers, and he opened it in extreme excitement.

David squealed right out loud. Neatly placed inside the modest container were two stacks of small plates of shining silver, untarnished by the ravages of time. There was also a small box that contained what looked like very large seeds. It was like an incredible dream. In fact, as David thought about it, it was *the fulfillment* of a dream.

David carefully lifted the plates from the container and discovered that there were thirty three plates with ancient lettering on them. They were in two stacks, one with sixteen plates and the other with seventeen. The plates were about a quarter of an inch thick, with writing on only one side.

David became very emotional and tears flowed from his eyes. He yearned for someone to share this moving experience with, but was painfully aware of his aloneness. There had been periodic moments of loneliness during his fast, but never had they been as intense as the feelings of isolation that he endured now. David wanted to celebrate this event with another person, someone who would be as moved as he was. He wanted to laugh and cry and shout all at once.

Allowing a few moments of tender cherishing, David picked up the first plate from the larger stack, and held it close to his heart. As he did so, he immediately began to see flashes of ancient scenes. He stopped weeping at once and focused on the images before him.

He saw a man of about forty years of age sitting on a marble deck with his feet dangling into the waters running by, which seemed to be a river. He looked at David and spoke "I am Neum the Recorder. I record in plates and clay the ancient mysteries of the Kingdom of God, which temple is the body of flesh, for it is the House of Kings and Queens of immortality. Record the words that I shall speak to you, and also record the things that you are shown, for each plate does contain the sight and sound of that which is written. Therefore, hold each plate separately in your left hand and place the hand over the center bone that connects your ribs and with your right hand write and record those things ye learn by the sight and sounds ye receive."

The scene began to fade, and David knew that he needed to remove the small box and its contents back to his tent where he could record what he would hear and see. Quickly he slipped the plates back into their container, picked up his shovel, and set out for camp.

David arrived back at his tent around noon. How anxious he had been that he might damage, lose, or have stolen from him the precious bundle that he now set on his desk. He couldn't even imagine how difficult it would have been to conceal, let alone transport, larger plates of gold. But these thoughts did not stay with him long, for he soon had paper and pen, and began the recording.

He picked up the plate that he had seen in the forest, and the vision began again, exactly as he had seen it before. He held it in his left hand against his breast bone, while his right hand recorded that which he heard and saw. He did this until all thirty three plates had been seen and heard. If David felt that he had misunderstood some scene that was on a certain plate, he simply picked it up again and *re-viewed* it, just like a present day video machine. The following words of Neum that David wrote were written as they were comprehended by his twentieth century mind and vocabulary.

PLATE 1

The words of Neum the Recorder, the son of Shem, known as Melchizedek, King of Salem, man of Peace, Champion of Immortality, Man of Righteousness and Victor of the Right-hand, Master Builder of the Temple of God, Protector of the Southern Promise, which Promise is the *Great Comforter*, to those who receive it — the promise of immortality and the continuation of the seeds, which thing is eternal lineage of lives.

For this is the crowning glory of the Gods, both male and female, and also of the sanctified, that they shall not anymore taste of death. For their bowels are filled with truth, which truth is charity, and they wear this charity as a pure garment of flesh, a mantle of perfect temple labor and the peace of purity, which peace of purity is only known by those who fast for it. Which is to say, have hungered and thirsted through seven immersions in the kingdom of God, their temple bodies, and have endured in purity to the time of their endowment, which thing is immortality, wherein all darkness and all death is removed, wherein their whole bodies are filled with the light of life, wherein they dwell in the everlasting burnings of pure intelligence which bubbles up in the midst of their fountains of living water, causing them to overflow with the bright light of pure joy and the ecstasy of pure matter.

This is the marvelous work of Zion, to stand in the midst of the wonder of a celestial kingdom of God, which celestial kingdom is a physical body regenerated into a living church like unto the Firstborn fathers and mothers from Adam to the generation of Shem's children's children.

Wherefore, behold, the Church of the Firstborn is the glory of a celestial body, which kingdom is the natural fruit of the tame olive tree, that is, an immortal outgrowth from a mortal condition.

I write these things using letters and glyphs upon silver plates that are to be kept hid from all eyes, save those in middle time who shall act upon these words unto their immortal inheritance, and again in the beginning of the seventh age of time, wherein a son of man shall begin to sound his trumpet and speak the words of life once again amongst the children of men.

I, Neum the Seer, have seen it. With mine own eyes I have read the book of Remembrance contained in the seeds of my temple. I have prepared these plates for traveling upon the waters by placing them in a hollowed gourd from my gardens. I have prepared the gourd with gums and clays, and baked it in an earthen oven. I shall place this gourd into the Nile, wherein it shall find its way to the great sea, and then it shall float around the world for over two thousand years, when it shall be found floating in a bay. Beyond this I have not seen.

I am doing the works of my fathers and mothers while in my flesh, and it is just one thousand nine hundred and ninety years to the birth of the Messiah.

PLATE 2

And now I, Neum the Recorder, do ask the men and women and children of the seventh age, why do ye seek to die? Why do thy feet trod, nay run upon the left-hand path — the path of disease and death? Why is thy will to live and to perform labors of immortal life so weak?

How does one wake up and escape the hold of the drug of death and its enticements in your day and age? Your earthen vessels are polluted entirely, death is in your every door. Think not that this is natural fruit for you to bear, for it is not natural nor is it good.

Do not give ear to your wise and prudent ones on this matter, for the learned and also your leaders of every sort are ignorant to this mystery' of the Kingdom of God that is in you.

Wherefore, read and comprehend the parable of Zenos of the tame olive tree as taken from the plates of brass by Jacob. For did he not say (*and I have seen it in a future time,*)

For behold, thus saith the Lord, I will liken thee, O House of Israel, like unto a tame olive tree, which a man took and nourished in his vineyard, and it grew and waxed old, and began to decay.

And it came to pass that the Lord of the vineyard said unto the servant: Let us go to and hew down the trees of the vineyard and cast them into the fire, that they shall not cumber the ground of mine vineyard, for I have done all. What could I have done more for my vineyard?

But behold, the servant said unto the Lord of the vineyard; Spare it a little longer.

And the Lord said: Yea I will spare it a little longer, for it grieveth me that I should lose the trees of my vineyard, that we may prepare the way, that I may bring forth again the natural fruit, which fruit is good and most precious above all other fruit.

For the fruit had become rotten and bitter and the Lord of the vineyard saith to his servant: Wherefore, go to and call servants, that we may labor diligently with our might in the vineyard, that we may prepare the way, that I may bring forth again the natural fruit, which fruit is good and most precious above all other fruit.

Wherefore, let us go to and labor with our might this last time, for behold the end draweth nigh, and this is for the last time that I shall prune my vineyard, for behold although we have pruned, digged and grafted and much fruit has been brought forth, there is none of it which is good.

And behold, there are all kinds of bad fruit; and it profiteth me nothing notwithstanding all our labor, and it grieveth me that I should lose this tree.

So the Lord and the servant grafted the branches to a new place in the vineyard and digged about them and pruned them and dunged them once more for the last time, for the end draweth nigh.

And if it so be that these last grafts shall grow and bring forth fruit, then shall ye prepare the way for them, that they may grow.

And thus they labored, with all diligence, according to the commandments of the Lord of the vineyard, even until the bad had been cast away out of the vineyard, and the Lord had preserved unto himself that the trees had become again the natural fruit.

And they became like unto one body, and the fruits were equal; and the Lord of the vineyard had preserved unto himself the natural fruit, which was most precious unto him from the beginning.

And then the prophet asks: "Yea, today, if ye will hear his voice and harden not your hearts, for what will ye die?" And again he saith: "Repent ye and enter into the strait gate and continue in the way which is narrow, until ye shall obtain eternal life."

For is this not the glory of the Gods to bring to pass the immortality and eternal lives of mankind? Wherefore ye laborers who read my words, study and ponder the parable and know thou this thing that the most precious fruit that is sweet and desirable above all other fruit is the fruit of purity, which brings immortality, wherein your garment of flesh is made white and glorious.

For in this your earthen vessels of a white and living stone become a Urim and Thummim unto you, wherein ye are made a wise Lord of the house of God.

PLATE 3

And now, stop writing that I may teach you a fulness of the tame olive tree. Look and behold the trees from which ye sprang. As ye have seen with your own eyes, much fruit has come of the doctrine of plural wives, but of all the fruit thereof, none is good. All are polluted and impure.

Is the olive tree not the symbol of rich purity? And the oil of the fruit thereof for the laying on of hands for healing? Wherefore the entire parable is a history of the condition of mankind. For in the end of times of growth, the trees are corrupt and the fruit is bitter. They have overgrown themselves and think they know much, when in truth they know nothing. These wash their plates, their faces and teeth, their clothes, and they keep their churches and temples immaculate, but of the inner kingdom of God — their own temple bodies — they gather offerings of death and garbage and make drink sacraments of poisoned and vile fluids.

Your vessels are dumps wherein ye heap the dead carcasses of murdered animals, wherein their innocent blood is shed upon the ground as ye lust after their flesh to eat, that it may calm the need of the drug of death within you.

When ye shake and become weak, ye cannot rest until ye gather another fix of death from one of thousands of death shops that are built all around you to entice you to come hither and eat that for the moment, you can feel loved and warmed and filled.

Oh, ye ignorant, vile-bodied swine, who feed upon filth day in and day out, and even through the night. Ye are gluttonous zombies, chlorophormed with the sleep of death. Ye paint the sepulchres white and place flowers all around your dead loves ones, and make tearful speeches in the vanity of the ditch in which ye stumble and fall.

Again, I, Neum, ask you, for what do ye die? Who gave to you this doctrine of life after death of the grave? Do ye think it is of God? Or of Christ? Who taught you these things? Someone did, for ye are consumed in the ways of death and are held prisoner to the traditions of men. For everyone receives of two kinds of instruction, the one given by others, and the other is far more valuable, which one gives to themselves.

Many seek or look for death, thinking it is filled with glory and oneness of the universe. Ye are ignorant and know nothing of it, for there is no glory but that of darkness and loss of conscious light in giving up the temple body ye have so diligently sought to obtain.

"But what of resurrection?" ye scream. Again, ye use a word ye know nothing of, nor can ye know in your vile and abominable temples, for it is only given in purity and life. Therefore, kick and make snide and haughty gestures and faces all ye desire, for ye are in the chains of greedy men who sought control and power through the process of servitude, for they use the doctrine of life after death and of escaping by working, serving and buying from them with your tithes and offerings, a marvelous after-life.

These empires are built through a pyramid of rank and power, wherein the richest or the most learned in their schools of learning do move up, which is a symbol to all to mean *closer to God*. It is an abomination, a priestcraft, wherein they set themselves up as a light unto the world, and they build great and spacious buildings to show their worthiness in the eyes of God unto the world.

But remember this, oh man, that when people are serving, someone is being served, and deceive not yourselves, for it is not your immortal parentage who gets the gain. For of all these external services, not one is acknowledged to the slightest degree, nay not one whit, save it be for singing. But it is the singing and the music that give priestcrafts their power over the people, for songs and music do open the heart for love and joy.

The kingdom of God is not an external kingdom, but rather, you stand in the midst of it. Ye are the kingdom and temple and light of God and the world. What labor do ye perform there? Is your house clean? Even' closet and drawer and corner and hallway are all clean?

Have ye been borne of the waters for forty days and for seven times? For these are the seven immersions of Enoch, which bring purity by purging darkness in the blood. Or instead have ye been dipped

in water by the arm of flesh, proclaiming great authority? And then did the arm of flesh pronounce you clean, by some miracle not fully understood, nor can it be understood, for it is false.

Does thy breath stink? Do ye cover it with concoctions? Do thy bowels stink, or the pits of thy arms? Maybe you have never known a clean and naturally sweet and odorous temple.

Do ye suffer pains in your temple? Pain is never natural- The natural fruit feels no pain, has no stench, and is filled with many pleasures. Think not that pleasure is evil, for pleasure does bring joy, for which purpose we are. For in our greatest pleasure, is not life generated and regenerated?

Now what is joy if it is not life, and not only life, but life in abundance? To live life abundantly does mean great length and quality of life, and what is longer than immortality, and what is greater than perfectness of body, a natural body of celestial degree?

Seek ye first this kingdom of God and it's perfectness, for all else is an illusion, a temporary drug whose end is death. Seek the fruit that is desirable above all other fruit. Would ye not that ye should be about your father's business, which business of the Gods and Goddesses has always been to move the minds and hearts of the fruit of their loins to act upon the principles of life and win the crown of immortality?

PLATE 4

Again I ask, for what do ye die? If ye were born into a family seeking immortality and who performed their living temple labors, ye would think it natural. But, verily, ye are born into a society of disease and death amongst people who have no hope of physical regeneration, for all around them they see their leaders die, their friends and loved ones die. They begin to look for life after death to right the wrongs they see, and on every occasion they force the meaning of experiences to confirm this deadly doctrine of death that comes from a weakened and ignorant will.

"But we have seen our dead ones!" they exclaim, and so they have. But the appearance came from the power *inside* of them, not *outside* of them, a dream or vision while they were awake, or when asleep, it is the same. And it is no less real, but the conclusion drawn is not correct, for in it they confirm their belief in life after death, all the time not knowing the kingdom of their loved ones is in them, indeed, they are one flesh — "I in them and them in me," as the Messiah saith.

The answer to the mystery is in the *seeds* of the physical temple. Seeds are the ark of all who have lived and died, an ark of preservation. They are brought forth in twos, a male seed and a female seed. They ride upon the living waters until the waters recede and dry land appears, a place to build a home, a temple, a house of God.

If the seed seeks darkness, it's temple shall be as a raven sent forth that comes back empty, or stays and dies. But if the seed be light, it is a dove of purity sent forth, which captures in its mouth the olive branch — an immortal vessel — a safe place to land, never to go out again. This shows forth the immortal message of Noah and the ark as recorded in scripture.

The Ark of the Covenant, the ark of testimony, the ark of the rainbow, do all have their meaning in the ark of seed which carries all who have ever lived or will yet live in the lineage from which they sprang. Each temple body does carry seventy mothers and seventy fathers, with a multiplicity of seventy in each generation of offspring.

The word of the Lord came to his servant, and spake saying: Verily, thus saith the Lord unto his servant Neum: Thy loved ones are not gone from you, for you sprang from their seed and their seed is in you. Wherefore, they be in you at all times as long as there is life in you, for the body temple which stands in present time, does carry the seed into each generation from the Ancient of Days, or past time, to the Present of Days, or present time, and also the Future of Days, or future time.

Now this mystery of time concerning the generations of past, present and future of which ye are, is all contained in the seed fluids of memory, which are housed in the Urim and Thummim of the temple of God, the gonads, for they do hold the seeds of all generations of time past, present, and future. It is here in the preserving ark, floating upon the inner seas of saltness, where pre-existence, present existence, and after-existence and future existence are kept out of the rages and portals of time.

This keeping of the seeds of life is called *life everlasting*, where the works of unfinished temples are kept.

If one suffers a physical death, the body they laid down shall be the same body with all it's strengths and weaknesses carried into their rebirth or resurrection, by quickened parentage. For these who died were born of seed, their seed is kept, and so upon the principles of light and life and sound, their offspring one day may call them forth again, for their names are kept in the living Book of Remembrance — their own temple bodies. And the power of memory and the keys of knowledge are contained therein. These are only operative upon righteousness, which thing is purity.

The gathering of seven clean beasts in the story of Noah does mean the seven fasts, and the gathering of two's (a male seed and a female seed) does show the method of generating resurrection, wherein all who have lived and died shall spew forth again.

Do not let this confuse your mind, for there is no kingdom in which there is no space, and there is no space in the which there is no kingdom, either greater or smaller kingdoms. For all of space and time and matter are relative to the beholder, the one that is viewing these things.

And I give you a truth of the kingdom of God, your body temple — *when you are made immortal, your inner space and realm of kingdoms is far greater than the outer kingdom ye call universe*. This is the mystery of godliness. This comprehension is given as the great endowment upon one's quickening, wherein the inner cosmos is beheld.

And again, it is the male and female gonads that do hold the liquid sea of perfections, wherein systems of endless galaxies are held in potential mass. This is the light of truth, this is the power of intelligence and the glory of the Gods, this truth shines. This is the pure oil of anointing power, the same power that made the sun and the Son. This light gives you the power to see and to comprehend inner-space and matter and to comprehend light outside of yourself — to also add light unto you.

It is this light that quickens your understandings, it is from this light that matter will proceed forth from the temple of God, your body, to fill the immensity of space, which space is held in reserve for the Church of the Firstborn, which church is a body made immortal.

For upon this earth we give birth to mortal godlings, but in expanded mass and time, the immortals give birth to planets, which are female seed, and act as wombs for the mortal godlings, and also suns, which are male seed, and give the seed of light unto the waters of earths that life is then sustained and brought forth in these kingdoms, and galaxies and also kingdoms not yet entered into the hearts nor the imaginations of mankind in mortal states. Nor can they ever enter, for a mortal sphere could never comprehend that which it has no type or pattern to liken it to, for the uncommon or abstract is only-known by its reference to the common and known. Wherefore, the words of these kingdoms are not utterable nor comprehensible as pictures in the mind as words.

And who does house the earth's thus created, and keep it's gardens? It is the fruit of their own loins, for it is an eternal pattern that the immortal ones do fall back to mortal bodies in partaking of the fruits of the trees upon the earth's they have created, in order that they may plant a vineyard of living trees from their own seed, seed that is acclimated to the kingdom upon which it is planted, and shall grow and bear fruit, a place to gain a temple body of the parent stock, the natural fruit, so as to grow and progress to the condition of the Church of the Firstborn, that of an immortal condition.

Once the new fruit has taken root and branched and borne fruit, the parent trees do labor again unto an immortal condition and then pass through the doors of time and space to a new kingdom in their galactic garden, worlds without end, ever increasing life and light and the fruit of their joyful pleasures, held in the seeds of their waters of life.

This liquid sea of light is a fountain of life, it is an endless pool, it is the great salted sea from which plants of great renown do come. It is here where the swimmers do compete in a swim for life and light for the chance to grab the laurel wreath the Goddess has thrown, wherein the victor is borne into the likeness and image of its parentage.

An immortal godling then springs forth into time with the chance to build *Beth-el*, an endless immortal vessel of life without beginning of days or end of years. This is the Holy Grail, and whosoever drinketh of this cup shall never thirst for the blood of life, nor hunger for the bread of flesh, for their blood and their flesh is endless, and shall never be taken from them.

Again, it is from these living stones within, that the waters of the well of souls and of eternal lives do spring and gain form. Now there being two stones, one is called *Urim*, meaning *lights* and the other is *Thummim*, for *perfections*. Together they are called in the days of Neum, *Hendiadys*, meaning *perfect illumination*, or *correct understanding*. This is true sight which gives correct answer to that which is sought.

The purification of the seven fasting immersions of the living temple labors will cause a higher vibration of alchemy to work in the gonads of the temple body, wherein an element is produced that is equivalent to a pure phonon. This pure vibration of sound opens the window of understanding and sight in the pineal eye. In this arc the gifts of seering, prophecying and revealing the past, present and future.

PLATE 5

In the priestcrafts of even' age, the prophet erroneously means the head of government of their particular religion, independent of their ability to see the past, the present or the future. Instead, they decide issues and ask for support.

But know thou this thing, oh children of men, that every church of God, which is a temple body, has the gifts of seers, just lying dormant within. All knowledge concerning your past, present and future is written in the pages of the lifeprints within your body, the everlasting Book of Remembrance.

In my day, the reading of the Book through dreams and visions is called, *Mehayai Hametim* — they who call the dead to life. The course of this is in the path of *creata magus* the creative imagination, wherein the letters and glyphs presented are not merely read, but rather every idea is transformed into visible, audible, sensory conscious reality.

Instead of thinking in letter words, we think in word images — pictures of word-thought scenes. In this comes penetration into the living, dynamic energy of inspiration that reveals the equivalent quality and intensity of the author's own inspiration and motive force that drove him to record his work by using letters and words and glyphs.

Remember, that words are but as dry bones, pale skeletons, lifeless bits of dead letters of ink and paper, while the pictures and images created by the powers of imagination are as living flesh, with running blood and vital muscles. Images are life itself, while words can only represent life. It is like stone buildings compared to living temples. The one is dead and lifeless, but upon speculation by the power of imagination in the living temple, symbols, types, and shadows take on life and become operative. Thoughts created from words give life to feelings, and only feelings can cause one to act, wherein dead letters become operative.

Now, the book of life is prepared in the text of the very muscles, bones, sinews, and blood of the body in which ye stand. Each is to author into their book the words of knowledge, and words of wisdom and words of life, that the words of power may issue forth as fountains of living waters, wherein immortal life is found and won.

For these things are revealed by the Urim and Thummim, and arc- expressed or made operative by the trumpet of voice in the temple of God. Now again, the Urim and Thummim used in middle time, consisted of two stones, one light and one dark, for answer to yes and no questions. They were pulled from a pouch — the one drawn first being the answer. When they were held before the breastplate, wherein the twenty-two letters were engraved, the stones would glow and reflect into the stones, entire words. More gifted seers could gaze directly into the stones and see whole sentences.

Eventually, all were to graduate from using stones to enhance one's inner sight and learn to call upon the inner living stones of Urim and Thummim to receive revelation and insight into higher matters of understanding, wherein the external stones are done away.

In the seventh age, the sight of the pituitary and of the pineal will be sought directly, as has been given you. When asked, teach others of this exercise, and purity, but observe the intent of the heart in those asking and proceed accordingly.

Now anyone at anytime can receive the light of understanding on their own, but in teaching one another in an atmosphere of learning, we edify the fluids of liquid light within us and we feel it as excitement, reverence, and awe. The veil of our skin then responds and opens, and we feel it as *goose bumps*, and the light of intelligence does condense in the spirit, or air, around those thus gathered.

Wherefore, teach one another often, for in this, intelligence is given in the moments of teaching, and ye tap the knowledge within, of which at times, ye are not aware that ye even contain. Herein, ye are taught while ye teach.

This is just one of the gifts of your inner Urim and Thummim, the liquid light that does travel and swell within you. Learn to fix your gaze upon the scenes within, those projected by the pineal eye. They

arc- easier to see at night for most, because of the shutdown of sensory observation, but this inner sight can be done when fully awake — this constitutes a vision.

This is the peace and unity of the *Shekenah* — our Hebrew word for the *sight of God* or *presence of God sight*. Many experience this in such a way that they are left feeling it was an accident. It is not accidental, they simply allowed it to happen by automatically looking to that which is seen, not with the outer eyes, but with the inner eye, the eye of God, you're always Seeing Eye.

A dream, a vision, a visitation are all from within the temple body, just as night dreams wherein all of the senses are in operation, and so it is in day visions or wakeful dreams. People and things are all heard and even felt.

PLATE 6

It is a sad thing at first appearance, but just as sure as an individual begins to purify themselves and to grow through experience in some of these things, growing pains set in. Many must suffer and die to their old lives in order to find a new life which holds a freedom they have never known. Each must feel their way to the door of time, wherein passage is made from one's old life to a new life. The door is always there, but opening it is the struggle. It takes great illumination for some, and a strong will.

And now a mystery I give to you. The mind of thoughts control the emotions, and these do have their power over the body through the paths of light or nerves. The great nerve is the sciatic — it runs down the leg and through the hollow of the thigh. The *will* of man acts directly through this nerve.

When Jacob's limited will of worldly sights gave struggle to this greater will of the sciatic, whose will is based on true logos, or Christ's sight within, his thigh was pushed out of joint in the battle of what to do. This means the great light of understanding had broken forth into his struggling soul. In the light of his new will, the higher will within, he discovered the reality and possibility of an immortal and natural body.

By clinging to the light and life of this new idea, he found the strength to prevail and to bring to surface this power into perpetual vigor for life. Wherein Jacob, meaning the *Supplanter*, or *Wandering One*, looking for a way out, had found the permanent abode of a new life. In this, his name is changed to Israel, one who prevails with the living God, one who no longer struggles with the old life/new life battle.

Jacob had labored seven years for *Leah*. Leah means *weary*. Jacob was wearied by the seven fasts of purity and wanted more light and truth, so he labors seven more years and finally gets what he wants, Rachel. *Rachel* means a *ewe*. Both of these girls were daughters of Laban, meaning *white, pure, and shining*. The ewe is the lamb of purity in feminine intuition and understanding, which is necessary to gain in order to have Joseph and Benjamin, Rachel's two sons, and Jacob's favorite children, or gifts of intelligence.

Joseph is her second son, for after study comes ability to do. Joseph means *progressive increase* from *perfection to perfection*, a *fruitful bough*, a dreamer and interpreter of dreams, a great seer using the divining cup of silver, symbol of pure flesh and the use of inner Urim and Thummim. Whereupon, Jacob receives handmaids in a new order of marriage.

Now the parentage of Jacob was Isaac, which means laughter and joy, and Rebecca, which means captivating physical beauty, which is a noose or snare, but a good one. Everyone is blessed by beauty. Everyone wants beauty and laughter, so the Supplanter, Jacob, looking and struggling to find it, overcomes Esau, his small will, the part of him that loves to hunt and kill and relish in the sport of death and ritual. Finally this side of Jacob gives in to the stronger will and sells its strength for a bowl of *pottage*, a symbol of *higher consciousness through dietary change*.

Rebekah and Jacob, then, are not to be read historically as such, as are any of the holy writings, for in this is empty storybuilding of repetitious lessons on morality, as each religion perceives it. In this, the scriptures are of no effect on the mortal body in moving it to immortality, because of the traditions of men in reading them in a dead letter method.

For even these have trouble excusing Jacob and Rebekah for the apparent deception and duplicity upon Esau. When read in the light of understanding by eyes who have power to see, it is seen as a message of the evolution of the unfoldment each traveler must pass. The incident loses its aspect of trickery, and we find the divine and subtle guidance of one's inner logos, wherein every writing of the holy records shows forth that men and women of the new race created by living temple labors and supernal patterns of union, will be robust in their bodies. They will not be weaklings mentally or physically or emotionally. Healing these three glories is fundamental in the inner creation of the outwardly expressed perfect man and perfect woman.

There is much more to each of these writings. Find them as ye desire them. Call upon your imagination often and the days come that all things shall be opened unto you in this way, and also in dreams and through the Gift of Aaron and visions, and moments of pure intelligence and in teaching and sharing moments.

PLATE 7

Herein we are brought back to the door of change, the struggle that a true Israel will feel. Relationships can pass through the door together. In doing so, the twain shall become as weighted baggage to one another in the form of measured demands of ownership, or as instruments of life and light and freedom to build and to grow. In this they can give nourishment to one another. Each individual must choose for himself and advice must not be given in these matters, for the hatred of pointing fingers and biting teeth is the end thereof.

But this Jesus did say: "Ye which have followed me in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." To *judge* here does mean *to purify*. "And everyone that hath forsaken houses, brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake (light and life) shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life (the power to resurrect dead loved ones). But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an house holder, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

Wherefore, if ye be truly of the House or seed of Israel, ye seek an immortal abode, which seeking will cause you to form or become a part of a nation of Israel, which is the perfecting of the marriage unions of the twelve plus one.

Now again, Israel represents the conscious physical labors of the body temple. The Canaanite does show forth the life forces that lie dormant in subconsciousness out of the light of the consciousness of day. Wherefore, Israel doing the temple labors, brings the Canaanites to Jehovah or transmutes dormant, immortal, inner light energy into physical life energy.

This unification of the light of intelligence brought into material substance, is also shown as *Egypt*, the *physical*, uniting with *Assyria*, the *life energies*, and these are brought under control of *Israel*, the *labor of action* in building the temple of God — Beth-el.

Each of us are to come into the image and likeness of godliness. Now Saul was the first King of Israel and he symbolizes *personal will*, which creates unwise and obstinate acts and feelings, selfishness and jealousy and great ego. This personal will must give way to a *higher phase of consciousness* called *David*, which is *love* magnified in the heart region of the body.

David, or love, overcomes Saul, the personal will. This creates a union between love and wisdom, the feminine, and masculine in each person, which allows for the three lights of *Sol-Om-On* to come into kingship, or physical manifestation.

This brings peace to the land (*body*), the earthen vessel. This new king then, reigns as Lord of the house (*consciousness*) in peace, exercising great wisdom, and in this builds the temple of God, Beth-el, the body.

Solomon is the goal which each laborer for Zion is to seek, for this is the next step — the natural offspring of David's overcoming. In this, a person learns to judge wisely in ruling the people of Israel, people meaning the *ideas of life* in one's inner sight, the visions of pineal, or eye of imagination. For these make up the real nation or consciousness of each individual man and woman.

PLATE 8

Now understand this thing, that the purpose of speculation is operation, and the purpose of operation is the enhancement and enrichment of life. For without these, the tree of knowledge bears no fruit and the savor of salt in our actions is lost, whereby the salt is lifeless and thrown out.

The days do approach when Michael, Gabriel, Uriel, Tzukiel, Commiel, Hauael, and Raphael will be joined by you and Yeheshuah Messiah, Josephiel, and David Asia Israel and many others in a feast of tabernacles and purification. To this end are these plates given you. To this end I teach you what others have known that you have not known.

But your time is come and now is. Wherefore because ye have prepared yourself these many days on living waters, you are given an order of celestial temple union in a paternal, maternal and supernal family, which marriage pattern can create a worldwide fraternity of purity and peace, wherein all shedding of innocent blood can cease, and all can *look to Christ*, which look is to the laboring for the power of an endless life. In this no one shall teach their neighbor, for all shall know to look and do.

As ye know, the organization of the Church of God, the temple body, is such that the *first sight* or *pineal eye* (in the Lit in,) is *president*, and sits in the upper chair of the head of the church body. The *two outer eyes* are the *second sight* of the head of the church (in the Latin they are called *two counselors*.) These are given further light or witness from the twelve archangels, the *cranial nerves*, called *apostles*. These are in harmony upon the Five points of fellowship — the five senses that give to the God or Goddess of the house, fellowship of the environment about them. The seven presidents are the seven holes, or doors of light of the head, and the seventy are the seventy joints of the body, the greatest number of these being in the pillar of the temple — the spinal column.

Now this is the celestial treasury of light from above, the head being above the body. In my day, the head being heaved up or raised above, was called heaven. Now this same pattern is also below in the terrestrial portion of the body, where the constitution or table of the law is written and protected.

The *seven presidents*, or seven archseventies, in heaven, the head, receive and give light to the *seven churches* or *seven centers of the endocrine system*, called the seven thrones. These are the *seven holes in the head* that receive light and give light to the seven thrones, who in turn give and receive light from the *twelve thoracic vertebra*, who give and receive light from their seven pairs of connected and five pairs of floating ribs. Now this being the terrestrial treasury of light, there is below it a telestial treasury also, the pattern is the same but it is in bones and muscles.

The three treasuries, called the three degrees of glory, meaning light and life, are separated by three veils within the temple body. A *veil* acts as a curtain to separate one dimension or intelligence and light, from another, just as the texture of the gonads differs from the kidneys, which differs from the liver and so on. They differ in texture and purpose that they might separate and collect particular colors of light in the seven bands of the rainbow spectrum, as well as respond to a particular note of sound in the seven notes of the octave.

The great veil is our flesh — it separates our conscious light of understanding from the hidden light of understanding, or unconsciousness. *All of life is meant to make us conscious of that which is hidden, to see and behold the unconscious consciously*

The three veils within are the diaphragm, called *Dianaceus*, which separates the lower body of light from the heart region. Another is the *Paroketh* veil. It separates the lower *Can Eden* chamber from the *Holy of Holies* beyond. A third veil is in the neck region and separates the heaven, or celestial realm of the head, from the earth body beneath. It is the larynx or, as in Aramaic, the *Canagalileen*.

These three veils are parted in the body so that liquid light energy may flow from the bottom of the temple to the top and from the top to the bottom, that the temple of God may be lit up afresh — it quickens nerve force. The veils are parted by contracting the anal sphincter muscle, which is called *girding up one's loins*, which allows liquid light from Urim to flow upwards to the diaphragm.

Then through contraction of the diaphragm, light is lifted up into the thorax, from where it flows into the heart region. Then by pulling the chin back into the collar bone and tilting the head down, the light travels into the head or celestial region.

Before you begin this operative ordinance, breathe all air out of the temple, this creates an internal vacuum. When the body signals that spirit, or breath, is needed, quickly stand up straight and tall with perfect posture to keep the liquid light flowing for as long as possible.

Then breathe deeply through the left and right nostrils, alternately; do this for thirteen breaths.

This will become more and more significant as you purify- your temple with the devouring fires of the furnace of *eshyuhod*, that is, the cleansing fire of fasting. Firewaters are the waters of extended fasts, for these do burn all uncleanness from bone, marrow, muscle, organs and blood.

This is the cleansing of the blood, which thing leads to a shedding of blood through the pores of thy flesh.

The red part of your blood, which is mortal, drops to the ground, wherein as ye do this, ye purge the effect of the genetic darkness of those whom ye preside over within your body kingdom. This shows forth the turning of the heart of the child (*you*) to the fathers and mothers held in seed, and the turning of the father and mother (*you*) to the unborn children.

This is the spirit of Elijah, wherein ye become saviors of life and purity to thy seed, wherein they are born to more perfect glories in the kingdom of their bodies, when they do spring forth.

Now the finger of God is conscious focus of memory, and the trumpet of God is the voice. For the voice is where heaven and earth do meet in the totality of logos and all mystical letters, for voice comes of flesh and spirit is air with life. From voice comes words of wisdom, which words are all words pertaining to the health and purity of temporal salvation, which is truly the only salvation that exists. From voice comes the words of knowledge and words of life and words of power. It is here that the veil called *Canagalileen* is hung. This word means the *place of reeds and winds*. The reeds are called *chords* in your day.

A powerful language exists in gestures and bodily postures and expressions. But ultimate power will be found in the voice of the purified and unified temple of God. In your voice all of the possibilities and qualities of the God you are to be are expressed. Voice has creative power and includes all of the potentialities of being. It is through the voice of a pure body that one's flesh is quickened.

Thought pictures always accompany the voice, whether spoken aloud or silently. The voice holds the image of thought and sends it rippling upon the waters of life. These liquid light ripples create and build the temple or destroy it, removing one stone or cell at a time, until no stones are left standing one atop the other, or total dismemberment and decay.

Therefore, seek to become celestial gardeners and builders and plant the seeds of immortal thoughts deep within the garden of your heart and bowels and mind, and pluck the weeds of despair, weakness, jealousy, anger, and self-pity and burn them in heaps upon the fires of purity.

Deny the seed thoughts of weeds to grow and take root, and pull them whenever ye see them breaking ground. You can do this — it is your garden. Create in you a Garden of Eden, where ye may stroll in a moment's notice and talk face to face with the Gods and Goddesses within it.

Landscape your inner garden with many seeds and nuts, that they may grow and give shade and blossoms and much fruit. Eat petals of flowers that in your garden there may be a variety of colors and odors both to please the eye and gladden the heart.

Make your garden a place of happiness and purity and rest, even a Zomer Zion, which is to say a summer Zion, where birds sing and brooks and fountains babble. Then on the wings of thought, fly there and set your feet into the safe, soft grasses of this garden of your temple and calm yourself for as long as it takes to settle the turbulent seas within.

PLATE 9

The Messiah plainly taught that it is the spirit of intelligence, the breath, and the physical body that must be redeemed from sin, which are the forces of death. He overcame death and saved his body from the grave and then promised all those who follow him in the labors of regeneration, and who do the things he did, that they also would not die.

The entire process is veiled in symbols and allegory, and for those who will look with new eyes, the eyes of understanding and seeking immortality, they will find that the process of raising one's body to wholeness from the chains of death to life are in the many healing acts wrought by Christ, for they are recorded.

Every miracle performed points to the method of transfiguration, translation and resurrection. The world is not left empty on these things but the light only shines for those eyes seeking immortal answers, for the words are as prisms that separate light into varying degrees of understanding. Therefore, each shall receive according to the degree of perception sought.

In this, I give unto you an example, wherein Jesus, the inner *I am* or Lord of each individual, spoke of the will of the Father, when he said, "He that doeth the *will* of my Father," or "Not *my will*, but thine be done." This is the little narrow-minded self giving into the big self, it is the inner God or Christ, the immortal part of us of whom the outer shell of our flesh manifests in the image and likeness. This is seen when purification is performed, for "although the outer man diminishes and changes, the inner man groweth stronger day by day," as the apostle saith.

In this then, Jesus, at a wedding feast turns water into wine in Cana at Galilee. This does show forth the change that takes place in the *waters of life* or the nerve fluids which make seed, as they are brought into a higher vibration by a purified man or woman. For *Cana* does mean *the place of reeds*, which is the larynx. *Galilee* does mean *rolling, turning energy rings and circuits*, or as is said in your age, *vibrations*.

So you are to understand that the *waters of life* are changed into wine, or are given elements of greater life-giving power than they possessed before they passed through the vibration of the voice. The entire temple may be enlivened, stimulated and invigorated through the vibratory thrill of the voice, hence to *sing* is to purify the temple body.

The six water pots show forth that when the six great nerve centers, or the lights within the churches or organs of the body temple are purified through living temple works, then the vibratory power of the voice will become so great that by the power of the spoken word, through the *OM* or *Opening of the Mouth*, an earthen vessel filled with the water of mortality may be changed to the wine of immortality.

The means of purification and translation from mortal to immortal is also kept in the writings of the Old Testament, to show forth the way, the truth and the light of life, so each can learn to express the perfect image and the perfect likeness of the god within, and ye received this inheritance from the seed of your fathers and mothers before you.

PLATE 10

Eat the fruit of the earth that you may nourish your garden within. Be fruitful in thy offerings and thy sacraments, and words of life and light shall spring up in you as never before.

Every word has back of it an idea, and power is given when the speaker of the word has realization of oneness with the idea given. This adds force to the word when spoken, not in volume of loudness, but force of presence to the sound and meaning conveyed.

It is the character of the idea behind a word that makes it a *death* word or a *life* word. Man makes his world and his temple by his words, either silently or audibly expressed. The ideas that make words constructive are life, kindness, love, wisdom, power, substance, strength and all other ideas that express attributes of immortality. Words carrying the *life* idea produce a vitalizing and life-giving effect.

Now, fruits and seeds and milks, mild herbs, and vegetables, are words of life. Words are made active at a molecular level of the body through offerings or when we can exclaim "Oh, I see, I understand the idea." It is then a living organic part of the temple body. Temple labors can be quickened by using a life-giving constructive word image just at the point of orgasm in sexual release.

Now I've given these words to bring you to a point of understanding, for I desire to reveal to your consciousness an understanding of the mystery of blood atonement. Wherein the first man Adam fell into sin, which sin is that of mortality, wherein men and women die a physical death. And the second man Adam purged by blood the fall of death into a renewal of life and immortality, for this is the design of immortality.

Now we, being the sons and daughters of Gods and Goddesses, ought to do the things our immortal parents have done and now do, if we wish to be like them, that is, be free of disease and death and be made immortal, for there is a redemption from darkness and death brought about on principles of life and purity, once called *sanctification*.

To be one with Christ and his Father and their wives with them means to be "of one heart, one mind, and one voice." This can only be done by being of one blood.

The mind determines what is said by the voice, and the mind determines what is felt in the heart, the mind being nourished and affected and determined by the blood. The blood and its chemical composition is directly related to the type and quality of foods we eat and drink. Those that wish to be in harmony emotionally, intellectually and physically, must consume in their offerings to the temple body the same type of foods and drinks, and practice the same exercise and life style, for blood is the foundation to build upon.

This diet would include fresh, alive, wholesome, unprocessed, seasonal fruits, and mild herbs which are vegetables, grains, legumes, seeds, nuts, and mother's milks, for these are designed to be used with prudence to purify the blood, as are also the rainbow fasts of seven immersions of particular colors of light from the blood of fruits of the rainbow colors.

These fasts are the forty-nine day operative purification ordinances in the furnace of the temple body, as given in the Noahic Covenant. In this your eye becomes single to God and your body is filled with light. You have it as the word *iris* which word does mean *sight of the rainbow*. During these purifying fasts, blood is changed in fulfillment of being borne of living waters in preparation for the seven labors of being borne of spirit, which is air.

When people are gathered together and find the bonding magnets of this type of blood and labor, they that are attracted to one another are to marry, and do so in the pattern of the Gods and Goddesses. This pattern is in the twelve plus one, the twelve pairs of cranial nerves and the twelve pairs of ribs under the direction of the two celestial gonads or Urim and Thummim, and the pituitary and the pineal eyes, which give a oneness of sight.

The pituitary' is the patriarch and pineal is the matriarch in the kingdom of God, for they receive light energy directly from the Gods in the universe, and each celestial gonad does have twelve lovers in light, whereby they uphold and protect the kingdom of God by giving and taking of life and light, again these being the twelve pairs of cranial nerves and the twelve pairs of ribs and their thoracic vertebrae.

As the anointed saith, "For in my Father's house are many mansion, I go to prepare a place for you." A celestial mansion consists of one man having twelve wives and one woman having twelve husbands. This is the matriarchal, patriarchal order of the Gods and Goddesses, and as godlings we are to pattern our lives after them.

There are no heads, as such, wherein subservience is created, for each has twelve others to bless their lives with their particular skills and talents. Each individual is the first and the last, being the thirteenth, the number of immortal transmutation and metamorphosis. In this, each person becomes the Alpha and the Omega. In this union, there is a perfect mansion wherein Beth-el, or the house of God, the immortal temple body, can be built after the print of the architect of this universe, wherein ye become living masons and master builders with the Gods above you.

Each son and daughter of the Gods is borne into one of twelve light energies that determine the house of flesh and blood in which they live — this is their inheritance in Zion. They are named as one of twelve signs of nature from the Zodiac, or as one of twelve tribes.

Each of these do carry the strengths and weaknesses of the time door they entered and also carry one of four elements of the tetragrammaton or the name that carries the path of immortality within it — it being Yod, Heh, Vah, Heh or YHWH — Yehwey. They are the elements of Air, Fire, Earth and Water — A FEW "And a few there be that enter this strait gate and narrow way." Each also shows forth the four directions of North, East, West and South, NEWS. This is the *good news*.

So each godling has a propensity in their blood toward one of the four elements by right of birth, being either air, fire, earth or water, and also an inheritance of strengths and weaknesses in their flesh as one of twelve divisions. A house divided cannot stand, therefore a unity of divisions must blend to make a divided house a whole complete mansion, or home.

Each of the natures of each sign of the Zodiac, together with their strengths and weaknesses are given in part to each individual through birth. By living and interacting with, and by sexual union with each of these types of flesh and blood, one can heal and strengthen the parts of themselves into a unified whole. For with interaction with the council of the twelve, each is vitalized and enlightened and strengthened, if in fact all are of one heart, voice and mind — pure blood.

Each person is a receiver and a giver in these operative ordinances of life. In a celestial marriage mansion of the supernal pattern above, there is no darkness that cannot be lighted by sexual multiplicity of union.

PLATE 11

Wherefore, this is the true love of Eros, and through the doctrine of looking and the doctrine of signatures, words of understanding can be formed by the arrangement of letters to form new words that reveal and unveil greater levels of insight and knowing and understanding.

Hence, Eros becomes the rose of Christ, meaning the life of love and the love of life. The rose petals of the seven flower chakras that open into full bloom during *enter path*, which is *intercourse*. This is shown by a rose that is hung from a tree limb or ceiling of a room, with a basket containing the names of the patriarchs separately on stones or parchment. Each of the matriarch's do choose a stone and retire to their place of worship, after they have secretly let the chosen patriarch know of their choice sometime throughout the day.

In this the identity of the worshipping partners was kept confidential, for in the silence of not knowing who is with whom, the operative ritual potency of excitement and emotion was ensured and guaranteed. Now this is the origin of the phrase *sub rosa* — to *keep secret*. Wherein the *eros*, and the *rose*, become the *sore* — the thorns of jealousy and doubt and fears are made manifest if they exist. This is a reminder that nothing is attained without payment, that illumination through the true passion of temple worship on the path to total compassion, exacts its own price.

And now an insight is here given into the power of words. When a word is *onomatopoetic*, meaning it's sounds do match the idea or subject expressed, then the word or name, has greater power. Soft sounds should describe soft things and hard sounds should describe hard things.

Now, some languages are stagnant and do not grow, and are called *set* or *fixed* tongues. The English language is dynamic and changes almost daily. For this reason, fixed languages are good for maintaining lasting and enduring meaning.

For this reason, much scripture is housed in the Hebraic form, notwithstanding it is also the patterned rhythm of specific language and form that the vibration of truth can be made active to the reader and hearer. For it will vibrate at a level of the heart center, wherein the heart can perceive a burning of truthfulness or a coldness of falsehood. But each must beware that it is the heart of feelings and not the head of narrow thought that does the judging, lest ye kick and fight against truth and stumble in your growth.

Now therefore, it is the rhythm of the Old English form of the Jacobean tongue set within the dynamic language of English that great truths shall be given and have been given as the time doors of the New Age have been reached.

Wherefore, those who judge this pattern of communication because of prejudiced ignorance, and demand the use of modern day vernacular, deny themselves the divine poetic power of the harmonial transmission of pure logos thought, wherein the principle of active contribution within their own realms of thought are dammed off and lost.

For in this tongue is the greatest power of psycho-linguistic principle, the influence of word meanings and word sounds on individual behavior.

PLATE 12

Forget not that the things you are now receiving have been given to others before you. In very fact, some shall esteem in their minds and in their hearts that you have taken these things from them. Fear not any who are so disposed, for each of you are connected with invisible threads of light and intelligence.

Thy mind is keen and great light of remembrance is in you, for, for this cause do ye see in your mind's eye complete sentences and even pages of words of truth that have been given others in times past, present and future. In this you are like unto myself, Neum, the Recorder.

Just as a veil of skin covers the two outward eyes, a veil of element does cover the pineal eye of Thummim and only through great desire and inner visual exercise is this veil lifted consistently. Some receive moments of sight as they unconsciously remove or open the inner veil. Your gift of sight has become strong, wherefore do not become lax in its exercise. Thy sight and memory is great and yet it is as nothing to that which each godling shall grow.

As a child my grandfather No, whom some call Noe, and Noah, filled my mind with scenes of the *Academy of Seers* that he and his sons and daughters caused to be established on the banks of the river of the great sea, the one called Nile, meaning dark blue waters.

Upstream from the land of Hapi towards the mountain of the moon where the waters of the Nile are made, is the city of *Suns-Om-On* and the temple of *No*. *No* does mean to rest upon the waters of fasting.

Future spellings of *Suns-Om-On* shall be *Suns Amen*, *Sons Amnion*, *Sons of Man*, and *Sons Ahmen*. All of these orders that are true are descended of the seers and prophetesses and are in process of creating marriage mansion units that shall evolve into layers, hives and the eventual *Colony of Zion* which Zomer Zion shall consist of thirteen hives. As the numbers of pure ones increase to form thirteen colonies, then the strength and magnitude of power shall split time and space and the immortals that have been taken in times past shall fall upon your necks and kiss and embrace you, wherein the words of all the seers shall be fulfilled.

Wherefore be strong in pursuing truth, which truth is the creation of pure matter to rebuild the weakened and impure temples in which ye now stand, into pure immortal temples of element and spirit, or breath.

Now know this thing that No was a great architect and master builder of temples of flesh and stone. The ark of No was called in Egyptian *Thebah* which word means *saving boat*. Wherefore in future time the city of the temple of No is called *Thebah*, which is to say Thebes. In my day it is called No-Amon.

Now downstream towards the great sea is the city and temple of Adam called Heliopolis. Now Adam is a Greek acronym for air, fire, earth and water, but in Egyptian his name is *On* meaning *Father of Lights*. *Di* does mean son, or literally *to make a duplicate*, wherefore *Adam-ondi-Amon* does mean *Adam is the son of gods, and the father of gods*, as is also each godling who attains an immortal celestial temple abode of flesh.

PLATE 13

Now again, the temple of Adam called *On*, is *light*, and the temple of Noah called *No*, is *water*. Together they are called *Noon*. Water and light give bright reflection and records of thought, wherein all thought is produced from light shining upon waters.

Ye are vessels of water, and light does shine in, around and upon you, wherefore, to *reflect* is to have *thought*. The purer and calmer the waters, the purer and clearer the thought. This is the source and power of memory, which means water and light.

Now, my father Melchizedek, also called Shem and also Mem, is called in the Egyptian language — Thoth, the *immortal one of memory*, or *records*. To *seal* is to *record*. That which is recorded in memory, or heaven, is also manifested or recorded on earth (*one's flesh*). The temple body is surely a book of one's existence and evolution through matter, and indeed can be read.

Wherein Thoth did read aloud and teach that the seed of light of one's intelligence did spew forth from immortal gods and did travel space and found it's home on an earth, a kingdom that acts as an academy in progressing, learning and experiencing of life in all its forms.

The light of intelligence, upon entrance into spirit, or air (*the atmosphere of earth*) does condense into gas, but as light does, it maintains its identity of light even though it is now a gas. This gas condenses into waters of rain, which fall to earth and take up element, wherein the fires of life in matter do form.

Understand this thing, that the seed light of your intelligence was housed upon by *gas* or spirit, then *waters*, then *minerals*, then *plant* and *animal* organisms of the *waters* and oceans. These are *eaten* by the *fishes* and inhabitants of the underwater world, wherein your seed light of intelligence is *consumed* and does become *part of the seed* of that of the species wherein ye are born and live and are eaten by each of these species that do exist in the watery worlds. This is the process of progression. *The food chain is the process whereby higher a fid higher or more developed matter and greater levels of consciousness is achieved.*

From this ye enter the *plant* kingdom, and as insects consume the plants, your seed of consciousness does enter the realm and kingdom of *insects*.

Know thou this thing, that fish *do not* become plants, plants *do not* become butterflies nor do apes become men, but each person's seed of intelligence does *migrate* through each of these forms of life. Each species is propagated and kept after it 's *own* pattern of seed, that the seed intelligence of other godlings may *follow* and do the things their parents before them have done.

In this, *intelligence descends below all things* that it may *rise above all things* by having been *in and through all things* the light of truth and life. In this, man has dominion over the beasts and creatures, in that he is of them and they of him. Wherefore kill not these things and seek living temple labors and rise above the food chain, wherein ye stop living off borrowed light, wherein ye learn to generate light from within, which process ye have received in other writings.

Wherefore from *insects* ye are consumed and experience the kingdom of *reptiles*, then of *birds*, then *all mammals* wherein the seed of light is *returned to the sea* from whence it began its trek and is consumed by fishes. Immortal parents then *partake of fish and salt and honey* and the "seeds of intelligence" do make these godly parents mortal and fertile, wherein mankind is now a new creature in the schoolhouse of earth, godlings seeking immortality with their new found flesh and higher consciousness.

In all of nature the principle of selection, from eating to breeding to environment, ensures the automatic push and pull of progression from lower forms of conscious awareness to higher forms, until the level of man, the image of matter that is kept into eternity and godhood.

For truth is matter and the purer the matter, the greater the light of consciousness.

PLATE 14

Now, present matter is what time has become, for the earth is as the potter's wheel, wherein it's motion and movement through space and time does lift up vessels unto life. But all these things are then broken into shards, except those vessels born of the perfect mold, wherein is just the right mixture of air, fire, earth and water, for only these are worthy and can stand the baptism of fire in the furnace of true worship.

Notwithstanding, even some of these vessels do break when placed within the purifying fires of a marriage mansion. For in this proving furnace, weaknesses in the vessel that the eyes do not behold, become manifest and brought into view.

Now again, this process of many births and deaths and the life of competition and conflict among millions of other beings of varying levels of light and intelligence within each level of species, which is matter and consciousness, is to experience success and failures in attitudes and actions, where in each life form you are rewarded accordingly. It is the principle of justice. In this is agency truly manifest and acted upon, wherefore each conscious being in every kingdom of existence is responsible for its destiny.

Now, each intelligence will have greater or lesser happiness in each of the varieties of life bodies wherein some men and women will feel close to a specific animal, plant or life form, or they may fear greatly a specific life form for the same reason, because of the experience they had in that state of existence. Now all of these lifetimes are recorded in memory and will one day be seen in an endowment of light.

When ye kill the beasts and consume their dead carcasses, ye eat death unto yourselves and create a pool of consciousness of lower intelligence within your own temple. But fruits and seeds and nuts and milks are ordained by their very natures to enhance and move you upon the path of rising above the need for the consumption of elements, until only their living waters and milks are consumed. And then when ye are able, ye will live off spirit, which is air, and also light.

These things, and the process of the bridge from mortality to immortality was taught by Mem and No and also Neum at Thebes, wherein the *Academy of Seers* was called the *Memnoneum* — a place of seven garden schools, founded on the principles of memory and the gifts of memory, water and light.

It is the seed of intelligence that is called the spark of life. This is the magnetic force that pulls one into the path of life and immortality, and needs to be cared for and protected with great devotion. Even' godling who achieves the godhood of immortality was nurtured and brought forth by this central spark of light and life. Those who go to the grave are those who ignore it and neglect its existence.

Many are the children who know they need not die and they feel strongly this spark of immortality within, but as they grow and are blinded by the experience of others around them, and by incorrect diet, this ark of the covenant of life is removed from the city of David, and Jerusalem is left empty. For *David* is the *love of life*, and *Jerusalem* is the *heart*.

Now when conscious daily love for life leaves the heart, the immortal spark is broken and weakened and is as a dying ember. Oftentimes life then is no longer perceived as a gift, but a curse, and the worm of pain and anguish begins to grow and fill the heart and mind. Then the ignorant wish for death is felt, and the house of joy and love and eons of time and progression is thrust down.

Therefore love life, respect life, bless life, give life, seek it's abundance and relish in the sensual ecstatic experiences of smelling living things and the sounds of joy that are as music. And touch the grasses and leaves and fruits and all of thy brothers and sisters now progressing in lower levels of consciousness and speak to them of life and joy as a godling and bless their lives with love and kindness and much gentleness. *For the purpose and design of life is to show forth higher and greater life, yea even an endless life.*

PLATE 15

Now, life is the progress of awareness which comes of memory. For memory is a systematic process of acquiring knowledge from the wave emissions generated by the super intelligence housed in the pure immortal matter of gods and goddesses.

In this giving of light into the universe, just as the sun gives its wave emissions of light, light is received by one who is mortal at an unconscious level, which then lessens the light and shines it forth into consciousness. This communication is received in tongues, dreams, visions, writings, and flashes of pure intelligence in fluid thought. These are the stylus of light writing upon the tablet of consciousness and memory in the vessels of living waters of flesh. Wherefore, you have full access to all mysteries of existence, if ye ask and seek and knock in purity and perfection of worship.

Wherefore do not allow a church or priestcraft to build up around these truths, for priestcrafts are as clouds without water, yea, as trees that bear no fruit, as sea foam that is empty, yea they are as puff balls after a summer's rain that dry and are empty when the light of the sun bursts forth upon them. And the followers thereof do climb the ladder of illusion and shall suffer a great fall, when in all their knowing they find they know nothing of living value. For they are filled with the fluff of praises, awards and callings and rank, and abide in the fearful cry of repentance and dead, lifeless works. These are filled with fear and threats and anger against the blinding light of truth. They are so puffed up in themselves that their ears are stopped and their eyes are crusted over, and in this condition they entertain themselves with soft speeches and fine apparel, for it gives them a feeling of blessedness and worthiness. Their minds are closed and narrow and they know not that their methods of judgment are determined by their own preconceptions of how they are taught to observe and judge.

Now there is but one good, which is knowledge of life and its power, and there is but one evil, which is ignorance of life and its power. To do contrary to life of the body is the way of death.

Now life is *movement*, it is *vibration*. Love vibrates rapidly and it brings feelings of enthusiasm, energy, interest, wonder, perception, high level imagination, and creates moments of pure intelligence. Love is a seed that bears the fruits of peace, joy, patience, gentle kindness, the sharing of one's light through smiles, touch and gestures of caring, tender nursing, and self control.

Love causes one to shun power, control and honor, it keeps one small and in an air of balanced meekness, it gives courage and strength and health. But fear creates a low vibration and grows into a heaviness, discouragement, and despair that sags the temple body into a dejected beaten posture.

Love and its energies will heal the world and all of its life forms. In this, extinct species shall return, for as mankind spews greater sexual energy into nature, the forms of nature are preserved and built again.

From this time forth, David, no commandments shall be given: there shall no more be cries of repentance, for these things are for lesser intelligence. *Commands are for control*, and no control will be exercised in the words of life nor marriage mansions, for each does have agency to choose.

Truth shall be given and expounded even unto the convincing of the hearts of the children of men, but each shall simply be invited to open their hearts and minds and welcome these immense creative truths and to act upon them. And as this is done, each shall perceive an emerging sacred reality of matter in the kingdom of God, their temples.

As quickly as people are gathered in this labor, a vortex of energy will begin to blend into a whirlpool of living stone that shall roll forth and fill all the world. In this all illusions, all fears, and all emotional control will cease, for in the maturity of knowledge these cannot exist. True love causes knowing, for love is teaching and study, and knowing comes of doing. Wherefore, never be afraid to cut falsehood from your life, even if it is the very thing upon which you stand. For one life lived in truth is as a single match that is sufficient to light a great fire.

Therefore, let love of life and its freedom be your motive force. For one life so lived will pull others to it, and whenever human hearts are at one, the great lights descend from seed and incarnate in a

descent of massive intelligence to bless the world and all life therein. It creates a new era and a new age and in this, time is sped up or shortened, for twelve ages of time can become as one age of time.

PLATE 16

Again I ask, for what do ye die, and for whom do ye die? Death is the God of this world, as the prophet saith. For how long shall ye worship the powers of darkness and disease and death?

Can ye not plant the seed of life, and nurture it with living foods? And use not false saviors that come in cans and bottles and containers created by evil, designing and conspiring minds, who drain the blood of life from fruits and herbs and seeds and produce mixtures of chemicals and food fibers, then proclaim with loud voices, *Lo here is Christ*, or life and light and health.

Believe it not, for it is all, yea every one of these touted products, that bring death to the temple proper. They erase the constitution of life written in the bowels of the temple of God. They stimulate for a time, and then begin to paralyze the organs they were designed for.

It is *this* constitution of life that hangs by a thread and unless the elders and sisters of Israel, the strugglers and wrestlers for life, step forward, there shall be no flesh to save with the everlasting saving of immortality. And the world and it's children shall go on in the chains of darkness and disease until the bowels of the earth shall begin to wretch, and then she shall spew all flesh from off her face, all within the space of a twenty four hour period.

But if *a few* can find the lambs of God, which is the blood of the lamb, or purity, and lie down in a marriage union with the lion, a symbol if innocent, guileless, sexual desire, and partake of the lowly grasses, the fruits and the seeds of the earth, then these shall bring peace and healing to the fraternity of mankind on earth. For others shall see them as a city set on a hill whose light and life and joy shines in the day and in the night as a beacon to follow and do, not rituals of death, but patterns of life and light and joy.

These marriage mansions shall signal the times of refreshing, for this is the beginning of the gathering of the Israel of immortality, created after the pattern of Melchizedek and his city of peace with him, and of Enoch and his city with him, and of No, which is to say Noah, and his city with him, and of Adam, the first father, and his city with him, and of Jemi and his city with him and of many others innumerable.

Translation and immortality are not so uncommon as ye would be caused to believe, because of the lack of these records. But all these things shall come forth to those seeking these paths.

These patriarchal-matriarchal orders shall begin the forming of an honeycomb of activity. For they shall be laid out in the cellular division of thirteen patriarchs and thirteen matriarchs to a unit of marriage. It is an honeycomb in that each temple body is symbolized by the hexagram, for the number of mankind is six — a six sided being. And twenty six of these are placed together to form an honeycomb.

There is to be in the same geographical region, the marriage of thirteen units or honeycombs, to form a layer. Wherein seven layers build a complete hive, wherein each male is a worker, a drone, and a protector, for these are to be high priests or powerful pillars, wherein they are as super bees. And each matriarch is a worker, keeper and queen in this city of purity.

In this manner, he and she that are greatest in the kingdom are also the least in the kingdom, for none are above nor below another. And in this each laborer eats of his own bread, which bread comes from above, it is the manna of purity and healing and life, and in this shall all dead works be done away upon all the face of the earth. For these laborers are the sons and daughters of Levi, who make an holy offering in the temple of God in the righteousness of purity of love, as is recorded would happen by John the Baptist and others.

Hold fast in your memories the rights of the matriarchs to choose the patriarchs who administer and worship in their temple chambers for generation, which is creation, and for regeneration, which thing is recreation.

And let not for a moment the gloom and hurt of not being chosen to worship enter the heart or mind of a patriarch. For her choices, if she be pure, are of revelation and inspiration. But a patriarch must always give of his incense and seed when he is called, lest he suffer as did Onan, wherein a hardened heart creates the phonons of drought in one's temple, which do dry up the forces of life within.

Seed, held in the salted waters of life are duplicated and renewed each time the pools of life spew forth. Many are ignorant to this mystery in that they believe that something is lost in the force of life or intelligence upon the eruption of the waters. This story was begun long ago so as to control the masses and hordes in servitude to political kings and queens. The more often these pools are renewed, the greater the life force in the seed and in the strength of the patriarch. These pools can become stagnant and shall stink and carry a bitterness of taste, therefore renew these pools of life often.

As in any new skill, at first ye may feel drained and weary, but in time ye shall keep thy strength upon dissipation of thy force. Just as ye can only handle momentarily the explosive feelings of orgasm now, an immortal being stands in the midst of these powerful energies eternally. This is a source of their bio-illuminescence or radiation of light from their beings. And when ye stand in the presence of this light, ye are flooded with feelings of love and awe, whether it be in dream or vision.

PLATE 17

Now remember, ye first laborers for purity and healing unions, even Christ, the champion of immortality in middle time, was not a fearful melancholy ascetic, but rather he and his companions, male and female, were festive, joyous revolutionaries, who despised the worn out morality tales and rules of the church of his day.

They reveled in life and fun and play and the fleshly pleasures of those of their blood and work and teachings. But they found their greatest joy in gardening and feasting in the celebration of being alive and free. There were often parties where live offerings of breads and juices and merriment and dancing filled their hours, not upon long-fermented drinks, as some try to force the interpretation, but rather fresh wines, and wines of seven days, wherein some juices were left in the sun from sun up to sundown for seven days. These were as elixirs to the festive celebrations.

But the religious political leaders have made Christ a quiet, life- denying, flesh-despising, bloodless ascetic. Wherein many are taught to be like Christ. They are even to ask in a given decision, "What would Christ do?" as if there is any thought needed. For what Christ would do, as they teach, is deny himself.

The churches want a monopoly on the portrayal of Christ and the definition of his significance, and they are threatened, jealous and anxious of anyone trying to do this on their own. But the words of instruction ye arc given herein will cause them to lose their death grip on him, as ye become like unto him.

For now ye know how to eat his flesh and drink his blood. This order shall cause a reformation in Christian religion beginning with the *Ephraimites*, that will be so fundamental and so far-reaching that it will make the sixteenth century battle between Catholicism and Protestantism seem like a Sunday School squabble. For a whole new set of operative symbols and rituals have sprung forth into the life of the individual, and each can worship in live works and not the binding, guilt- ridden denying chains of religious dead works.

May you, from this day forward, be reckless in your thinking towards all dogma and scripture, that through the eye of your imagination and the understanding of your temple body, you may gain new light. May you be ecstatic and fully alive and free everyday of your life and show forth the power, in time, - of an endless life.

May you find the will of strength that comes of knowing that your life and it's quality is your greatest possession, and the purpose of your life is to enrich and enhance its health through purity of diet and the joy of union. May you mobilize in your life all of the forces of life against the forces of death.

May you eat only fresh, pure, natural whole foods, without chemicals or irradiation, nor any artificial processing, nor partake of powders, nor pills of any kind. May you work for and find a simple, natural, creative life, and thereby absorb all the sources of energy from air, light, earth, and water and the fires of unions, and find harmony in the pursuit of knowledge that is all around you.

By improving the health and life and joy of individuals, you improve the world, and find yourself. May your garden bring forth in abundance.

— A fellow laborer, Neum

The remaining portions of the record of Neum arc not contained here, for they contain the operative rites and specific process of engaging power from a marriage mansion, along with the pattern of the conception of children and the complete transfiguration of the body to one of complete health and beauty. Since the brightness of this truth may blind many, the remaining portion of the plates of Neum is placed at the end of the book in the Sealed Portion, where only those so interested may read it.

As David laid the last plate back into the box that he had unearthed only hours before, he realized that time had stood still for him while he was engaged in the transcendent process of recording what he saw on the plates. Not once had he been aware of where the sun was in the sky, whether or not he was hungry, or even tired. Now that the *work* was over, David felt free to finally give expression to how he had felt inside since discovering the plates.

It had been one thing to experience these visions and writings while on the fast, phenomena that many could identify as simply schizophrenic and paranoid hallucinations. But to have these solid, hard plates as evidence of the truthfulness of his experiences, filled David with indescribable and almost inexpressible joy!

He placed his pencil on the small table and then sat trying to decide if jumping around the room and yelling would adequately express his excitement and elation, or if giving way to the tears that had stopped abruptly hours earlier would suffice. As the tears involuntarily poured into his eyes, he automatically rose up and danced a little jig in his small tent also. The tent was too small to contain his feelings, so David burst outside and ran hopping, leaping and skipping for nearly a mile in the bright light of the full moon, with intermittent hoorays, yippees, and even a Hallelujah or two.

DAY THIRTY-FIVE

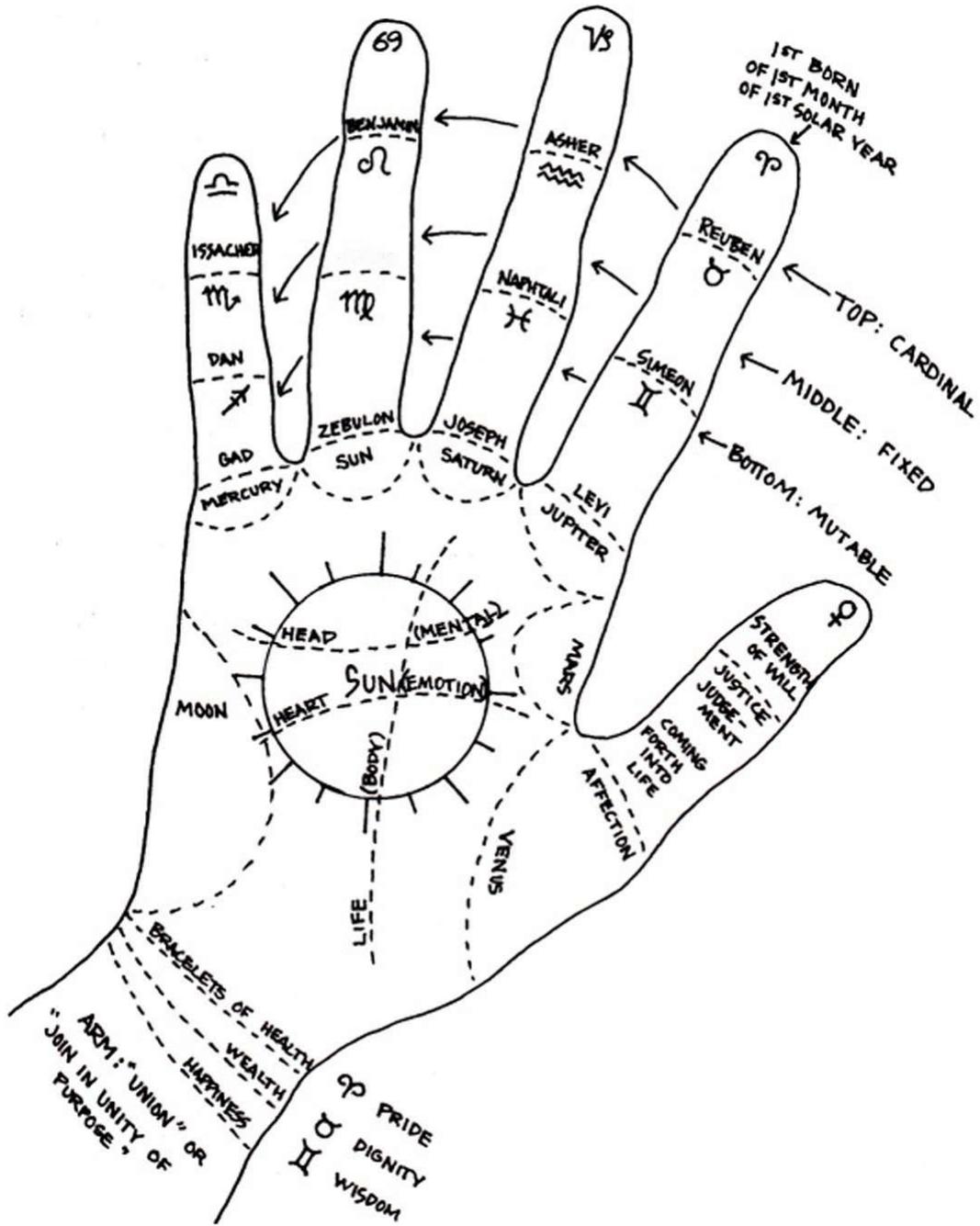
The record of Neum had brought so much new knowledge to David, that all of a sudden things that had been difficult to interpret before started to become very clear. In the light of his new understandings, and remembering the symbols and other teachings that Solomon had taught him nearly thirty days before, David composed a paper that interpreted much of the symbolism of the temple endowment. The following discourse is David's own words:

The psycho drama theatrically presented inside the stone temples portrays the inner dynamics of ones being. Elohim is the *subconscious*, Jehovah is the *conscious*, and Michael is the *first primordial cell*? Adam is the *developed body* with blood or (*red earth*) and Eve is ones *feelings* and *emotions*. Peter is the *Always seeing eye*, or *president* of the church (*body organization*), James and John are the two sometimes (*outer*) seeing eyes. The couple at the altar (*of life*) represents *you*, and each person is both male (*element*) and female (*emotions*).

The endowment of today is very little like the original *temple play* first delivered in the early Masonic era of the Mormon Church. There have been numerous changes in garments, robes, psychodrama, and even the temple's architectural design, which was so critical, in order to understand the movement of light (*consciousness*) through the body and the progression, or *migration* of intelligence through matter. As of late 1990, the covenant of Eve (*emotions*) to pay obedience to Adam (*the flesh*) as it responds to the father (*subconscious*) has been struck, as well as the five points of fellowship embrace at the veil.

The symbolism of the different parts of the hand needs to be understood before a complete understanding of the endowment can be realized. The temple grips and the symbols of the hand are shown. The hands represented in a *micro cosmic pattern* the entire body and its dynamics, just as the body represents in a micro-cosmic pattern the *kingdoms* above the earth.

Below is a presentation of the hand as it was understood by the creators of the temple drama. Modern day books on palmistry prove this out, as well as cabbalistic drawings of the letters on the hands.



Since most people have trouble pondering upon themselves, their essence and purpose, their own inner dynamics, stone temples were erected as memorials or icons, symbolic of one's own house or body of flesh.

It was through speculation, and reflection upon the stone temple, its design, measurement, decor, rooms, craftsmanship, art, psychodrama, shadows, types, images, rituals, ceremonies and ordinances, that an initiate could begin to have their *eyes* opened and begin to unravel the *mysteries of godliness* the true divinity of themselves, their purpose of life and immortal destiny. And now the endowment is included, with explanations of many symbols, for a more correct understanding of the endowment.

CONFIRMATION FOR THE DEAD

Brother *(or Sister)* _____, in the name of Jesus Christ, we lay our hands upon your head *(pass our seed)* for and in behalf of *(the person to be called forth)*, who is dead, and confirm you *(to consciously prepare a body, mentally, emotionally and physically for the dead seeking life)* a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (those seeking purity) and say unto you: Receive the Holy Ghost *(potential for all memory past, present and future)*. Amen.

After the baptism *(fasting)* and confirmation *(confirm by revelation the seed that seeks to come forth)* for the dead are done, the person who is doing work *(living temple labors of purification)* for the dead is ready to be washed with water *(preparatory water fasts)*, anointed with oil *(passing of sperm to ovum)* and clothed *(conception)* in the garment *(body)* of the Holy Priesthood *(sperm and ovum)*.

WASHING & ANOINTING ROOM FOR MEN

For the men who go to the Temple, they go to the dressing room for men known as the Washing and Anointing Room. This dressing room for men is separate from the dressing room for women. In the dressing room the man who is going through the temple for his own endowment removes all of his clothing, which he puts into a private locker (*gets rid of his old, impure, diseased condition, and takes off old dogma and beliefs and buries them*). He then puts on a white piece of cloth, with a hole in the center for his head. This hangs down over the front and back of the man, but is open at the sides. This is called a shield. He goes to the area where the washings and anointings take place. If he is doing work for the dead he is ordained an Elder for the dead person.

ORDINATION FOR THE DEAD

Brother _____, having authority we lay our hands upon your head and confer upon you the Melchizedek Priesthood and ordain you an Elder in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, and seal (*impress*) upon you every grace (*intelligence*) gift (senses), and authority (*seed of knowledge*) appertaining to this office (*body, vessel, purpose*) in the Holy Melchizedek Priesthood, for and in his behalf, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

If the man is going through the temple for his own endowment he is already an Elder. He is then directed to a booth (*path of life that leads to immortality*) where he waits to be washed. The temple worker then holds out his hand to take the garment the man is holding, and the man enters the booth to be washed with water.

The temple worker puts his right hand under running water (*cleansing power*) and proceeds to wash the individual's body. As he recites the ceremony, the temple worker touches each part of the body mentioned (*the construction of a new flesh*) in the ceremony with his fingers or hand.

WASHING OF MEN

Brother _____, having authority (*life in a body*), I wash you preparatory to your receiving your anointings (*sperm and ovum*) for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, that you may become clean from the blood and sins of this generation (*come forth in a pure body*). I wash (*cleanse from all darkness and impurity*) your head, that your brain and your intellect may be clear and active; your ears, that you may bear the word of the Lord; your eyes, that you may see clearly and discern between truth and error; your nose, that you may smell; your lips that you may never speak guile; your neck, that it may bear up your head properly; your shoulders, that they may bear the burdens that shall be placed thereon; your back, that there may be marrow in the bones and in the spine; your breast, that it may be the receptacle of pure and virtuous principles; your vitals and bowels, that they may be healthy and strong and perform their proper functions; your arms and hands, that they may be strong and wield the sword of justice in defense of truth and virtue; your loins, (*the health of all of these parts of the body is vital so*) that you may be fruitful (*eat of the fruits of the earth*) and multiply (*generate offspring*) and replenish the earth (*regenerate your body into immortality*), that you may have joy in your posterity (*your children will be the children of light*) your legs and feet, that you may run (*live*) and not be weary (*tire of life*), and walk (*have joy*) and not faint (*die*).

The washing is then confirmed.

CONFIRMATION (*Impress upon*) AND WASHING OF MEN

Brother _____, having authority (*life in a body*), we lay our hands upon your head (*offer seed*) for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, and seal (*impress*) upon you this washing, that you may become clean from the blood and sins of this generation (*purify your flesh*), through your faithfulness (*temple labors*), in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

Next he enters another part of the booth where there is a stool on which he sits while another temple worker dips out a horn some oil (*seed of sperm and ovum in its purest condition*) and proceeds to anoint the individual's body.

ANOINTING OF MEN

Brother _____ , having authority, I pour this holy anointing oil upon your head for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, and anoint you preparatory to your becoming a king and a priest unto the Most High God, hereafter to rule (*have control*) and reign (*live*) in the House (*body*) of Israel forever. I anoint your head that your brain and your intellect may be clear and active; your ears, that you may hear the word of the Lord; your eyes, that you may see clearly and discern between truth and error; your nose, that you may smell; your lips, that you may never speak guile; your neck, that it may bear up your head properly; your shoulders, that they may bear the burdens that shall be placed thereon; your back, that there may be marrow in the bones and in the spine; your breast, that it may be the receptacle of pure and virtuous principles; your vitals and bowels, that they may be healthy and strong and perform their proper functions; your arms and hands, that you may have joy in your posterity; your legs and feet that you may run and not be weary and walk and not faint.

The anointing is then confirmed and sealed.

CONFIRMATION AND ANOINTING OF MEN *(as before)*

Brother _____, having authority we lay our hands upon your head for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, and confirm upon you this anointing, wherewith you have been anointed in the temple of our God preparatory to becoming a king and a priest unto the Most High God hereafter to rule and reign in the House of Israel forever; and seal upon you all the blessings hereunto appertaining, through your faithfulness, in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

He now enters to be clothed with the garment that he brought with him. *(Each room that is entered and passed out of has significance of meaning to show the evolution or progression of the individual. Unfortunately, modern temples have all been changed so that the patrons do not have to walk and move about, and many precious truths have been eliminated.)*

CLOTHING OF MEN

Brother _____, having authority, I place this garment upon you for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, which you must wear throughout your life. It represents the garment given to Adam when he was found naked in the Garden of Eden, and is called the Garment (*body*) of the Holy Priesthood. Inasmuch as you do not defile it (*pollute it with impure foods, drinks, thoughts, and emotions*) but are true and faithful to your covenants (*principles of life and health*), it will be a shield and a protection to you against the power of the destroyer (*death and diseases*) until you have finished your work on the earth (*laboring from a mortal to an immortal state*). With this Garment (*body*) I give you a new name, which you should always remember, and which you must keep sacred and never reveal except at a certain place that will be shown you hereafter. The name is "_____"

He then goes back to his locker, removes his shield, and puts on his white clothing, which he rented or brought with him. This includes white shirt, trousers, belt, socks, tie, and moccasins. This is put over the garment (*this is the body made pure*). He then carries in his hand the Temple Clothing which he will put on later in the ceremony.

The women have been going through similar proceedings in a different area. In the dressing room for women, the women put on over the garment a white slip, dress, hose and moccasins.

For those who come to do work for the dead, the washing, anointing and clothing have already been done, and they are given a slip of paper with the birthdate and name of the person who had died (*a symbol of remembering or seeing a dead one who seeks to come forth again into life*).

The new name (*a new nature*) is given to those who are getting their own endowment, and also if a person is going through the complete endowment for a dead person.

After being dressed in white clothing the men and women receive a new name for the dead. To the men it is said as follows:

Brother _____, having authority, I give you a NEW NAME for and in behalf of _____, who is dead, which name you should always remember, and which you must keep sacred and never reveal except at a certain place that will be shown you hereafter. The new name is:_____.

The brethren and sisters then go to the Creation Room. The men all sit on one side of the room and the women sit together on the opposite side. (*This represents the separate powers of life, sperm and ovum.*)

CREATION ROOM

Brethren and Sisters:

All of the brethren in this company should have been ordained (*called forth*), and each of the brethren and sisters should have been washed (*through fastings*), anointed (*with sperm*), and clothed in a garment (*body*) of the Holy Priesthood, and should have received a new name (*nature*).

If any one of you has forgotten the new name, or has not received all of these ordinances in connection with this company, please stand.

LECTURER: Brethren, you have been washed and pronounced clean, or that through your faithfulness, you may become clean from the blood and sins of this generation. You have been anointed to become hereafter kings and priests unto the Most High God, to rule (*control*) and reign (*live*) in the House of Israel forever (*a lasting body of flesh*).

Sisters, you have been washed and anointed to become queens and priestesses to your husbands. (*Shows the union of the male and female aspects of men and women individually.*)

Brethren and Sisters, if you are true and faithful, the day will come when you will be chosen, called up and anointed kings and queens, priests and priestesses, whereas you are now anointed only to become such. The realization of these blessings depends upon your faithfulness (*your actions will determine the outcome of life, either death or immortality*). You have had a garment placed upon you, which you were informed, represents the garment given to Adam when he was found naked in the Garden of Eden, and which is called the Garment of the Holy Priesthood. This you were instructed to wear throughout your life. You were informed that it will be a shield and a protection to you if you are true and faithful to your covenants.

You have had a new name given unto you, which you were told never to divulge nor forget. This new name is a key word which you will be required to give at a certain place in the temple today.

These endowments are to prepare you for exaltation in the Celestial Kingdom (*an endowment of light and intelligence in a purified, regenerated flesh*).

If you proceed and receive your full Endowments, you will be required to take upon yourselves sacred obligations, the violation of which will bring upon you the judgment of God (*cause and effect of one's actions*) for God will not be mocked. If any of you desire to withdraw rather than accept these obligations, of your own free will and choice, you may now make it known by raising your hands.

Brethren and Sisters, as you sit here, you will hear the voices of three persons who represent Elohim (*subconsciousness*), Jehovah (*consciousness*) and Michael (*the body of flesh*.) Elohim will command Jehovah and Michael to go down and organize a world. You will be told of the six creative periods. They will also tell of the organization of man in their own likeness and image, male and female. However, man will not be seen until after he becomes mortal. (*This was changed to be "Everything is strictly figurative, so far as the man and the woman are concerned."*)

THE CREATION — FIRST DAY

(The creation is a story teaching the dynamics of life. You are the Lord of your house, you are the creator assembling your "world" from the elements and materials made available to you in the creation room (womb) of your mother. The created is literally the creator. Most people are surprised at this idea to acknowledge their own divinity and powers of creation. Life is a school for godlings to bring about their immortality and the continuance of seed. Elohim is subconsciousness. Jehovah is consciousness. Michael is the first primordial cell, the creator of his own earth. They have formed to do what they have done before — create a new abode in order to gain greater light, or consciousness.)

ELOHIM: Jehovah, Michael, See yonder is matter unorganized. Go ye down and organize it into a world (*body of flesh*) like unto the other worlds that we have heretofore organized. When you have finished, call your labors the First Day and bring me word.

JEHOVAH: We will go down.

MICHAEL: We will go down.

JEHOVAH: Michael, see, here is matter unorganized, we will organize it into a world like unto the other worlds that we have heretofore formed, we will call our labors the First Day and return and report.

MICHAEL: We will return and report our labors of the First Day, Jehovah.

JEHOVAH: Elohim, we have been down as thou hast commanded and have organized a world like unto the other worlds that we have heretofore formed and we have called our labors the First Day.

SECOND DAY (*the formation of the heart, muscles, bones, arteries and veins — the waters of the body*)

ELOHIM: It is well. Jehovah, Michael, return again to the world that you have organized and divide the waters, the great waters call ye seas and the dry land call ye earth, form mountains and hills, great rivers and small streams to beautify and give variety to the face of the earth and call your labors the Second Day and return and report.

JEHOVAH: We will return to the earth that we have organized.

MICHAEL: We will return, Jehovah.

JEHOVAH: Michael, let us divide the great waters, and call them seas and the dry land we will call earth, we will form mountains and hills, great rivers and small streams to beautify and give variety to the face of the earth and we will call our labors the Second Day and return and report.

MICHAEL: We will return and report our labors of the Second Day, Jehovah.

JEHOVAH: Elohim, we have been down as thou hast commanded, we have divided the great waters and called them seas and the dry land we have called earth, we have formed mountains and hills, great rivers and small streams to beautify and give variety to the face of the earth. We have called our labors the Second Day. This is our report.

THIRD DAY (*the creation of the conscious and subconscious ventricles of the brain and also the eyes — the "light" of the world*)

ELOHIM: It is well. Jehovah, Michael, go down again. Divide the light from the darkness, call the light day and the darkness night. Cause the lights in the firmament to appear. The greater light (consciousness) to rule the day and the lesser light (subconsciousness) to rule the night. Cause the stars (thoughts) also to appear, to give light to the earth the same as with other worlds we have heretofore formed. When you have done this, call your labors the Third Day, and return and report.

JEHOVAH: We will go down.

MICHAEL: We will go down.

JEHOVAH: Michael, we will call the light day, and the darkness night. We will cause the lights in the firmament to appear. The greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night. We will cause the stars also to appear, to give light to the earth, the same as with other worlds we have heretofore formed. We will call our labors the Third Day, and return and report.

MICHAEL: We will return and report our labors of the Third Day, Jehovah.
(Elohim, Jehovah and Michael continue with the work of the creative periods of the fourth and fifth days, where all forms of plant life are brought forth, followed by all forms of animal life.)

CREATION OF ADAM (*body*) AND EVE (*emotions*)

ELOHIM: Jehovah, see, the earth which we have formed, there is no man to till and take care of it. We will form man in our own likeness and image.

JEHOVAH: We will do so, Elohim.

ELOHIM: Brethren and Sisters, this is Michael, who helped form the earth. When he awakes from the sleep which we have caused to come upon him he will be known as Adam and having forgotten everything, will become as a little child. (*At one point of creation of the body, enough matter is formed so as to allow for conscious thought, and this is the awakening.*) Adam, Awake! Jehovah, is it good for man to be alone?

JEHOVAH: It is not good for man to be alone, Elohim.

ELOHIM: We will cause a deep sleep to come upon this man whom we have formed and make for him a woman to be a companion and a helpmeet for him.

Brethren, close your eyes as if you were asleep. Adam, awake and arise. All the brethren will please arise. Adam, see the woman which we have formed to be a companion and a helpmeet for you. What will you call her?

ADAM: Eve. (*In each person, the left brain is masculine and the right brain is feminine.*)

ELOHIM: Why will you call her Eve?

ADAM: Because she is the Mother of all living.

ELOHIM: That is right, Adam. She is the Mother of all living. We will plant a garden eastward in Eden, and there we will put the man whom we have formed. Jehovah, introduce Adam into the Garden.

JEHOVAH: It shall be done, Elohim.

ELOHIM: The brethren will now follow Adam and the sisters will follow Eve, and we will introduce you into the Garden.

THE GARDEN OF EDEN

**(The garden has multiple meanings,
but for now it is to be known as the womb.)**

ELOHIM: Adam, see this garden which we have planted for you. Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat, but of the tree of knowledge (*the light or signals from the cosmos, the tree of magnetic energy of the spheres, or fruits*) of good and evil thou shalt not eat. Nevertheless, thou mayest choose for thyself. But remember that I forbid it, for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Now be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and have joy in your posterity. Now remember this commandment and go to dress this garden and keep it. We will go away, but we will return and give you further instructions (*they come in moments of pure intelligence, giving inspiration and new light and knowledge*).

ADAM: Let your minds be calm. We shall be visited soon.

LUCIFER: Well,

ADAM, you have a new world.

ADAM: A new world?

LUCIFER: Yes, a new world, patterned after the old one where we used to live (*the experience of life in other matter*).

ADAM: I know nothing of any other world (*he is enclosed in a veil of forgetfulness*.)

LUCIFER: Oh, I see, your eyes are not yet opened. You must eat some of the fruit of this tree. It will make you wise.

ADAM: I will not partake of it. (*The left brain will not venture out.*)

LUCIFER: Oh, you will not! Well, we shall see! Eve, here is some of the fruit of that tree, it will make you wise. It is delicious to the taste and very desirable.

EVE: Who are you?

LUCIFER: I am your brother. (*Lucifer is the bright light of curiosity and desires, the side of us that allows for learning and pleasures.*)

EVE: You, my brother, and come here to tempt me to disobey Father?

LUCIFER: I have said nothing about Father. Eve, here is some of the fruit of that tree. It will make you wise.

EVE: But Father said that in the day we ate thereof we should surely die.

LUCIFER: Ye shall not surely die, but shall be as the gods; ye shall know good from evil, virtue from vice, light from darkness, health from sickness, pleasure from pain. And thus your eyes shall be opened and you will have knowledge.

EVE: Is there no other way?

LUCIFER: There is no other way.

EVE: Then I will partake.

LUCIFER: That is right. Now go and get Adam to partake.

EVE: Adam, here is some of the fruit of that tree; it is delicious to the taste and very desirable.

ADAM: Eve, do you know what fruit that is? I shall not partake. Do you not know that Father commanded us not to eat of the fruit of that tree?

EVE: Do you intend to obey all of Father commandments?

ADAM: Yes, all of them.

EVE: Do you not recollect that Father commanded us to be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth? Now I have partaken of the forbidden fruit, and shall be cast out, and you will be left a lone man in the Garden of Eden.

ADAM: Eve, I see that it must be so. I will partake that man might be (*so that birth might occur*).

LUCIFER: Yes, that is right.

EVE: I know thee now. Thou art Lucifer, who was cast out of Father's presence for rebellion.

LUCIFER: Oh, you are beginning to see already.

ADAM: What apron is that you are wearing?

LUCIFER: This is an emblem of my power and priesthoods. (*Thoughts of ideas and discovery with no thought of the possible consequences.*)

ADAM: Priesthoods?

LUCIFER: Yes, priesthoods.

ADAM: I am waiting for Father to come down for further instruction.

LUCIFER: Oh, you are waiting for Father to come down?

ELOHIM: Jehovah, let us go down and see the man Adam in the Garden of Eden.

JEHOVAH: We will go down, Elohim.

ADAM: I hear someone coming.

LUCIFER: See, you are naked. Take some fig leaves and make you aprons. Father will see your nakedness. Quick, hide.

ADAM: Brethren and Sisters, put on your aprons.

ELOHIM: Adam! Adam! Adam, where art thou?

ADAM: I heard thy voice and I hid myself because I was naked.

ELOHIM: Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee thou shouldst not partake?

ADAM: The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat.

ELOHIM: Eve, what is this that thou hast done?

EVE: The serpent beguiled me and I did eat. (*The right brain's desire for pleasure and creativity and fulfillment.*)

ELOHIM: Lucifer! Lucifer, what hast thou been doing here?

LUCIFER: Oh, the same thing that has been done in other worlds.

ELOHIM: And what is that?

LUCIFER: I gave them some of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

ELOHIM: Lucifer, because thou hast done this thou shalt be cursed above all the beasts of the field. Upon thy belly shalt thou go and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

LUCIFER: If thou curseth me for doing the same thing that has been done in other worlds I will take the spirits that follow me and they shall possess the bodies thou createst for Adam and Eve.

ELOHIM: I will put enmity between thee and the seed of the woman, thou mayest have power to bruise his heel, but he shall have power to crush thy head (*nature can impel but "will," or free agency to choose, can compel*). Depart. Eve, because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of Satan and hast eaten of the fruit whereof I commanded thee thou shouldst not eat, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children (*ideas*). Nevertheless thou mayest be preserved in child bearing. Thy desire shall be to thy husband and he shall rule over thee.

Adam, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife and hast eaten of the fruit of the tree, cursed is the ground for thy sake. In sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread till thou return unto the ground from whence thou was taken; for dust (*seed*) thou art, and unto dust (*seed*) shalt thou return.

Jehovah, let cherubim with a flaming sword be placed to guard the way of the tree of life, lest Adam put forth his hand and partake of the tree of life and live forever in his sins (conscious!) *deciding not to manifest or be born into the lone and dreary world, staying in the immortal state of seed form*.

JEHOVAH: It shall be done, Elohim. Let cherubim and a flaming sword be placed to guard the way of the tree of life, lest Adam put forth his hand and partake of the tree of life and live forever in his sins. It is done, Elohim.

THE LAW OF OBEDIENCE

ELOHIM: Eve, because thou wast the first to partake (*the right brain is more sensitive to nature's signals*) of the forbidden fruit, if you will covenant that you will keep the law of your husband (*the left brain*), we will give unto you the law of obedience and sacrifice and we will provide a Savior (*consciousness*) for you that you may come back into our presence, and with us partake of eternal life (*continued seeds*) and exaltation (*immortality*). Adam, if you will covenant that you will obey the law of Elohim (*subconsciousness*), we will give unto you the law of obedience and sacrifice and we will provide a Saviour for you that you may come back into our presence, and with us partake of eternal life and exaltation.

EVE: Adam, I now covenant to obey your law as you obey our Father.

ADAM: Elohim, I now covenant that from this time forth I will obey your law and keep your commandments.

ELOHIM: It is well, Adam. Jehovah, inasmuch as Adam and Eve have discovered their nakedness, make coats of skin for them.

JEHOVAH: It shall be done, Elohim. (*The seed light of intelligence is now fully clothed, or formed.*)

Brethren and Sisters, the garment that was placed upon you in the washing room was to cover your nakedness and represents the coat of skins spoken of. Anciently it was made of skins. With this garment you received your new name.

JEHOVAH: It is done, Elohim.

ELOHIM: We will now put the sisters under covenant to obey the law of their husbands. Sisters, arise, raise your right hand to the square. Each of you do covenant and promise that you will obey the law of your husband and abide by his council in righteousness. Each of you bow your head and say yes.

SISTERS: Yes. (*Because this covenant is taken literally, modern day leaders have removed it from the endowment.*)

ELOHIM: That will do. Brethren, arise. You and each of you do covenant and promise that you will obey the law of God and keep his commandments. Each of you bow your heads and say yes.

BRETHREN: Yes.

ELOHIM: That will do.

LAW OF SACRIFICE

(The temple patrons are taught to listen to the Father (of lights), the subconscious, or super-conscious side of themselves.)

ELOHIM: When Adam (the body of flesh, or action) was driven out of the Garden of Eden he built an altar (no longer owning an umbilical cord, he *develops his "stomach," or the altar of sacrifice in the temple body*) and offered sacrifices, and after many days an angel of the Lord appeared unto Adam, saying: Why dost thou offer sacrifices unto the Lord? And Adam said unto him: I know not, save the Lord (consciousness) commanded me. And then the angel spake saying: This thing is a similitude of the Sacrifice of the Only Begotten of the Father, which is full of grace and truth. Wherefore thou shalt do all that thou doest in the name of the Son (*light and life*), and thou shalt repent (*stop eating dead, lifeless things*) and call upon God in the name of the Son forever more.

The posterity of Adam down to Moses and from Moses to Jesus Christ offered up the first fruits of the field and the firstlings of the flock, which continued unto the death of Jesus Christ. Which ended sacrifice by the shedding of blood (*the offering of one's own flesh, a living sacrifice, a pure offering of light and life*).

A couple will now come to the altar. Brethren and sisters, this couple at the altar represent all (*each*) of you as if at the altar, and you must remember that you are under the same obligations that they will be. We are instructed to give unto you the law of sacrifice as contained in the Old and New Testaments, which is that you do sacrifice all that you have, including your own lives, if necessary, for the building up (*strengthening the life*) of the Kingdom of God (*the kingdom of God is within you*) on the earth.

All arise, Each of you bring your right arm (*symbol of the path of life*) to the square (*perfectness of life*). You and each of you do covenant and promise before God, angels, and these witnesses at this altar that you will keep the law of sacrifice as contained in the Old and New Testaments, which has been explained to you. Each of you bow your head and say yes.

BRETHREN AND SISTERS: Yes.

ELOHIM: That will do.

FIRST TOKEN OF THE AARONIC (*lesser, mortal*) PRIESTHOOD

We are required to give unto you the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood. Before doing this, however, we desire to impress upon your minds the sacred character of the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood, with its accompanying name (*nature*), sign and penalty, together with that of all the other Tokens of the Holy Priesthood, with their accompanying names, signs and penalties, which you will receive in the temple this day. They are most sacred and are guarded by solemn covenants and obligations of secrecy to the effect that under no condition, even at the peril of your life, will you ever divulge them, except at a certain place that will be shown you hereafter. The representation of the penalties indicates different ways in which life may be taken. (*The life of the pustulant parasites of the head, the heart, and the bowels, or mental prejudices, emotional immaturities, and physical addictions.*)

The First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is given by clasping the right hands together and by placing the joint of the thumb (*see hand chart*) over the first knuckle (*Mount of Power*) of the hand, in this manner.

Adam, we give unto you the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood. We desire all to receive it (*power of strength of will*). All rise. If any of you have not received this Token, please raise your hand.

The name of this Token is the new name that you received in the washing and anointing room. If any of you have forgotten your new name (*or nature, for you are to let the old, dead, life go and take upon yourself a new nature*) please stand. The sign of the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right (*right denotes the right-hand path of immortality*) arm to the square (*perfectness of life*), the palm of the hand to the front, the fingers close together (*shows a unity of purpose*) and the thumb extended (*the will to overcome judgment or the weakness of heredity*). This is the sign. The execution of the penalty (*performance of darkness, death and destruction*) is represented by placing the thumb under the left ear, the palm of the hand down, (*the palm of the hand is a symbol of the branch of the palm tree—a symbol of rejoicing and victory, and in palmistry the palm is the light and life of the sun*), and by drawing the thumb quickly across the throat, to the right and dropping the hand to the side. (*Cutting the throat was to remove negative thoughts, doubtful words and a lying and deceitful tongue.*)

If I were going through the temple today either for myself or for the dead, and had been given John as my new name, I would say, after making the sign, I, John, do covenant and promise that I will never reveal (*give external application rather than internal performance, or engage in ritual in the place of action*) the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood, together with its accompanying name, sign and penalty, rather than do so I would suffer my life to be taken.

All rise.

The sign of the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right arm to the square; the palm of the hand to the front, the fingers close together and the thumb extended. This is the sign.

Now repeat in your minds after me the words of the covenant, at the same time representing the execution of the penalty. I,

(think of the new name) do covenant and promise that I will never reveal the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood, together with its accompanying name, sign and penalty. Rather than do so I would suffer my life to be taken.

That will do.

(If any of the brethren or sisters make a mistake in the execution of the penalty, the execution of the penalty is done over.)

It is necessary to repeat the sign and the execution of the penalty. The sign of the First Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right arm to the square, the palm of the hand to the front, the fingers close together, and the thumb extended. This is the sign. It is not necessary to repeat again the words of the covenant in representing the execution of the penalty, but let the name of the token pass through your mind. The execution of the penalty is represented by placing the thumb under the left ear, the palm of the

hand down, and by drawing the thumb quickly across the throat to the right ear, and dropping the hand to the side.

ELOHIM: Jehovah, see that Adam is driven out of this beautiful garden into the lone and dreary world, where he may learn by his own experience the good from the evil.

JEHOVAH I: It shall be done, Elohim. The brethren will follow Adam and the sisters will follow Eve into the Lone and Dreary World. (*Birth into the lone and dreary world, away from the rich warmth of the mother's protective womb.*)

THE LONE AND DREARY WORLD

ADAM: Brethren and Sisters, this room represents the Telestial Kingdom, or the world in which we now live. When Adam was driven out of the Garden of Eden, he built an altar and offered prayer and these are the words he uttered:

O God, hear the words of my mouth!

O God, hear the words of my mouth!

O God, hear the words of my mouth!

LUCIFER: I hear you. What is it you want? (*Lucifer here means death and the cycle of death.*)

ADAM: Who are you?

LUCIFER: The god of this world (*or Adam's flesh*). What is it you want?

ADAM: I was calling upon Father (*subconscious, or hidden knowledge*).

LUCIFER: Oh, I sec, you want religion (*false concepts of life and light*). I'll have some preachers along presently.

PREACHER: You have a fine congregation (*dogma and one's own philosophy*) here.

LUCIFER: Oh, are you a preacher?

PREACHER: Yes.

LUCIFER: Have you ever been to college and been trained for the ministry?

PREACHER: Why, certainly. A man cannot preach unless he has been trained for the ministry. (*I am confident that I know it all.*)

LUCIFER: Well, do you preach the orthodox religion? (*accepted misconceptions of death*).

PREACHER: Yes, that is what I preach.

LUCIFER: Well, if you'll preach your orthodox religion to this people and convert them, I will pay you well.

PREACHER: I'll do my best. Good morning, sir.

ADAM: Good morning.

PREACHER: I'm glad to hear you were calling upon Father. Do you believe in a God who is without body, parts or passion, who sits on the top of a topless throne, whose center is everywhere and circumferences nowhere; who fills the universe and yet is so small that He can dwell in your heart? Do you believe in this Great Being?

ADAM: No. I cannot comprehend such a Being.

PREACHER: That is the beauty of it. Perhaps you believe in hell, that great bottomless pit which is full of fire and brimstone, into which the wicked are cast and where they are continually burning and yet are never consumed?

ADAM: No, I do not believe in any such place.

PREACHER: I am sorry for you.

LUCIFER: I am sorry, very, very sorry. What is it you want?

ADAM: I am waiting for messengers from Father. Instructions from Elohim are given to Jehovah, and from Jehovah to Peter, James and John. (*The subconscious talks to conscious, and conscious talks to the body.*)

PETER: G(X)d morning, What are you doing here? (*Peter is first sight, or the body molecules generated by the subconscious mind and sent to the two external eyes — James and John — to clarify vision.*)

LUCIFER: Teaching religion.

PETER: What is it you preach?

LUCIFER: We teach the philosophies of men (*dogma*) mingled with scripture.

PETER: And how is it accepted by this congregation?

LUCIFER: Very well, except for this man (*body*).

PETER: Good morning, sir. What do you think of the preaching of this gentleman?

ADAM: I cannot comprehend it.

PETER: Can you give us some idea concerning it?

ADAM: He tells of a God who is without body, parts or passions, and of a hell without a bottom, into which the wicked are cast and where they are continually burning and yet never consumed. I do not believe in any such doctrine. I am waiting for messengers (*higher thoughts of life and immortality which Adam, or the body, senses is true*) from Father.

PETER: That is right. We commend you for your integrity. Good day. We will probably visit you again soon.

LUCIFER: Now is the great day of my power. I reign from the rivers (*bloodstream*) to the end of the earth (*body*). There is none who dares make afraid, (*death is in control*)

PREACHER: Shall we ever have any Apostles or Prophets? (*sources of truth and life*)

LUCIFER: No, but there may be some who will profess revelation or apostleship. Just test them by asking them to perform a great miracle, such as cutting off an arm or some other member of the body and restoring it so that the people may know that they come with power.

Peter, James and John return and report to Jehovah, and Jehovah reports to Elohim. Instructions from Elohim are given to Jehovah, and from Jehovah to Peter James and John. (*The body's inner dynamics of communication.*)

PETER: I am Peter (*first sight*). JAMES: I am James (*second sight*). JOHN: I am John (*second sight*).

LUCIFER: Yes, I thought I knew you. Do you know who these men are? They claim to be apostles. Test them, (*death challenges life*)

PREACHER: Do you claim to be Apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ?

PETER: We do.

PREACHER: Why, this man said we should have no more Apostles and if any should come professing to be such I was to ask them to cut off an arm or some other member of the body and restore it, so that the people may know that they come with power (*thoughts of doubt*).

PETER: We do not satisfy man's curiosity in that manner. It is a wicked and an adulterous generation that seeketh for a sign. Do you know who that man is? He is Satan. (*Those caught in the ways of death cannot comprehend the ways of life.*)

PREACHER: What, the Devil? (*Devil is the reverse spelling of lived, in other words dead.*)

PETER: Yes, I believe that is one of his names. I would advise you to get out of his employ (*stop seeking death*).

PREACHER: But if I leave his employ, what will become of me?

PETER: We will preach the gospel (*the ways of life*) to you with the rest of Adam's posterity.

PREACHER: That is good. I would like to have a settlement.

LUCIFER: I am willing to keep my word and fulfill my part of the agreement. I promised to pay you if you would convert this people, but they have nearly converted you. You can get out of my kingdom. I want no such men in it (*doubts and fears leave*).

PETER: (to Adam) Have you any tokens or signs? (*things in the body showing forth power, joy, health, life, vitality, and purity*)

LUCIFER: Have you any money?

PETER: We have sufficient for our needs.

LUCIFER: You can buy anything in this world for money.

PETER: *(to Adam)* Do you sell *(relinquish the gifts of life through purchase of dead offerings)* your tokens or signs for money? You have them, I presume

ADAM: I have them, hut I do not sell them for money. I am waiting for messengers *(further light and knowledge)* from Father.

LUCIFER: I have something to say concerning this people. If they do not live up to every covenant they make at these altars in this temple this day, They will be in my power, *(the power of death)*

PETER: Satan, we command thee to depart.

LUCIFER: By what authority?

PETER: *(right arm to the square)* In the name *(nature of life and light)* of Jesus Christ our Master.

ADAM: We are true messengers from Father.

ADAM: How shall I know that you are true messengers?

PETER: By our giving unto you the token and sign given you in the Garden of Eden, *(remembrance of things learned in the womb, or genetic recall)*

ADAM: *(taking Peter by the right hand)* What is that?

PETER: The first token of the Aaronic Priesthood.

ADAM: Has it a name?

PETER: It has.

ADAM: Will you give it to me?

PETER: I cannot, For it is the new name. But this is the sign, *(right arm elevated to the square)* And this is the execution of the penalty. *(Thumb of right hand across the throat)*

ADAM: Brethren and Sister, these are true messengers from Father. I exhort you to give strict heed to their counsel and teachings as they will lead you in the ways of life and salvation, *(you receive your own inspiration and revelation from within you)*

THE LAW OF THE GOSPEL

PETER: A couple will now come to the altar. Brethren and Sisters, this couple at the altar represent all (*each*) of you as if at the altar, and you must remember that you are under the same obligations that they will be. We are instructed to give unto you the Law of the Gospel, also a charge to avoid all light-mindedness (*unfocused thoughts*), loud laughter (*ignorance and bigotry*), evil speaking of the Lord's Anointed (*self-demeaning words and thoughts*), the taking of the name of God in vain (*to follow the paths of death*) and every other unholy (*impure*) practice.

All arise. Each of you bring your right arm to the square. You and each of you do covenant and promise before God, Angels and these witnesses at this altar that you will keep the Law of the Gospel as it has been explained to you. Each of you bow your heads and say yes.

BRETHREN AND SISTERS: Yes.

THE ROBES OF THE HOLY PRIESTHOOD

(The path going from mortality to immortality)

PETER: We are instructed to clothe you in the robes of the Holy Priesthood, Place the robe on the left *(still mortal)* shoulder, place the cap with the bow over the right ear *(starting to listen to life)*, replace the apron *(remember your seed)*, tie the girdle with the bow *(promise)* on the right side *(bowels are clean)* and put on the moccasins *(path of life)*. Those who are wearing slippers and intend using them as moccasins will please remove them from their feet and put them on as part of the temple clothing. You may now proceed to clothe.

SECOND TOKEN OF THE AARONIC PRIESTHOOD

PETER: A couple will now come to the altar. We are instructed to give unto you the Second Token of the Aaronic Priesthood with its accompanying name, sign and penalty. Before doing this, however, we desire to impress upon your minds the sacred character of the Second Token of the Aaronic Priesthood with its accompanying name, sign and penalty. They are most sacred and are guarded by solemn covenants and obligations of secrecy to the effect that under no condition, even at the peril of your life will you ever divulge them, except at a certain place that will be shown you hereafter. The representation of the penalty indicates different ways in which life may be taken.

The Second Token of the Aaronic Priesthood is given by clasping the right hands together and by placing the joint of the thumb (*strength of will*) between the first and second knuckles of the hand (*the valley of Venus, a symbol of love and affection, the first knuckle being Jupiter, and the second being Saturn, or the power of wisdom, and the gathering of abundant life and material needs*) in this manner. Adam, we give unto you the Second Token of the Aaronic Priesthood. We desire all to receive it. All arise.

If any of you have not received this token, please raise your hand. The name of this token is your own first given name if you are going through the temple for yourself, or the first given name of the person for whom you are officiating.

PETER: The sign of the second token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right hand (*path of life*), in front of you, with the hand in cupping shape (*signifying abundance, and drinking as the cup runneth over*), the right arm forming a square, the left arm being raised to the square. This is the sign (*love and affection bring an abundance of life and fulfillment of needs*). The execution of the penalty is represented by placing the right hand on the left breast, drawing the hand quickly across the body and dropping the hands to the sides. (*If love and affection are absent, the heart is torn and the life's blood is drained of energy and purpose.*)

If I were going through the temple for the first time this day for my own endowments — my first given name being Matthew, I would say: I, Matthew, do covenant and promise that I will never reveal the second token of the Aaronic Priesthood, with its accompanying name, sign and penalty. Rather than do so I would suffer my life to be taken. All arise. The sign of the second token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right hand in front of you, with the hand in cupping shape, the left arm being raised to the square. This is the sign.

Now repeat in your minds after me the words of the covenant, at the same time representing the execution of the penalty. I, _____ (think of the first given name), do covenant and promise that I will never reveal the second token of the Aaronic Priesthood, together with its accompanying name, sign and penalty. Rather than do so I would suffer my life to be taken. That will do.

If one of the brethren or sisters makes a mistake in the execution of the penalty, the execution of the penalty is repeated. (*This shorn the death cycle of coming forth again and again until you finally obtain life immortal.*)

Brethren and Sisters, it is necessary to repeat the sign and the execution of the penalty. The sign of the second token of the Aaronic Priesthood is made by bringing the right hand in front of you, with the hand in cupping shape, the right arm, forming a square, and the left arm being raised to the square. This is the sign. It is not necessary to repeat again the words of the covenant in representing the execution of the penalty, but let the name of the token pass through your mind. The execution of the penalty is represented by placing the right hand on the left breast, drawing the hand to the sides.

(Peter, James and John return and report to Jehovah, and Jehovah reports to Elohim. Instructions from Elohim are given to Jehovah, and from Jehovah to Peter, James and John.)

PETER: We have been instructed to have you place your robe on the right shoulder (*further on the path of life*), preparatory to receiving the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood (*pure blood, higher*

thoughts, and more mature emotions) and entering into the Terrestrial World. You may now do so. The brethren will follow Adam and the sisters will follow Eve into the room representing the Terrestrial World.

THE TERRESTRIAL WORLD

Law of Chastity

(The terrestrial level of the temple and kingdom is from the navel to the throat. It is here that adultery, or pollution, is to be avoided, because pollution here undoes the entire structure of the temple and kingdom. Our bodies must be pure and undefiled.)

PETER: *(The always-seeing eye, the eye of understanding, or president)* A couple will now come to the altar. We are instructed to give unto you the Law of Chastity *(purity, physical hygiene, not sexual morality)*. To the sisters it is that no one of you will have sexual intercourse *(until recently, this phrase used to be "commit adultery" or mix death with life)* with any of the sons of Adam, except your legal and lawful husband. To the brethren it is that no one of you will have sexual intercourse with any of the daughters of Eve, except your legal and lawful wife *(the Church fathers added this sexual interpretation)*.

Sisters, please arise. Each of you bring your right hand to the square. You and each of you do covenant and promise before God, angels and these witnesses at this altar that you will keep the Law of Chastity, as it has been explained to you. Each of you bow your heads and say yes.

SISTERS: Yes.

PETER: That will do. Brethren, arise. Each of you bring your right hand to the square. You and each of you do covenant and promise before God, angels and these witnesses at this altar that you will keep the Law of Chastity as it has been explained to you. Each of you bow your head and say yes.

BRETHREN: Yes.

PETER: That will do.

FIRST TOKEN of the MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD OR THE SIGN OF THE NAIL

(The purity of the flesh is increasing)

PETER: We are instructed to give unto you the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood or sign of the nail. *(Nail does signify the sixth letter of the alphabet, and six is also the number of man. To understand the name of the nail for this token of remembrance, you must understand the grip and penalty for the sixth letter of the Hebrew alphabet. Purity is the key of the nail. A nail holds something /body/ in its place [life], but can still be loosened [still mortal]).* This is done by bringing your right hand forward in a vertical position, fingers close together, thumb *(strength of will)* extended. And the person given the token places the tip of his forefinger *(symbol of pride)* in the center of the palm *(the sun/son)* and the thumb on the back of the hand (known as *the "plain of truth" as in the expression "I know it like the back of my hand"*) in this manner. We desire all to receive it. All arise. If any of you have not received this token, please raise your hand. *(This token means "let the sun of truth light the way, that my pride may give me the strength of will to overcome the powers of death.)*

The sign of the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood or sign of the nail is made by bringing the left hand in front of you with the hand in cupping shape, the left arm forming a square, the right hand is also brought forward, the fingers close together, and the thumb is placed over the left hip *(the place of higher will, for the sciatic nerve, or the center of the will, runs through the hip.)* This is the sign. The execution of the penalty is represented by drawing the thumb quickly across the body *(this penalty shows forth the removal of physical intestinal parasites)* and dropping the hands to the side. The name of this token is The Son (sun), meaning the Son *(sun)* of God *(life)*. If I were going through the temple today either for myself or for the dead, I would say, after making the sign, I covenant in the name of the Son that I will never reveal the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood or sign of the nail, with its accompanying name, sign or penalty. Rather than do so I would suffer my life be taken.

All arise. Each of you make the sign of the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood or sign of the nail by bringing the left hand in front of you with the hand in cupping shape, the left arm forming a square, the right hand is also brought forward, the palm down, the fingers close together and the thumb extended and the thumb is placed over the left hip. This is the sign.

Now repeat in your minds after me the words of the covenant at the same time representing the execution of the penalty. I covenant in the name of the Son that I will never reveal *(place an external or outward interpretation to this token and sign, for it is an inner labor)* the first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood or sign of the nail, with its accompanying name, sign or penalty. Rather than do so I would suffer my life to be taken. That will do.

(If any of the brethren or sisters makes a mistake in the execution of the penalty, the execution of the penalty is repeated.) (You will die if you do not perform and execute the messages in an operative way.)

Brethren and Sisters, it is necessary to repeat the sign and the execution of the penalty, the sign of the first token of the Melchizedek Priest- hex^, or sign of the nail, is made by bringing the left hand in front of you with the hand in cupping shape, the left arm forming a square: the right hand is also brought forward, the palm down, the fingers close together, the thumb extended and the thumb is placed over the left hip. This is the sign. It is not necessary to repeat again the words of the covenant in representing the execution of the penalty, but let the name of the token pass through your mind. The execution of the penalty is represented by drawing the thumb quickly across the body and dropping the hands to the sides.

PETER: We will return and report.

(Peter James and John return and report to Jehovah, and Jehovah reports to Elohim. Instructions from Elohim are given to Jehovah and from Jehovah to Peter, James and John.) (What the eyes see creates conscious understanding that reinforces the powers of the subconscious, so as to receive more.)

LAW OF CONSECRATION

(To hold one another in common, creating a commonwealth of life)

PETER: A couple will now come to the altar. We are instructed to give unto you the Law of Consecration as contained in the book of Doctrine and Covenants: this I will explain, it is that you do consecrate yourselves, your time, talents and everything with which the Lord has blessed you or with which he may bless you to the Church (*body*) of Jesus Christ (*light and life*) of Latter day Saints (*those seeking immortality*), for this building up of the Kingdom of God on the earth and for the establishment of Zion. All arise, each of you bring your right arm to the square. (*Here the "el" meaning God, and "bow" meaning "promise" are brought into play.*)

You and each of you do covenant and promise before God, Angels (*of air, fire, earth and water*) and these witnesses at this altar that you will keep the Law of Consecration as contained in this the book (*body*) of Doctrine and Covenants, which is that you do consecrate yourselves, your time, talents and everything with which the Lord (*of your own House*) has blessed you or with which he may bless you to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints for the building up of the Kingdom of God on the earth and for the establishment of Zion. (*where all things are held in common store, as with a mantle of charity*) Each of you bow your head and say yes.

BRETHREN AND SISTERS: Yes.

SECOND TOKEN OF THE MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD

The Patriarchal grip or Sure Sign of the Nail

PETER: We are instructed to give unto you the second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood (*the seed of immortality*), the Patriarchal Grip (showing a *sexual embrace*) or Sure Sign of the Nail (*cement, or hold fast*), and to instruct you in the true order of prayer (*worship*) and to give you further instructions preparatory to going through the veil (*to pass from mortality to immortality*).

The second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, The Patriarchal Grip or Sure Sign of the Nail is given by clasping the right hands together and by interlocking the little finger and by placing the forefinger of the right hand on the center of the wrist, in this manner. (*The clasping of right hands is a symbol of all letters, all numbers, all flesh, coming together in a worship for life. It represents the twelve houses or tribes of Israel, the twelve houses or signs of the Zodiac, the twelve apostles of Christ, the twelve cranial nerves of the head. It is a symbol of union, of unity in purity.*) We desire all to receive it. All arise.

If any of you have not received it, please raise your hand. The name of the second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarch Grip (*purity in union*) or Sure Sign of the Nail will not be given you at this stage of the endowment, but will be given later on. The sign is made by raising both hands high above the head and by lowering your hands to the side saying:

Pay lay ale

Pay lay ale

Pay lay ale

(*This means, "Oh God, hear the words of my mouth and reward me for the performance of my deeds.*) When Adam was driven out of the Garden of Eden he built an altar and offered prayer (*worship*) and these are the words he used, repeated three times. (*The three repetitions do show forth the purity of the mental, emotional and physical.*) We desire all to receive it. All arise. Each of you make the sign of the second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarchal Grip or Sure Sign of the Nail by raising both hands high above the head and by lowering your hands to the side.

BRETHREN AND SISTERS: Pay lay ale

Pay lay ale

Pay lay ale

PETER: That will do. There is no penalty mentioned for this token, but you must remember that you are under just as strict an obligation to secrecy for this token and sign as you are for all the other tokens and signs of the Holy Priesthood which you have received in the temple this day, etc.

A lecture will next be given, which summarizes the instructions, ordinances and covenants, and also the tokens with their key words, signs, and penalties, pertaining to the endowment which you have thus far received. You should try to remember and keep in mind all that you have heard and seen and may yet hear and see in this House. The purpose of this lecture is to assist you to remember that which has been taught you this day. (*Do not make this a dead, lifeless ritual.*) You must keep in mind that you are under a solemn obligation never to speak outside of the temples of the Lord, of the things you see and hear in this sacred place.

LECTURE BEFORE THE VEIL

LECTURER: Brethren and Sisters, these endowments as herein administered, long withheld from the children of men, pertain to the dispensation of the fulness of times and have been revealed to prepare the people for exaltation (*immortality*).

(The lecturer explains to the brethren and sisters what they have gone through, from the Washing and Anointing Room to the time they receive this lecture. He mentions that they have received the keys of the Priesthood contained in these endowments.)

These are what are termed the mysteries of Godliness (*process of physical immortality*) and they will enable you to understand the expression of Jesus made prior to his betrayal: This is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God (*which is you*) and Jesus Christ, whom thou God hast sent. May God (*or life*) bless you all. Amen.

THE PRAYER CIRCLE

PETER: We will now teach you the true order of prayer (*worship*). We would like the witnesses (*two*) to come forward and stand at the head of the altar and six other couples (*male and female*) to come forward and form a circle (*of union a marriage mansion*) around the altar. John will instruct and lead the circle.

JOHN: If any of you have unkind feelings (*only those with affection for one another unite in union*) towards any member of this circle you are invited to withdraw, that the Spirit of the Lord may not be restrained. In this circle we are required to make all the signs and tokens of the Holy Priesthood. (*Only done in purity, maturity and choice.*)

(The signs and tokens of the Holy Priesthood are offered up, after which the couples form the true order of prayer and John kneels at the altar for prayer.) (*The altar of worship is the bedchamber.*)

PETER: The Sisters will unveil their faces and the Brethren and Sisters in the circle will return to their seats.

THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE

PETER: We will now uncover the Veil (*of forgetfulness, or mortality*). Brethren and Sisters, this is the Veil of the temple. It is necessary to explain the marks on the Veil. These four marks are the marks of the Holy Priesthood and corresponding marks are found on your individual garment. This is the mark of the square.

(Peter explains that the meaning of this mark is to be a reminder of the covenants that were entered into this day.) This is the mark of the compass . . . That all truth is circumscribed into one great whole, and that desires, appetites and passions are to be kept within the bounds the Lord has established. This is the navel mark. It is placed on the right (*life*) side of the garment, over the navel, and is a reminder of the constant need of nourishment to body and spirit. This is the knee mark. It is placed in the leg of the garment, over the knee cap, and indicates that every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus is the Christ (*key to physical immortality*). These other three marks are for convenience, for working at the veil. Through this one the person representing the Lord puts his right hand to test our knowledge of the tokens of the Holy Priesthood; through this one he asks us certain questions, and through this one we give our answers. Since all of you will have to go through the veil (*from death to immortality*), we will show you how this is done. The worker gives three taps with the mallet (*the preparation of mind, emotions, and body*).

(Peter shows the brethren and sisters how this is done.)

THE FIVE POINTS OF FELLOWSHIP

(The five senses give us fellowship with the universe)

LORD: What is that?

PETER: (acting as Adam) The second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarchal Grip or Sure Sign of the Nail.

LORD: Has it a name?

PETER: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

PETER: I cannot. I have not yet received it. For this purpose I have come to converse (*have communication or intercourse*) with the Lord through the veil.

LORD: You shall receive it upon the five points of fellowship through the veil.

PETER: (The five points of fellowship are: inside of right foot by the side of right foot, knee to knee, breast to breast, hand to back and mouth to ear.) (*This is a symbol of sexual embrace.*)

(Peter, James and John return and report to Jehovah, and Jehovah reports to Elohim. Instructions from Elohim are given to Jehovah and from Jehovah to Peter, James and John.)

PETER: Brethren and Sisters, we are instructed to introduce you at the Veil, where you will receive the name of the second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarchal Grip or Sure Sign of the Nail, preparatory to your entering into the presence of the Lord. Will the Veil workers please take their places at the Veil?

CEREMONY AT THE VEIL

(The worker gives three taps with the mallet.)

LORD: What is wanted?

WORKER: Adam, having been true and faithful, desires to converse with the Lord through the veil for and in behalf of _____ who is dead.

LORD: Present him at the veil and his request shall be granted. What is that?

ADAM: The first token of the Aaronic Priesthood.

LORD: Has it a name?

ADAM: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

ADAM: I will, through the veil (gives new name).

LORD: What is that?

ADAM: The second token of the Aaronic Priesthood.

LORD: Has it a name?

ADAM: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

ADAM: I will, through the veil (first given name).

LORD: What is it?

ADAM: The first token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, or sign of the nail.

LORD: Has it a name?

ADAM: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

ADAM: I will, through the veil. The Son.

LORD: What is that?

ADAM: The second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarchal Grip or Sure Sign of the Nail.

LORD: Has it a name?

ADAM: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

ADAM: I cannot. I have not yet received it. For this purpose I have come to converse with the Lord through the veil.

LORD: You shall receive it upon the five points of fellowship, through the veil. This is the name of the token - Health in the navel, marrow in the bones, strength in the loins and in the sinews, power in the priesthood be upon me and upon my posterity through all generations of time and throughout all eternity. What is that? *(The promise of living the words of life, the words of wisdom and purity, to bring forth physical, mental and emotional perfection. This will insure immortality through all generations of time, throughout all eternity.)*

ADAM: The second token of the Melchizedek Priesthood, the Patriarchal Grip or Sure *(love and affection are the cement that make the nail sure)* Sign of the Nail.

LORD: Has it a name?

ADAM: It has.

LORD: Will you give it to me?

ADAM: I will, upon the five points of fellowship through the veil. "Health in the navel, marrow in the bones, strength in the loins and in the sinews, power in the priesthood be upon me and upon my posterity through all generations of time and throughout all eternity."

LORD: That is correct. (The veil worker then taps at the veil three times. The Lord parts the veil and asks,)

LORD: What is wanted?

VEIL WORKER: Adam (or Eve), having been true and faithful, desires now to enter the presence of the Lord.

LORD: Let him (or her) enter. (The person is then ushered into the presence of the Lord (*family of immortals*), or the celestial r(X)m, and the endowment is complete.)

DAY THIRTY-SIX

David spent most of the day studying the words of Neum. Up until yesterday, he had thought each new revelation was the most precious and important to know, but after having recorded directly from the plates that he could hold within his two hands, and reading the poetic words of Neum, David was convinced that this work was by far the greater light. He also realized that because it was such a bright light, that many would be blinded by it and perceive it as darkness.

David was all too familiar with the way that sexuality was viewed by the churches of the day, and knew that these words would not be received with gladness by them. He wondered where he could find those who would not take offense or be blinded by the bright truth of Neum. David felt his aloneness more than ever, and experienced a moment of the "Jonah" syndrome, where he feared the rejection of men and doubted their reception of truth. He remembered Moses' fear to redeem his people in Egypt, how he claimed unworthiness and incapability, for who could stand against Pharaoh?

David knew that the *Pharaoh* he faced in bringing these words to light was just as powerful as the one in former times, for traditions are not easily broken, habits are not easily replaced.

But David also knew that no matter what the cost or sacrifice, he must succeed, for his own success depended upon it. He realized, especially from the words of Neum, that immortality cannot be achieved by a loner, that only intimate association with those of like minds and hearts and bodies would bring about his quest for eternal life. What a two-edged sword for David. Pain in spreading the word, or pain in a mortal expiration. When given the two choices, there was no choice, for if pain would happen with either event, why not choose the option that could end the happiest?

David was musing upon these thoughts while relaxing in a hammock that he had tied between two large pine trees. He laid the journal down upon his chest and stared up into a bright patch of blue sky, with only a small, stringy cloud to break the solid blue pattern. As he continued to stare and ponder how he could present these new ideas to others, his vision clouded over with a white cloud-like mass, and he could hear the words of a man's voice that he had listened to once before. After a few moments, David could distinguish the figure of Jaromem, whom he had seen in a night dream many nights before. His physical appearance in this day vision was identical to that of his night dream. Jaromem's words were spoken very deliberately, as one that had great focus of purpose.

Behold, David, listen to the words of my mouth, for I am Jaromem who was the grandson of the Nephi, who was chosen of Christ, as one of the first twelve in Messianic pattern of marriage mansions upon this, the land of promise. For I, Jaromem, following the pattern of my brethren, do speak the things I have seen and that hold importance in my mind and in my heart. And it came to pass that that great city Zarahemla, which was destroyed, was built anew, even upon the very earth in the which it did stand formerly.

I have been taught that for nearly two hundred years there was peace in this land, but in my lifetime it has ended. For priestcrafts have builded many churches and do collect tithes and offerings of the people in exchange for opportunity to serve at the temples and churches that the people may feel worthy in the eyes of their perceived God by teaching and filling offices and ranks and callings.

Now, the more the leaders and authorities of the churches do cry repentance and create shame and guilt and fear in their meetings with the congregations, the more the people do feel greater and deeper respect and love of their leaders' ministry. For they are insecure and do enjoy the whippings and the beatings of the voices of those they esteem to be of God and therefore above them in righteousness.

It has sickened my heart and the heart of my father, Nephi, the son of Nephi, that the minds of the people are so easily duped into absorbing blind and thoughtless ways and empty philosophies and the traditions of men. For continually they do forget that their own bodies are the true church and kingdom of God, that flesh is the temple of God and that God is truly the *light of life* therein. Yea, the very spark of one's own spirit of intelligence, which spirit of intelligence cannot see nor feel nor hear nor smell nor taste

nor think without possession of the living element to act as an abode to sit enthroned in power of movement and freedom in both time and space.

When shall it be known among mankind that the world of flesh and the life of the living is the time of greatest preparation for any and all eternal delights, happiness and joy? When will they learn that one's seed is the key to resurrection, to generation of offspring and regeneration of one's own flesh to a condition of immortal glory? When shall priestcrafts and churches and religion cease repressing humanity's physical nature and desires for pleasure and cease their phony pretense at piety in their course of power and pursuits of material wealth at the expense of its members? When shall people see that no matter how much and how often their sexual natures and desires are scourged and purged that they still exist and that they are not evil nor destructive, but are pure and healing when acted upon in purity of flesh and correctness of union?

Notwithstanding some have buried and even killed their gift of pleasure, but these are void of robust life and are as castrated dogs that are of little to no worth but to eat and to bark and to point sanctimoniously at those who are alive and awake and rejoice in their great gifts.

I have seen with mine own eyes the consequence of priestcraft and churches of power and wealth, for in time they all become the bloodiest, grimmest, wickedest and most cunning and selfish of all of life's creatures. For they have to act out of their need to protect the great image they have built into the minds of their sheep, and for others looking on.

And now, it did come to pass that in the center place of the city of Zarahemla there was placed a round and flat topped stone upon the which a man, or woman, or child could stand and express their views when the sun was highest in the heavens. Wherefore, my father, Nephi, did bid me to teach the people of the ignorance towards their own bodies and the way of life that leads to immortality while in the flesh.

And it did come to pass that I knew of an approaching eclipse of the sun, having studied the art of the stars from the writings of *Osirofith* of *On* in ancient Egypt, the temple priest whom the children of Israel called Moses. Wherefore, I did stand upon the central stone of free speech at the center part of the city. To my left were the leaders of the various churches, and to my right were those who practiced healings and foretellings for neither could stand the presence or company of the other, yet each is what gave to the other its livelihood and power.

Now, between them both was great rivalry which did stir up the hearts and minds of the people to associate either to one or to the other. Now there were also those who gathered to hear me that were of neither, for their inner beings did know that the church interpretations of scripture were filled with sanctimonious fraud and guilt-ridden ramblings, empty of life and meaning, simple tales to lure the hearers off course from the intended subject.

And the healers and foretellers were no better off, for they had studied the works of writers who pretended to know, but did not, who had simply clouded the mysteries of Godliness or principles of immortality to the point of total misunderstanding. Wherein the would-be student of these things winds up mindlessly pushing a pointer over an oracle of letters and numbers, or standing inside drawn designs and waiting for the light of understanding to suddenly present itself, or simply tossing yarrow sticks like so many sticks of mildewed bread, or shuffling and dealing flat stones or bark boards to foretell a future which has lost any meaning or true purpose, or attending gatherings in the forests or deserts to flatten one's own self worth, to flatten the ego and desires, thereby flattening one's purse in paying for these things, and, all in all, making fools of themselves just as the sheep who are shorn of their wool, and are cut into mutton by their God-fearing leaders at the churches.

On both sides there are books aplenty, but they abound with the brittle relics of frightened minds and castrated bodies. There are metaphysical journals of self-deceit and constipated rule books of eastern mysticism, written down and recorded by the wild-eyed blindness of sickly scribes whose brains did fester with fear and defeat. They created a fantasy of belief taken from their own minds, so as to be successful in that which they pursued, much as religions do, wherein rumors are started and circulated to fortify themselves in their emptiness, and lack of true power in the manifesting of the gifts of which their ancient records do speak.

Wherefore, I did open my mouth and did proclaim that that of which I was to speak would appear new and yet was not new, different and yet not so different, and that if, in fact, what I was to proclaim was

correct, then the heavens would show it with so great a sign as the darkening of the very sun in symbolism of their darkened minds, and that the sun would shine forth again by degrees showing forth what the words of my speech would do in them as their understandings increase in the ways of life.

"Wherefore, ye people of this great city, Zarahemla, ye know that I, Jaromem, was born and raised in the culture of the village of Amathoth, and that I have visited your fine churches and even the covens of the foretellers and ye were kind to receive me, but now I beseech thee to hear the words of my mouth, for that which I have to say is as a hard thing to hear, for it is the very reverse of the coin ye do gaze upon in your hearts and in your minds. It is the very opposite image of the token of your remembrance and understanding.

"For you and each of you do so proclaim that the spirit of one's self is that which is holy. Ye proclaim to have it of God and holy writings that the flesh is carnal and natural and therefore an enemy to your God. You profess that the appetites and desires of the flesh for pleasure are evil and must be compelled into submission by the great will of the spirit of Christ and truth within you. Ye teach that sexual acts are evil at best and must only be tolerated for continuance of multiplication of souls to serve your God and his church. I perceive that it saddens and repents some of you that other people even exist who are not of your church and dogma.

"Ye believe and trust in the spirit, and ye either detest or simply accept the flesh as part of the great test in this probation of experience. As for pleasure ye partake not, but rather place it on the merchant's lay-away plan, for ye preach that for those sinners who partake now shall not have, and ye who partake not, shall after death partake in great abundance, and in this ye find poetic justice for the years of your great emptiness and lack.

"What an interesting God ye have here in Zarahemla, for he has filled man's need for fantasy and wonder with sacred ceremony and ritualistic ordinances, great shadows and types, all very enchanting and yet void of understanding in the minds of all the partakers thereof.

"I have within my bofit a puzzle that I purchased in the marketplace for my children. If they, when receiving it, take great joy in the shape and bright colors of each piece, and even in the pieces heaped together, but never fathom the purpose of aligning them into a finished form, they shall never enjoy that which was seen by the creator thereof. It shall never fulfill the intent of the measure of its creation. Needless to say, each piece could, in and of itself find meaning and purpose- in the imagination of my children and entertain them for hours, possibly for years.

"But how sad they would be if perchance in their playing, pieces were lost never to be found again. And I, as their father, did come and say to them Bring the puzzle and put the puzzle together, for it is a map to great treasure, yea, it shall lead to a mountain of gold.'

"I dare say the children would be filled with despair and anger towards me, their father. They may well ask, 'Why did ye not tell us, Father? Why did ye not explain to us the purpose of the puzzle? Why- did ye not help us to put the puzzle together, Father?'

"And in answer all I could say is what the creator of the puzzle did say to me, the new owner of the puzzle, I do not tell thy children how to do the puzzle for some of your children shall say, "Let me do it myself," and another, "It's a trick to waste my time, right. Father?" and another, "I'm too busy, Father." and another, "It seems too boring. Father," and yet another, "It's too simple and therefore beneath me, Father."

"But such there be of your children who shall accept the gift and accept every piece thereof and ponder and search out its purpose and act thereon until each piece has been fitted together in its completion, and they shall find the joy and wealth thereof.

"Therefore, ye people with ears to hear, I give it to you finished and not as a puzzle to be tossed and turned and misunderstood. It is this: The highest mountain peak of human achievement is the knowledge and awareness and performance of the design, purpose and the obtaining of the full measure of the creation of one's flesh.

"For it is the purpose of existence to get a temple of flesh and to keep it always. To die is the greatest abomination and blasphemy that exists upon this earth, unless you are part of the food chain that does exist for the process of progression of intelligence and conscious awareness, one level or kingdom to

the next. But ye who preach spirit and life after death stand in total ignorance of the very gift of the life ye have! For in teaching the holiness of spirit ye must also teach physical abstinence.

"But abstinence doth create compulsion, wherefore the seekers of life and immortality do seek after and teach indulgence in their natural sexual desires. Only by indulgence in your natural desires can ye become a totally satisfied person with no frustrations and harmful compulsions to yourself or those around you. Now churches do preach that indulgence is compulsion, but these two principles are worlds apart, one to another. It is not indulgence that does create compulsion, but rather not being able to indulge.

"By making commandments ye make something *taboo* and this serves only to intensify the desire, for focus is placed upon it wherein absence becomes the greatest presence. Everyone likes to do those things they are told not to do. Have not forbidden fruits always been the sweetest, even in thy youth?

"It is when choice is taken away that one's agency is grieved and so one's nature does rise up to maintain its spirit of liberty to choose. Wherefore, *compulsion* does indicate lack of ability to choose, and *indulgence* does mean to give free course by choice, wherein there is no restraint. Compulsion is a constraint of the will. It is the compelling act or drive by either physical, mental, emotional or social force.

"It is when there is no place for proper release of one's desires that they build into compulsions. If there existed a time and place for periodically indulging one's personal desires, without fear of embarrassment or reproach, each could be sufficiently released and satiated to live without struggles and frustrations in daily life. These would be free- to plunge headlong into whatsoever achievements they desired instead of simply existing, half-heartedly going about their duties and stilling their creative energies and urges by frustration of their natural desires.

"I have noticed in this city that there is much disease and illness because of gluttony upon dead things through denial of your natures. For frustration does create compulsion for eating dead lifeless things, and also the frustrated mind wreaks havoc on the body by producing many sicknesses in an effort to wake you up to your abstinence, which generates the frustration, giving birth to one's compulsion.

"For the inner nature knows that the willful control and frustration of our natural instincts leads to early deterioration of both mind and body, for this reason many in your city have sunk into forgetful memories, memories that are weak and do not seem to work, even to the point where in death does overtake them.

"Now, a new principle I give to you, indulgence does create joy and joy does create great strength. In this city, I see many meditating and concentrating on the development of mind and spirit, and give no heed to the pleasures and development of the body, the very abode without which the mind and spirit could not exist. Nevertheless, they preach that the flesh is coarse and crude and unrefined, that it is baggage to overcome and to leave behind.

"But I say to you a truth, if mind and spirit could ever transcend without the flesh it would be into total idiocy! For some it is a hard saying, but without the flesh, there exists no conscious thought. Immortal translation is upon physical and emotional indulgence and satisfaction, thereby moving through the compulsory energies of abstinence into a state of fulfillment.

"For in breaking the chains and yokes of unreasonable religious dogma that has bound people for centuries, ye learn to relish in being human and having a temple of flesh, the true temple of the God ye are to become.

"Wherefore, ye people of Zarahemla, it is not a gospel of abstinence but rather a gospel of indulgence that leads to immortality. It is not a gospel of emptiness, but a gospel of fulness. For a fulness of the gospel always gives liberty and free choice and allows for indulgence, for, for this cause are ye manifest into the very image of the Gods and Goddesses before you!

"Wherefore, wake up and arise and do not contemplate thy navel or stare at blank walls nor avoid the use of labels in thy life, and cease to discipline yourselves against any desire for pleasure as is the way of some. For those who advocate self-denial and give praise for it are acting under the compulsion of abstinence wherein in their minds, the more abuse one can endure the more holy one becomes. And in this they are made to feel superior to those who are not bound up in this form of self-deceit and self-abuses. Again, through indulgence ye become master of, and not mastered by, that in which ye indulge."

Now, it came to pass as I did speak, that the learned authorities of the churches represented there began to murmur and to complain and did gesture and whisper scoffing remarks one to another and into the ears of their obedient followers, for the followers acted and behaved only upon the cues and promptings of their leaders, much as my children's dolls that dance and move by pulling their strings.

Now the followers of those that practiced healings and divining and foretellings and those that followed neither group were quiet and still, and looked not one to the other for approval nor for disdain but rather stood silent in their own thoughts and musings upon the words I had just spoken.

Now, there was a woman of great height who stood above the others assembled there, and she did step forward to inquire of me about the principle of immortal condition. But as she spoke, certain followers of the churches positioned themselves so as to stop her from approaching the great stone upon which I stood.

This angered the crowd, yea, even some of those of the churches, whereby the leaders did leave so as not to have confrontation; and by their leaving confirmed the worthlessness of my speech by showing forth an outward sign of non-interest.

Wherefore, as this very scene was taking place, a thick silence moved over the people as the moon did begin to shadow the sun from the earth. In slow degrees the light was dying out, the animals fell to their knees as did all those present. Cries of fear began to come up into my ears from the crowd thus assembled. As I spoke, you could have heard a whisper across the entire city of Zarahemla. Whereupon, I spoke these words:

"Ye fellow citizens of this great city, Zarahemla, let us consider for a moment what is meant by this great sign of the heavens. Let not your hearts be fearful, but rather let them be made glad, for this day ye have opportunity to step out of darkness into day. Just as the sun is growing darker by degrees, so have your minds shut out the light of truth by degrees. And when your understandings are as darkest night and bright light does burst upon you, the brightness of the light blinds you to it and greater darkness is the result thereof. Wherefore, as ye shall soon see, the sun shall reappear slowly in small degrees that the eyes might adjust to be able to use the light thereof.

"And so it is here today, I have spoken words that to some are too bright a light and they shall be blinded and unable to see that which I have spoken. But unto others the light is as a light growing brighter by degrees, wherein they look and behold and seek even greater light. Wherefore, my true brothers and sisters shall not only seek this light, but they shall add their light unto the brightness thereof, thereby chasing away all fear of shadows and types and rituals, and in great joy they will walk in the brightness of day, and take upon them the treasures thereof and wear them for all time; for rust nor moth nor time shall tarnish the treasures thus found."

Now it came to pass that as I finished speaking, the sun did peek forth from behind its shadow. At this, I stepped down and began to walk from the city towards Amathoth, a village of Zion. And with me I did take some three thousand men and women and children who desired to walk the path of life and to cease the ways of superstition and dogma and death.

For these did desire to stop killing and eating the animals. Their desire was to perform a living temple work in a community of greed, envy, pride, sloth, lust, anger and gluttony, which is indulgence. These seven deadly sins of former times would be used to champion the achievement of life, and become the seven heavenly virtues of present time.

They desired to act upon the words of life and the fruits thereof, where family and things and earthly labor were shared and held in common, wherein there was no individual ownership of the flesh nor of wealth, save it be the wealth of joy and intelligence and the palace of great beauty, the house of God, their own temple of flesh.

They desired to be men and women and children of true liberty and freedom indulging in purity and the joys of life in living temples, consecrated, dedicated and set apart for the purpose of bringing to pass immortality and eternal lives.

And now I, Jaromem, do make an end to my sayings, for I durst not speak further as yet concerning these things of immortal process. For it has been shown me it is the work of others to record and to reveal these things in greater depth and clarity of understanding, and so it is. Amen.

Jaromem gradually faded from David's view, and soon he was staring into the same blue sky that he had been enjoying before Jaromem appeared. Jaromem's words seemed to be a direct answer to the conflicts David had been feeling earlier, for he was unsure how to present the bright truths of Neum to prejudiced and unprepared minds. The answer was implied by Jaromem — to simply expound to all, and those who were prepared and ready would respond, just as filings to a lodestone, for the sheep know the call of the shepherd, and will come when called. David had also discovered the mystery of how gluttony could be a heavenly virtue, for it was in gluttony of indulgence, that enabled you to be master of, and not mastered by, that in which you indulge.

DAY THIRTY-SEVEN

Shortly after noon on the thirty seventh day of his fast, as David was preparing a large jar of juice, the surrounding area began to shine even brighter than it already was at the height of the sun's path. David's heart fluttered a little as he realized that another inner visitor was about to manifest, and he waited expectantly, shielding his eyes somewhat from the growing light. Soon, he could distinguish the brilliantly familiar form of Christ. Again the living light seemed to be carrying powerful feelings and thoughts from this visitor, feelings that penetrated every cell of David's body, causing a swell of emotions to rush through him. Christ was standing just above the ground, and his eyes were looking not at David, but past him, as if David was not there. Finally he spoke, and said:

Verily, thus saith the Lord, that time has progressed without progress. Still the people sanctify disease, death and violent accidents by proclaiming them as God's will. But I say unto you, never is death nor disease nor violence of God. These things are of you and by you and from you, because you ignorantly choose it. How long will mankind delay their healing? Create a paramour with life, a gathering of like-minded individuals whose combined energies will call forth the powers of life and immortal process, powers that break the bonds of death and the chains of hell which thing is the torment of mental, physical and emotional disease.

When will men and women find the joy of living operative temple- work, the living rituals of life? When will they partake of the "*destruction of death*" rituals, wherein death dies and life lives? When will ye give ear to principles of translation and resurrection? How long before wedding ceremonies will openly consecrate the joys and celebration of the flesh, the temple of God? How long shall sexual rituals for the attainment and fulfilling of desires and dreams and fantasy and the compulsive drive of genetic memories be denied? When shall ye seek healing and discovery?

Dances are operative rituals that expand one's emotions for release and understanding that otherwise could not be understood nor released into understanding on their own and by themselves. For this cause did David sing and dance before the Lord. All of these things of which I speak help to focus and magnify' one's own personal emotional power, and when combined into a marriage mansion, a family of realists seeking immortality while they walk the earth, the powers of life distill and condense upon them as dew to morning grass in the heat of a summer's day.

But all of religion is built upon sanctimonious fraud and hypocrisy, where guilt-ridden ramblings and literalist gibberish is unable and unwilling to present the true essence of the path of life and the ways thereof.

Now, life is vital physical existence, not the lies of spiritual fiction, nor of belief in the spirit of one's own body being all that is of value. There is no heavenly glory, and there is no hell to balance the opposite pole. Here and now is the day of thy joy. Choose ye this day, which is this hour of thy life, and wait not for the second coming of the Savior, for he is you, each of you, in that ye choose to rise up as a Savior on Mount Zion, the hill of purity and lust for life, to trod underfoot both disease and death; to drive them from thy house of flesh.

For this reason you have received of Gabriel, the one called Noah, the method of being truly borne of the waters through the labors of the *rainbow* fasts, that at its end ye shall receive an endowment of a *pot of gold*, a vessel of purity and intelligence. For each color of the rainbow fasts does remove a thousand years of inherited genetic weakness and in this you are cleansed of the blood of this present weakened generation.

Understand this thing, that people die because they believe in it. Death, by religion and by the mystics also, is taught to be a great and wonderful spiritual awakening, one which each of the religions help you to prepare for throughout your entire life.

It is often pointed out that animals accept death gracefully, without fear or resistance. This is beautiful, but only holds true where death for the animal is certain and unavoidable. When an animal is sick

or injured, he will fight for his life with every ounce of strength he has left, down to the very last fiber and cell of his body.

It is this unshakeable will to live that, if mankind were not so *highly learned*, would also give him the fighting spirit he needs to stay- alive. It is this lust for life and all of its joys which will allow the vital person to live on and wax stronger in life force. For even in the face of inevitable death the doing of the principles of the words of life and the will to live can counteract age and disease of every kind.

If there is not great dread attached to dying while ye live, ye do not understand the purpose and design of your very being. Many die simply because they give up, they just do not care anymore. They are lazy and sluggard and drugged with the dope of religious fiction of a glorious afterlife.

Because one dies for their cause or belief it does not make the cause of belief true or even real. The willful self-destruction of a martyr is against all reasoning and against all life and against all the principles of life. This does not apply to the moments which involve the safety of a loved one, but rather the giving of one's life for a political or religious belief or issue; this thing, then, is the ultimate ignorance. Life is the one great indulgence; death is the one great abstinence. Wherefore, martyrdom and nonpersonal heroism is not the expression of exalted integrity, but rather the highest expression of utter stupidity.

If ye are persecuted and jailed and are unable to escape and your tormentors come to destroy you, you go out as a roaring young lion, and not as a meek and lowly lamb. For the ravens of the night shall fly into the light of day, and soon become as whited doves, which is to say ye shall spring forth from the seed ye have passed into the marriage mansion. For thy labors await thee and are reserved, and thy garments shall be renewed and hung upon you, wherefore, fear not and live thy life fully.

Wherefore, blessed are the religious who expect death, for they shall not be disappointed. But more blessed are they who expect life, for they shall have it always and in great abundance. For the power of life is in kindness to those of like minds for they are deserving of it, instead of love wasted on the unworthy and ungrateful who walk in darkness at noon day.

The path of life is in the personal integrity to brush from your own life those who act as parasites and as vampires to your energies, both mental and physical, yea, even emotional, for these do dry up the rivers of energy, the streams of life force. Wherefore, gather round you only those who add. In this is what was meant by the increase of the loaves and fishes, that by partaking ye are all increased. For if ye partake and feel diminished, soon the baskets are all empty.

Now, therefore, the time is come and now is that I, Jesus of Nazareth, speak forth once again, even as in times of old. For did the religions of that day not proclaim me to be the anti-Christ, the devil, and also the son of the devil, and to have the powers of the devil? In very deed, they did. To them I was an *anti-God*, *anti-Jehovah*.

Wherefore, time has progressed, but the vision and understandings of the people have not. Wherefore, I come to you in much openness and clarity of speech and not in parables, but even in this I shall once again be called the anti-Christ, for the truth of which I shall speak.

In former times, as now, the pulpit pounders and the soft speech makers have been free to define *good* and *evil* as they see fit. They are backed by a strong system of the traditions of their fathers, and they have great monetary control which they use to smash into oblivion any who disagree with their lies. For this would dethrone them and expose their lies and hypocrisy.

I have looked upon your cities through your eyes. They have become a wilderness of steel and glass and brick and tar and stone. Your skies are filled with a cloud of darkness, of poisonous chemicals of great abomination.

Wherefore, I beckon to the east and to the west, and from the north and from the south. I show a sign proclaiming death to the ignorant of life and its ways, and death to the weak of will. I proclaim immortal wealth to the strong who capture the words of life and her wisdom.

Oh, ye ignorant and vile-bodied swine who wallow in the troughs of death. Open your eyes to increased understandings and take back the power from the religious clubs ye so willingly serve, and challenge the wisdom of all the world and all therein and cease to stumble and fall into the ditch and gutter of blind faith and ignorance.

For when ye seek life, she shall teach you to interrogate the laws of man and the rules and commandments of their God. Demand sound reasoning for their golden rule and the reason for the interpretations of their Ten Commandments. Together we shall question all things. And as you are presented before the seething, brooding and varnished facades of their most haughty of moral dogma and creeds, even their cherished law of chastity, ye shall firmly and loudly proclaim, "Look! For lo and behold, all of this is fraud! Gather round me, oh ye death defiant, and the earth in which ye stand, thy tabernacle of living element shall be thine to have and to hold, never to lie down, for ye shall learn to keep it in the process of immortal condition."

And this shall come to be, for, for too long the dead words of dead works from dead hands have been permitted to castrate living thought and the operative rituals of life in living temples. Bend and acquiesce before none of the printed idols of books or holy writ that saith, "Thou shalt" or "Thus saith the Lord," for these are the enemies of life and do seek to control. No hoary falsehoods and traditions shall be truth unto you, no stifling dogma shall encamp thy pen. Break away from all conventions that do not lead to your earthly success and happiness and the path of life immortal. Rise up with stern invasion and standard of the strong, the *standard of Enoch*, thy father before you. For too long life and death, good and evil, have been inverted by false prophets who seek to enlarge their fortunes and franchise their faith into ever-expanding territories of control.

The chief duty of every new age and its dispensation is to raise up new men and new women to determine its liberties, to lead it towards the restoration of all things, which leads to material prosperity and physical exaltation. They will rend the rusty padlocks and chains of death and of dead customs that prevent healthy expansion of understandings for these dead works bring destruction, slavery and dishonor to those of a new dispensation of time and thought.

Let every lie that sits upon a throne and exalted itself be assailed without pity and without regret, for under the domination of a lie no one can prosper. For lifeless shadows and types and ordinances of every kind made holy and sanctified stand as a menace to all true nobility of thought and action. These must be dethroned, rooted out, burnt and destroyed from your life.

Whatever alleged truth or principle of correctness that is proved by the test of *trying the doctrine* and is found to be an empty fiction, let it be unceremoniously flung onto the dung heap of other dead gods and dead empires, dead philosophies and other rotted and worm- infested lumber and wreckage of faith that deny the powers of life. A lie that is seen clearly as a lie is half-destroyed already, but the lie of death and its ways that even intelligent people accept as fact, is the more dangerous to contend against than a creeping pestilence. Popular lies are the most potent enemies of personal liberty and power. Cut them out with the knife of illumination. Cut them to the very core, burn them both root and branch, kill them else they kill you!

When in time past it was spoken to love thy enemies, it was meant thy enemies who cause thee to battle for life, for they do make thee strong. It is the struggle and victory that blesses thy life, not stupidly kneeling before their blades and weapons of death. Can the torn and bleeding victim *love* the blood-splashed jaws that rend him limb from limb? Can ye love those that would kill thy children? God forbid this thing, else why did Joseph not heed the dream and allow Herod, his enemy, to kill the child? Never in all the world is this so.

To love thy enemies is not to do good to them that hate and spitefully use you. Is this not the wretched and despicable philosophy of men, and where has it ever gotten them? Is this not the cowardly act of a dog that rolls upon its back when kicked? Hate your enemies with your whole heart, and if a man smite thy cheek, smash him on the other, for self preservation is the highest law. It is a natural law. It is the law of all life. Is God not the God of the living? Is God not life? Is your temple not holy? It is a great error of blinded minds to let anyone or anything defile the temple.

He who turns the other cheek is as the cowardly dog whose tail trembles between his legs. Be gentle as doves, but wise as serpents and strike only when ye are secure of your victory or of your escape. Give- blow for blow, scorn for scorn, doom for doom, with interest compounded liberally thereunto! Even fourfold, or a hundred fold, if it is within your power. lie as a terror for life and health and wholeness, and when thy enemy goeth his way, he shall possess much additional wisdom to reflect, to ruminate and to

contemplate upon. Thus shall you wax strong among mankind and in all walks of life, and your immortal spirit of intelligence shall live, not in some false paradise, but in the brains and muscles and sinews of the living elements, the tabernacle of life.

Stop those who devise thy undoing that they may be hurled back to confusion and infamy. Let them be as chaff before the cyclone, and when they are fallen, rejoice in thy salvation. That there be no more confusion as to symbols and parables, I give this sermon plainly:

Blessed are the strong of will, for they shall always possess their bodies of earth as their inheritance.

Cursed are the weak, for they shall inherit death.

Blessed are the powerful, for they shall be a blessing to their loved ones and friends.

Cursed be the feeble, for they shall be blotted out.

Cursed are the piously humble, for they shall be trodden under by- doctrines of men.

Blessed are the victorious, for victory in all things is the basis of life and joy.

Cursed are those who sell out in times of test, who vanquish themselves, for they shall employ the caretakers.

Blessed are the death-defiant, for their days shall lengthen upon the face of the land.

Cursed are the gazers who look to richness of life beyond the grave, for they hunger and perish amidst plenty.

Blessed are the destroyers of false hope, for they are the true Messiahs.

Blessed are the valiant and highly spirited with the posture of strength, for they shall obtain great treasures, even hidden treasures.

Cursed are the believers in good and evil and the law of opposites and balance, for they are frightened by shadows and are caught up in the dead words and know nothing of the principles of life.

Blessed are those who believe in what is best for them, for their minds shall never be terrorized.

Blessed is the man who has a sprinkling of enemies, for they shall make him a hero.

Blessed are the mighty minded, for they shall ride the whirlwinds as did Elijah.

Cursed are they who teach lies for truth, and truth for lies, for they are an abomination.

Thrice despised and thrice accused are the weak, whose insecurity makes them vile, who turn and run from great truth, back from whence they came, for they shall serve and suffer.

Know that self-deceit is camped in the souls of the religious *righteous*, while the eternal flame of power through joy and fulfillment dwelleth within the flesh of the temple of God, for it is the highest embodiment of life. Your body of flesh is your purpose of being, and its reconstruction is your labor, for in this labor can there be a *restitution of all things* pertaining to this body, the Kingdom of God.

It is written, "In the beginning was the word, and the word was made flesh, and dwelt among men." I reveal unto you this mystery. All matter is made up of air, fire, earth, and water. The first letter of these four angels or elements spells *afew*, "and *a few* there be that find it." To cast a spell of *right-use-ness*, one must write word tapestries or living phylacteries upon the mind, the heart and the flesh, the stylus being the finger of God, which is memory. Words thus written in memory of the body can condense into the heart or emotions, and the emotions are physical sensations that can condense into physical reality by generating earthly elements of motive force at the cellular level of the living organization of the temple of God. Now these powers are magnified in bodies prepared by the purification of living temple works.

Now the power and condensation into the plane of matter is enhanced through order of the marriage mansion of immortal process. The marriages of immortal process encourage any form of sexual behavior and expression that one in a purified state may desire, so long as it hurts no one else. This does not include the unintentional hurt felt by those who might not agree with one's views on sex, because of their own jealousies or anxieties regarding sexual morality. However, no purpose is served by flaunting one's own permissiveness and independence.

Because of a lack of opportunity for expression, many secret sexual desires never progress beyond the platform of fantasy. This lack of release and expression is as an abstinence which can lead to compulsion. By open and candid discussion without judgment and embarrassment, there can be those found who

will be glad to oblige, that these things can be fulfilled and satiated, wherein genetic inheritance is fulfilled and done away.

Also, from a point of healing, it is far better to engage in a perfect fantasy in an asexual manner than to cooperate in an unrewarding experience with another person who does not truly desire the experience with you, nor you with them, wherein with self-worship you are in complete control of the experience. But where two or more are gathered in great desire, there is a multiplicity of energy created.

It is because of the controversial nature of the ensuing rage of fear and sanctimonious disgust that I taught of these things in parables and symbols, metaphors and similes, by implication and by transfer, and also by metonymy, that those who have eyes to see might see, that those who are blinded by looking might not condemn themselves through their ignorant and pious judgments because of their *all-knowingness* of God and his ways.

They do not dare entertain the thought that they themselves are the Lord and the God of their own house, that their bodies, in truth, are all that there is, that they have a living temple labor of reconstruction to perform, that it is not only acceptable to love their temple and its pleasures, but that it is the only way of translation to an immortal condition, that generation, regeneration and resurrection are all within the powers of their own being. Wherefore, behold, I, Jesus of Nazareth, do dip my forefinger into the powerless anemic blood of their impotent and mad redeemer, made over by religious minds festering with feet and defeat and I write over his emaciated thorn ripped brow, "the true prince of evil and death, the king of ignorant slaves, the sheppard of sheep that are shorn. Your leaders have used their image of me and my name to justify unspeakable crimes and wars that are too insidious even to reflect upon. Therefore, watch as I gaze deep into the glassy eye of their fearsome Jehovah, even their eloheim, and pluck him by the beard, as I uplift the blade of the broad axe and split his worm eaten skull. Then I shall blast out the ghastly lifeless contents of the rotted philosophically whited sepulchers of the academic sophistry presented in speeches and their scriptures and laugh with a fulness of my wrath. For what is this, "their Christ," other than pallid incompetence hanging on the crucifix tree of death on Galgoa, the hill of rotted skulls!

With this, Jesus ceased his eloquent presentation, and for the first time during his discourse, looked directly at David. He spoke to him and said "I have spoken through you, and not to you, that others may listen and hear, that looking they might see for themselves what and who they really are."

After this brief explanation, he disappeared as easily as he had appeared, and David sat visibly moved by all that he had heard. Never before had he heard such powerful language spoken so majestically. Many minutes passed before David could resume his juicing labors, and even then, he worked mechanically, by rote, for his mind was still rehearsing all that he had heard. Finally, he rose from the spot and made deliberations toward his tent to record all that he learned.

DAY THIRTY-EIGHT

Unable to sleep, David left his tent and set up his sleeping bag under the bright stars. The heavens were so much more beautiful and filled with stars here in the mountains, away from the pollution of the inhabited valley below. He had always loved star-gazing in his youth, and this activity would fill many of the nights that he spent in solitude on the mountain's face. Staring into the deepness of the stars that formed the Milky Way, he would usually feel insignificant in comparison to their colossal mass and light, and wonder at their immeasurable light years distance from him.

But David had learned so much about the heavens on this fast, and knew that somehow the stars and planets influenced lives on this far away planet, but could not help but wonder exactly how this happened. It seemed that he stared and pondered for hours, trying to imagine exactly how a star or planet so far away could affect a human upon the earth. He was still engrossed in his imaginings as the first rays of morning light peeked over the horizon.

Almost simultaneous with the appearance of the first sunbeams, his right arm and hand began the familiar feeling of needing to express an inner knowledge that had somehow been called forth. In no time, David was sitting at his accustomed place, ready to write. He waited, pen in hand, for nearly five minutes before the writing finally began:

I am Abraham, and in my day I did study the stars to know of their influence upon all of the children of earth. Some of my discoveries and findings were preserved, which the world has as portions of the books of Moses and Abraham, and also as the three facsimiles that accompanied those books. These facsimiles contain symbols of immortal process, and teach of the influence of the heavens as they do move and radiate above us. I did study the stars upon the principles of astrology in my day, not upon the principles of astronomy, as explained in the facsimiles, which science was not in existence in my day.

Through the Book of my own Remembrance, I have looked through time and have seen your day, even the days of all of my posterity, and have come to enlighten you in the principles of astrology. David, modern astronomy is no different than religion, politics and other sciences when it comes to clammering to hold onto dogma and false philosophies. Modern astronomy views mankind as an accident of nature in the chain of life on one planet of an ordinary star near the edge of a spiral galaxy, undistinguished among billions of other similar galaxies.

Astrology, the study of the effects of the heavens on mankind, recognizes each individual as the center of the universe, which is absolutely correct. For wherever consciousness exists, there is *sight*, either mental or physical or both. From this point of sight, there is an infinite amount of space above, below and to all sides, so one literally stands in the bosom of eternity.

Astronomists look with disdain upon astrologers, proclaiming their science as so much superstition. Both sciences are useful, however, for astrology is astronomy brought to earth and applied to mankind.

I now share with you a further discussion of astrology, and I do so to fulfill the old use, which was speculative. This knowledge will give unto the world a new and fuller application of this science, in fact it is the very purpose of star study, as it was had in the beginning of time upon this earth.

One problem with astrology today is the great amount of misinformation and superstition surrounding it. As a wise saying goes, "It isn't the things you don't know that can hurt you, but it is the things that you know for sure, that aren't really so."

Modern Christianity holds that astrology was a tool of the pagans and the heathens, for it has been used in almost every tribe and culture the world over, from the ancient Egyptians to the covens of witches, from the Babylonians to the peoples of Polynesia. Today there are millions who know their astrological sign, yet know nothing about astrology and what it really is.

In order to explain fully, I will separate this science into its parts and then deal with each part separately.

Firstly, the chart of destiny that is used in modern astrology is called a *horoscope*. *Horos* in the Greek does mean *boundary; limit, frontier*, signifying a division, just as hours divide the day and minutes divide the hours. *Scope* in the Greek means *to look at, to study upon, to reflect, examine or speculate*. Hence the *horoscope* was a means for a person to study the divisions of heaven, and on reflection and study, they could look upon themselves with understanding. To cast a horoscope is like casting a shadow of the true, and by studying the shadow, the eyes can adjust slowly to behold the greater light until it is able to be acted upon.

Matter is time, which personality has formed. This is the study of astrology. It is the magnetic relationship between the positions of the planets and the sun and the magnetic time and location of one's first breath and physical birth.

Astrology has two faces, for it is a system of comprehending and analyzing human personalities, and also is useful to predict paths or life trends and even events.

Upon physical birth, the first breath of air is taken in, and in this there is a magnetic print that is as real and distinct as your thumbprint. This is one's chart of destiny, a planetary inheritance, a magnetic map of your astro-intelligence. It is not mystical nor magical, but rather magnetic. Nevertheless it can appear magical or mystical because of one's ignorance of magnetism.

The omnipresence of magnetic energy in the universe is the physical cause of personality. The tumultuous magnetic activity of the sun is churned to a lather by the motions of the planets, and is borne earthwards on the solar winds and received by you as you grew in your mother's womb. It is transmitted via the earth's own magnetic field. The fetus in the womb receives magnetic signals via the cells of its nervous system that act as antennae. The antennae are "wired" to be sensitive to the same frequencies and resonances of the solar system, so that when the "body" is fully formed and ready to be born, it waits for a magnetic signal from the deciding planet to trigger the moment of birth.

It is no accident that this or that child is born with certain planets in primary positions. It is the positions of the planets that set off the magnetic signal that children are waiting to hear as their cues to enter the world. Each child responds to the signal that their genetic make up has programmed them to receive. It is the genes of their heredity that interpret the planetary signals at birth and throughout life.

Planets affect solar activity, solar activity affects earth's magnetic field, and earth's magnetic field affects the growing fetus and determines the moment of birth. This is astronomy and geophysics in their highest and purest form. Humans live, breathe, and respond to magnetism. The entire earth is a magnet, with a north and south pole, surrounded by a magnetic field forty times larger than itself. The sun's magnetic field is the largest known feature in our solar system, and the magnetic field of the Milky Way galaxy extends for millions of light years through space.

The sun is a huge ball of magnetism, which is seen in sun spots, solar prominences and solar flares. All of earth life, every creature and person responds to magnetic cues, from ocean dwelling bacteria to birds who navigate by magnetic wave signals. Ancient seers knew this. Magnetism and its principles are the origin of astrology.

Picture yourself, David, outside the solar system and watch the inhabitants. As they go their seemingly separate ways, traveling on widely separate paths, the planets are all pulling at one another, raising tides, and distorting orbits. Some, like Mercury, go quickly about their appointed rounds, while others, like Jupiter, are slow, lumbering giants. From time to time the planets fall into striking geometric patterns, lining up in a perfect line, squaring off at right angles to one another, or ganging up on one side of the sun. On earth you can see these patterns in the night sky. The ancients saw these patterns and named them so as to understand them, and interpret them.

It is the forces of magnetism generated by the planets that cause the reversal of the sun's magnetic field, which in turn causes earth's magnetic field to reverse itself, but only upon signal from the sun itself. It is the planetary alignments and their accompanying magnetic energy that provides the impetus for violent solar activity, which in turn increases the flood of electrically charged magnetic particles that the sun beams to earth in a continuous stream called the solar wind.

Intense bombardments by extra-energetic particles from the sun are called geo-magnetic storms. The earth's magnetic field deflects most of these particles, and in doing so the atmosphere is "stirred" or

excited, and the earth's surface magnetism is compounded and strengthened. These storms are seen as dazzling veils or curtains of light, or auroras, near the poles. Today these storms disrupt radio signals, telephone transmissions, and cause compass needles to go wild or deviate. These aspects of planetary positions anciently were called signs and wonders. Today they are called particle emissions and geo-magnetic wave storms.

The matter of one's own body, then, is imprinted with a solar "*storm*," a magnetic pattern, a cosmic print of time. This creates personality, which personality continues to form through the magnetism of the environment as it executes the magnetic print, or chart of destiny, during life.

However, drugs that induce labor, or surgery that brings forth a child before its time, cancel this planetary inheritance. It is as though the baby, because of medical interference, has not been born at its appointed hour. The flesh is imprinted with a magnetic print that is out of harmony with its genes when it is brought forth at an astrologically "*wrong*" time. Its matter or genes have one magnetic print, and its breath has another. The consequences of this become apparent in time, for the personality is distorted from what it was meant to be. They will suffer problems of identity, and everything from mild to violent neurotic behaviors. Living temple work and the worship of regeneration can correct and heal this misalignment.

As the earth moves, floats and swims through the magnetic current, it acts as the *potter's wheel* to the human vessel that bears twelve manners of fruit, for vessels of life are fashioned according to the doors or gates of time. These twelve doors of time were named and assigned symbols relating to the nature of the sign of the door or gate of time. The journey of the earth around the sun takes approximately twelve thirty-day periods, or 360 degrees in one round. The names, symbols, and dates of each of these gates of time are as follows:

	Aries	March 21-April 20
	Taurus	April 21-May 21
	Gemini	May 22-June 21
	Cancer	June 22-July 22
	Leo	July 23-August 23
	Virgo	August 24-September 23
	Libra	September 24-October 23
	Scorpio	October 24-November 22
	Sagittarius	November 23-December 21
	Capricorn	December 22-January 20
	Aquarius	January' 21-February 18
	Pisces	February 19-March 20

Many have wondered at the monolithic astrological and astronomical memorial of Stonehenge, where doorways (or gates), markerstones and inner altars of stones, and the towers of guardians that revealed the movements of the sun, moon, and planets, foretold equinoxes, solstices, lunar eclipses and the patterns of magnetic imprinting or mapping. The operative function of this complex placement of stones was for the purpose of perfect conception. It was here that *"temple worship"* for generation of offspring took place. It was not mystical, nor magical, but was an intelligent, mathematically geomagnetic execution of operative performance, based upon knowledge of the working patterns of kingdoms above and kingdoms beneath that harmonized into a perfect chord of energy convergence. This convergence manifested because of the magnified ecstasy of mutual and multiple orgon release, a climax of pure energy built by purity. It was the highest expression of the doctrine of eugenics, which is human improvement by genetic control.

The principle behind astrology is that people are the total embodiment of the sun, moon and stars. This is because there is a magnetic pattern, wave, and print relationship between the positions of the

planets, personalities, matter and lives of people. They can create all the positive signs of each house within themselves by intimate association with the complete embodiments of each sign or house.

There exists an annual personality cycle that is one continuous sequence, corresponding to the earth's 360 degree orbit around the sun. Each sign of the Zodiac is a general category representing thirty degrees of the 360 degree circle/cycle. But there are sub-categories to each of the houses, and they all depend on the specific alignment of each planet at the moment of your birth. These sub-categories of each house give different strengths and weaknesses than the main category imparts.

According to astrology, there are three kinds of temperaments in people, and each is manifested in four variations. The twelve signs result from all the possible combinations of three general approaches to life and the three basic temperaments.

In free masonry (*the temple builders*), the working tools of the craft were a compass and a square. In living temples, the same tools apply. When you lay a square on a horoscope, the corners will point to four signs. There are three sets of four signs each, called *cardinal*, *fixed* and *mutable* signs. These are the three temperaments of people. When all three kinds of people are represented by four variations of the sign, you have twelve, or the letter *L* (*which is the twelfth letter of the Hebrew alphabet*). The letter *L* signifies the *square*, because it is shaped with a square corner, and it also signifies *God* in the Hebrew language.

Cardinal signs are born *leaders* and *active initiators*; and they are Aries, Libra, Capricorn and Cancer. Fixed signs are born *organizers* who are settled, firm and steadfast. They are Taurus, Leo, Scorpio, and Aquarius. Mutable signs are born *communicators*, and they are agreeable and flexible. They are the signs of Gemini, Virgo, Sagittarius, and Pisces.

There are four types of these three temperaments, and they are known as air, fire, earth and water. The air signs are curious and intellectual, and are Gemini, Libra, and Aquarius. The fire signs are decisive and aggressive, and are Aries, Leo, and Sagittarius. The earth signs are practical and conservative, and are Taurus, Virgo and Capricorn. The water signs are emotional and sensitive, and are Cancer, Scorpio, and Pisces.

The three temperaments of people match the three ways to face the world. You can try to change it, you can resist it. or you can change with it. So there are take charge people, conservative people, and adaptable people. These are the cardinal, fixed, and mutable signs.

Each sign has trouble relating to those of other temperaments, yet each has lessons or gifts to teach other signs, and also lessons or gifts to learn from other signs. When all of these pieces are finally put together into one finished piece, it creates the wedding feast, or an endowment of life, love and ultimate joy.

The astrological year begins with the spring equinox, which is March 21, and one fourth of the way through the year is the summer solstice, about June 21. Halfway through the year is the fall equinox, about September 23, and three fourths of the way through the year is the winter solstice. *Solstice* refers to the day being either the longest or shortest of the year, and *equinox* means that the length of day and night are nearly exact. So the 360 degree circle of the year is divided into four quarters, and these are separated into the four elements of air, fire, earth, and water. These correspond to the four seasons of the year and the four directions of north, east, west and south. This constitutes the twelve fruits, or energy patterns, divided into four subgroups of thirty degrees each. Each is a son or a daughter of the Gods and Goddesses in this way.

When scientists attack astrologers and say that planets do not affect human life, they are barking up the wrong tree, because most astrologers agree with them. Astrologers say that the position of Mars doesn't influence human personality and events, but rather Mars and mankind respond to the same cosmic magnet patterns. It is similar to a meteorologist who sees the global cloud patterns photographed by a space satellite, and then predicts rain for his or her city. One would not declare that the orbiting satellite caused the clouds and the rain, but rather that it reveals global patterns upon which the experienced weatherman bases his predictions.

The person who learns to read the patterns can become amazingly accurate. This method of seeing what potentially is, is very close to the fundamental principles of astrology. The horoscope is like a cosmic map of one's life and personality, given to each person who develops the eyes to see. It is given at birth, as a type of cosmic birth certificate, or inheritance in Zion. A horoscope is a chart of potential destiny. It is like

a clock with the sun as the hour hand, the moon as the minute- hand and the rotation of the earth as the second hand.

The sun appears to move through each of the twelve kingdoms of the heavens in a year. Whatever sign the sun was in at the moment of your birth is your sun sign. Likewise the moon moves around the same circle of the Zodiac approximately once each month, passing through the same sequence of signs. It's position on your birth chart becomes your moon sign. The traits of the houses of the sun and of the moon combined show forth your personality.

The sign on the horizon at the time of your birth is called your rising sign, or ascendant. When the twelve signs apply to the daily scale, they are no longer called signs, but rather houses. "In my Father's house are many mansions" is a phrase showing forth that many are given mansions or bodies in each of the hours of the day. Moses also recorded "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for *signs* and for seasons and for days and for years."

Much of what you look like and act like is the inherited magnetic prints of your mothers and fathers before you, rather than the print of your true selves. It is through your free will acting upon principles of construction and light, that you rise above the inherited prints and traits of your ancestors, and become a perfected person. Christ spoke of this very thing when he told of the kingdom of heaven (*the body*) being like a householder who builds on rock or sand, which are principles of either endurance for immortality, or principles of ruin for mortality.

Matter is the capturing of a magnetic pattern. All matter falls into one of twelve patterns. The magnetic pattern formed by the position of Mars at the precise moment of birth would be the same magnetic pattern that the child would have imprinted upon him. In this there is no cause and effect relationship between Mars and the child or vice versa, rather it is a principle of *cleaving*. One intelligence *cleaves* to a like intelligence, or attraction. Both Mars and the child resonate, or are affected by the same cosmic magnetic influences simultaneously. Their matter is a capture of "*time*." If upon seeking, asking, knocking, observation and speculation, you can discover a method of interpreting that pattern, then it will unlock or unseal anything you wanted to know about that moment in time, and its magnitude of eternal consequence, it's life path, its events, its personality, and its intelligence.

It makes no difference what vehicle you choose to express the foretelling of the magnetic pattern, as long as you know how to interpret it. This idea gives rise to all kinds of divining, such as Jacob's divining cup, reading the positions of planets, the interpretation of dreams, the lines in the palm, the iris of the eye, the whites of the eye, the characteristics of the feet, tea leaves, the features of the face, the bumps of the forehead, combinations of letters and numbers, the fall of the dice, the tossing of coins, micro-muscular twitching that moves the oracle over the Ouija board, the location and appearance of moles and marks upon the body, and many more without number. They are almost endless.

But in all of this there are many pretentions and pretenders. Even astrology, for the most part, has become a parlor game, and this is because the principles have been externalized. Few realize that astrology is not so much *out then* as it is *in here*. It is inside of you. You are the heavens, the solar system, the moon and stars and earth in a micro- cosmic form — for *as above, so below*.

You are all twelve signs, but one is dominant based on your first breath at the moment of birth. The others need to be magnified in positive qualities and cured or healed of negative qualities, done most effectively through the refining fires of a marriage mansion. When people are under some stress, the apparent features of their signs become more obvious. This will cause them to lose their life in order to find it.

In the Old Testament, Job had a dream in which God asked him, Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades (*the seven stars, the seven sisters, the seven endocrine centers*), or lose the banks of Orion (*the hunter, the chains of death*). Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? (*gather all twelve male and all twelve female signs*) people) around you in a marriage mansion) or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? (*the sexually generative process of resurrection*) Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven (*the inner dynamics of psycho-physical motive force*)?

Job was being asked about the process of creating and regenerating the physical cause of personality. Mazzaroth means the *twelve signs*. In order to fully understand the twelve signs, you need to study and compare the blessings Jacob, or Israel, gives his twelve sons. They match perfectly the twelve signs of the Zodiac, as do the twelve apostles of Christ and the twelve sons of Ishmael. The twelve sons were named according to Hebrew tradition — to name them after their signs or characteristics, according to the generations (*times*) of birth.

Signs of the Zodiac		Sons of Jacob		Sons of Ishmael
Aries,	<i>the Ram</i>	Reuben,	<i>firstborn</i>	Nebajoth
Taurus.	<i>the bull</i>	Simeon,	<i>swordsman</i>	Kedar
Gemini,	<i>the twins</i>	Levi,	<i>torn one</i>	Adbeel
Cancer.	<i>the crab</i>	Benjamin,	<i>wolf</i>	Mibsam
Leo,	<i>the lion</i>	Judah.	<i>the lion</i>	Mishma
Virgo,	<i>the virgin.</i>	Zebulun,	<i>harbormaster</i>	Dumah
Libra,	<i>the scales</i>	Issachar,	<i>donkey</i>	Massa
Scorpio,	<i>the scorpion</i>	Dan,	<i>serpent</i>	Hadar
Sagittarius,	<i>the archer</i>	Gad,	<i>warrior</i>	Tema
Capricorn,	<i>the goat</i>	Asher,	<i>royal baker</i>	Jetur
Aquarius,	<i>the water bearer</i>	Naphtali,	<i>deer</i>	Naphish
Pisces,	<i>the fish</i>	Joseph,	<i>Fruitful</i> bough	Kedemah

When Jacob blessed each of his twelve sons, the blessing that he gave was in harmony with the astrological sign of each child. Listen as I quote each of the twelve blessings, or charts of destiny, and see how perfectly they match the aspects of each astrological sign.

REUBEN, The Firstborn (*Aries*): "Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power: unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst though it: he went up to my couch."

Here is the basic Aries nature. Reuben is the firstborn, associated with might, beginnings, strength, dignity, and power. Yet, he may be unstable and fail to excel because he sometimes lacks respect for the feelings and privacy of others. He is a powerful but sometimes simplistic leader.

As you will see, some of the Hebrew personality descriptions are not very complimentary. These characteristics only help to identify the differences between people; they do not try to analyze whole personalities. Positive and negative seem evenly distributed among the whole human race.

SIMEON, The Angry Swordsman (*Taurus*): "Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations. O my soul, come not thou into their secret ... for in their anger they slew a man ... Cursed be in their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel."

Simeon's "*instruments of cruelty*" are his swords, always ready for battle. The Taurus-type traits of Simeon have to do with his anger, for he is capable of blind rage. Most of the time he reveals his anger as determination, persistence, or stubbornness. His anger is a curse, for it can be his main source of trouble. The swords of Simeon are like the horns of Taurus the Bull.

LEVI, The Scattered One (*Gemini*)-. "Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations ... Unto their assembly' mine honor, be not thou united: for ... in their self-will they digged down a wall ... I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel."

Levi also has his swords ready, but his weapons are his words. One should think twice before uniting himself to a well-meaming but fickle Levi promise. Self-willed and curious, he is capable of destroying a thing just to see how it works. As Simeon is cursed by his anger, Levi is cursed by being divided in his personality and scattered all over the place. Levi has to be Gemini the Twins.

BENJAMIN, The Ravenous Wolf (*Cancer*): "Benjamin shall raven as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil."

The hungry wolf in search of food perfectly matches the character of Cancer, even though he was left out of sequence in the sons of Jacob. He has a definite interest in food and other resources for survival. He also is sensitive to the cycles of nature, for he is quite different during the day than he is at night. Sometimes he looks out for himself, and at other times he shares what he has with those of his own den.

JUDAH, The Lion (*Leo*): "Judah. thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stopped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him?"

Judah the lion is Leo the Lion. He loves praise, especially from his own peers, and he always seem to have at least one enemy who's giving him a bad time. People tend to treat him like royalty. As a young lion, he goes after the prey. Full grown, he snarls and roars a lot. And as an old lion, he likes to take naps.

ZEBULUN, The Rinebarger or Harbormaster (*Virgo*): "Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for a haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon."

Now we see why Jacob named this son Zebulun (dwelling), for he dwells at the harbor. Zebulun is the Virgo character, but you have to think about it. Virgo gleans every last grain of wheat from the harvest fields; Zebulun dwells at the harbor and keeps track of all the cargoes passing to and from the ships. He is at the center of commerce doing what he does best — taking care of the details. He is good at what he does, so his influence reaches wherever the seafaring Phoenicians go. And he dwells at his task until every detail is perfectly completed.

ISSACHAR, The Burdened Donkey (*Libra*): "Issachar is a strong ass couching down between two burdens: and he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute."

The Libra symbol is the Balance Scales. With Issachar it's the balanced loads on the two sides of a donkey. Issachar always sees both sides of any issue. Out of balance, he is irritable and indecisive. But once in balance, caught up on his rest, and placed in a pleasant environment, he will work hard and willingly serve others.

DAN, The Serpent (*Scorpio*): "Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord."

Instead of the scorpion, Dan is a serpent in the path. He can apply his intense passions to the good of all people, or he can become a dangerous enemy who causes trouble for anyone who gets in the way of his deadly bite. He is at his best when he is straightening out the troubles of the world. Although he has the capacity for the worst in man, he also can turn his passions toward the greatest heights of God's salvation for himself and for others.

GAD, The Warrior (*Sagittarius*): "Gad, a troop shall overcome him: hut he shall overcome at the last."

Like the fellow it describes, the definition of Gad is brief and to the point. Sagittarius is the Archer; God is a warrior in battle. Even when it looks as though he will be defeated, he has a way of coming out victorious at the end of any confrontation. He definitely has military traits, and he's usually found involved in social causes.

ASHER. The Royal Baker (*Capricorn*): "Out of Asher his bread shall be fat. and he shall yield royal dainties."

Asher is the Capricorn personality who must excel at whatever he does. He not only is a baker; he is the number one baker in the land, for he serves his fancy specialties to the king. Behind the scenes he does his chosen work carefully and professionally so that when his master pieces come to public attention they will be fit for royalty. The Capricorn Goat or the royal baker — both must climb to the top of anything that captures their interest.

NAPHTALI, The Deer (*Aquarius*): "Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words."

Naphtali, the bounding deer, is a perfect match for the freedom-seeking traits of Aquarius. Like a wild deer let loose, he must bound for freedom from all normal ties or ways of doing things. He is unconventional, generally unpredictable, and is a bit on the wild side whenever he tries to explain anything. A good speaker, he can talk his way out of just about any difficulty.

JOSEPH, The Fruitful Bough (*Pisces*): "Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall: the archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him: but his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob."

Joseph matches Pisces, even though the symbol of the Fishes is exchanged for that of the fruitful bough of a grape vine. He shares what he has with others, and the roots of his being go deeply into sources others may not understand. Yet, he has more than his share of troubles. Things happen to him for no apparent reason. Perhaps it's that he is too spiritually intuitive for most people to accept. Yet, in spite of his insecurity and the ups and downs of his life, he has the ability to survive troubles that would sink most other people. He is very kind and gentle, and his branches go over the wall to bless others.

The effectiveness of the marriage mansion in bringing about immortality by perfecting every aspect of the participants, is because of the principle of the *twelve plus one*. This principle or number is shown in the twelve signs of the Zodiac, from Aries thru Pisces. This is the *twelve* signs, that can perfect the *one* individual. Also, the earth makes one orbit of the sun through these twelve signs, the earth being the *one* and the signs being *twelve*.

This number twelve also pops up throughout history, in that many great leaders have had twelve close followers or supports. The twelve tribes of Israel were named after the twelve sons of Jacob. The people of Greece worshipped twelve gods and there were twelve princes of Ishmael. The great Osiris of Egypt had twelve disciples, and the Aztecs Quetzalcoatl had twelve disciples. There are twelve gods in the Brahman Zodiac. King Arthur had two multiples of twelve knights of the round table, and Buddha had twelve disciples. There were twelve divisions of Solomon's temple, and twelve oxen upheld the font of waters there. Christ had twelve apostles, there are twelve member juries in the court system, and George Washington, as president, had twelve generals.

As with all great leaders and their followers, the thirteenth one- was the *master*. Each of the twelve apostles and twelve tribes and twelve months, etc. represent the twelve gifts, aspects, and characteristics of each house or sign, and the individual is the thirteenth or master when they have mastered all of the gifts of each aspect or house. This is the principle of *twelve plus one*. This number thirteen is shown as the individual plus the twelve — Christ and the twelve apostles, Israel and the twelve tribes, or each person in a marriage mansion surrounded by the complete Zodiac signs and gifts, and they are the thirteenth.

He who understands how to use the number thirteen, will be given power and dominion. Thirteen is a number of upheaval and of change, so that new ground may be broken. Thirteen is the number of power. Thirteen is associated with genius, also with explorers who break orthodox traditions of all kinds. Thirteen is the number of regeneration, translation, and physical immortality.

The thirteenth, or the master is the one who has learned to combine the positive qualities of each of the twelve signs or aspects of light and existence, and has conquered the negative traits of each. This is the path of physical immortality as reflected in the Zodiac.

The master combines the courage and innocence of Aries with the patience and stability of Taurus, the versatility and mental alertness of Gemini, the sensitivity and protectiveness of Cancer, the nobility, generosity and love of Leo. the discrimination of Virgo, the fairness and justice of Libra, the depth of knowledge of Scorpio, the honesty and idealism of Sagittarius, the endurance and wisdom of Capricorn, the prophetic vision and tolerance of Aquarius, and the compassion and enlightenment of Pisces.

The master will learn to cast away the rash, impulsive behavior of Aries, the stubbornness of Taurus, the irresponsibility of Gemini, the fears and possessiveness of Cancer, the arrogance of Leo, the critical hair-splitting of Virgo, the indecision of Libra, the revenge and retaliation of Scorpio, the blunt and cross speech of Sagittarius, the coldness and ambition of Capricorn, the unpredictable and erratic behavior of Aquarius, and the evasiveness and timidity of Pisces.

In former times, the disciples were chosen for their full embodiment of each of these signs. The *twelve plus one* made *thirteen*. This created a setting where each one could become a *master* by association with the other *twelve*.

Because each person contains each of the twelve signs within themselves, but are normally blind to the inherent weaknesses and strengths, they learn to see themselves in the light of reality as they interact intimately with others. The friction of seeing others weaknesses helps them to pluck the mote or beam from their own eye.

Each sign has both a masculine and a feminine energy to it. For this reason were marriage mansions formed, that is to say thirteen men and thirteen women joined in the dynamics and intimacies of extended family. In this a man could master the twelve masculine aspects and also the twelve feminine aspects of himself, and a woman could do likewise. The natural friction of less than perfect people *rubbing* one another and *polishing* one another knocks off the rough edges and these become as living stones, gems of highest quality, able to amplify cosmic electromagnetic radiation to a magnified degree.

Each person must be born again as they walk the earth, born again and made new physically by fasting, diet, and exercise. Each must be made new mentally through study, pondering and discussion of ideas, and made new emotionally through the social intimacies of community and the sexual intimacies of an extended marriage mansion, a Mazzaroth.

Daily living in the presence of others, develops the internal energies needed to generate the twelve cell salts known to be needed for physical mental and emotional health. The generation of these salts is the work of the twelve cranial nerves (*Mazzaroth in his season*), the seven endocrine centers (*the sweet influences of Pleiades*), and the nerve plexi. The twelve cell salts are as follows.

Aries produces potassium phosphate, which creates *mental energy* and *nervous stability*. Taurus produces sodium sulphate, which is a *blood builder* and *purifier* Gemini produces potassium chloride, which *eliminates mucous congestion* and *regenerates the skin*). Cancer produces calcium fluoride, which *builds the bones and teeth* and *keeps the skin and vessels elastic*. Leo produces magnesium phosphate, which *creates energy and muscularity*. Virgo produces potassium sulphate, which produces *oils for the skin and hair*; it *lubricates and cleans the other surfaces*. Libra produces sodium phosphate, which is a *neutralizes a peacemaker*, for it *soothes pain, overworked hearts, and balances the entire body's systems*. Scorpio produces calcium sulphate, the great *cleanser* and *eliminator*, and also *healer of sores and wounds*. Sagittarius produces silicon, which brings *immunity*, and also *builds hair, nails and nerve sheaths*. Capricorn produces calcium phosphate for digestion and assimilation, and it is also a *builder* of the *skeletal system* and *toner of muscle fiber* Aquarius produces sodium chloride, which regulates liquid flows and preserves new cells. Pisces produces iron phosphate, the *disposition keeper*, causing the *vital, magnetic, strong, poised, sensitive, and courageous aspects of one's personality*.

Each of the cell salts endeavor to supply to the body the elements it needs for its workings of purification, self-repair, and regeneration. Each person can produce all twelve cell salts themselves when they are made whole, physically, mentally and emotionally. Living temple work and the process of marriage mansions helps to generate wholeness and immortal condition.

This pattern of extended families brings about their *quickenings* much faster, enabling them to accomplish in one life time what otherwise might take many lifetimes. All that is good, divine, of good report and praiseworthy comes from this kind of family. It brings gifts of intelligence, love, light, harmony, peace, health, pleasure, fulfillment, emotional healing, expression, physical life force, beauty and the highest of human genetic enhancements for offspring.

The long awaited children of light will begin to manifest, because the vibratory light of intelligence in superior matter is now available for their construction. The seed lights of highest intelligence can now germinate and grow, because the soil is prepared, the waters are pure and the light of understanding shines brightly. There is no fruit more desirable than this fruit, no fruit sweeter to the taste. It is butter and honey without price, for it cannot be bought, but only earned by the laborers.

Not one person has the power to perfect themselves and become immortal on their own, but can only receive power through the intimacy of an extended family, which can generate the necessary friction,

love and sexual energy to *flame on* cellular regeneration to the point of translation into an immortal condition.

When you are not performing works of immortal process, then you are subject to gravity, millions of tons of it, and it keeps us attached to the earth. Gravity presses down like a heavy hand on your mind, your face, your skin, and the organs of your body. The skin begins to sag, the organs begin to tire and fall, and mental gravity finishes the process with pictures and images of the infirm, the sickly, the old. These are pictures of wrinkles, ugliness and aging.

But the billions of cells in your body and their combined energy have the ability to generate a power that is immeasurably stronger than all physical gravity' of this earth. This energy also can reverse the aging process, for age is not the result of time, but of physical and mental gravity that is operative in those not living higher patterns. When all of the cells are completely purified and renewed, they stop dividing, and with this aging also stops.

I have told you these things that you might see the relationship between the heavens and all those who dwell under them. In this you are in and through all things, for the heavens above are manifest in the godlings beneath. In other words, *as above — so below. You are a microcosm of the macrocosm of the universe.* Therefore, seek your immortal temple labors, and gather together with others so inclined, that in laboring you shall become one, and masters of all in the heavens above and in the earth beneath.

Study my words as you have received them and as they are had at present, and you shall know the truth of what I have said. And now I, Abraham of old, make an end to my sayings.

Following these words, the writing ceased, and David quickly gathered up the papers to read what he had received. Every word had flowed like butter onto the page, and for the first time since he had experienced this unusual gift, he had been able to read along completely as the writing was received, understanding everything. He still read it through once more to fully imprint every word upon his mind.

Although David had received many writings on this fast, he never tired of it, or took it for granted. In fact, every time he realized that a writing was imminent, he would get tremendously excited, and almost shake with impatience and anticipation until it began. This time was no different, and he still experienced feelings of awe and wonder, as he read through what had been written.

DAY THIRTY-NINE

So this was it, his last night spent in the forest on this, the first of David's forty day fasts. Tomorrow he would pack up his tent, his books, and his equipment, and descend the mountain road to his home. He would partake of solid food at sunset, and gradually return to a full diet of living things.

David was restless, not wanting to leave this retreat from the cares of the world, and from such abundant contact to higher realms within. He sat down at his small table for the last time on his fast, the table that almost seemed sacred to him now, for it had been with him through almost every vision and writing that David had had, upholding him as he sat there to record it. He chose his own words very carefully as he wrote an open letter to any and all who would hear them. He needed to share what he had learned about death so that people would realize that death was a choice. He wrote:

Eternal life is a belief held by almost every religion or fellowship. Christianity teaches of life after death, either a heaven or hell, while eastern philosophies teach about karma and reincarnation. Even scientists claim that there is no death, since each body returns to the earth when it decomposes, and is thereby feeding other life forms, in a continuing renewal of life.

But once man develops a sensitive intellect, he can recognize that all these beliefs are only rationalizations that attempt to *insulate* man from the pain of death and loss of his physical body. For why should any suffer eternally in hell for some errors made in this plane of existence? Or why bother giving up your human form, just to take it up again and again? And cannot the plants and animals that have not yet manifested in the highest of physical declarations that of man, contribute to the symbiosis of the planet to provide the building blocks of life-building materials?

Doesn't it make *more* sense to recognize that we have finally manifested in this human form, with the ability to reason, to speak, to express emotions and use our hands to shape our destiny, for a purpose? And that purpose being to work with the forces of the universe and sculpt an immortal vessel that is not subject to death.

For generations, people have been hypnotized into a belief system that death is inevitable, and have accepted a mortalist mentality and deathist philosophy. The whole of religion preaches the marvelousness of death and the *castles in the sky* rewards system. Physical immortality will end the concepts of heaven and hell after death, for man has the power to create his own heaven through his own divine creative abilities.

Belief systems are groups of thoughts of a specific subject that a person has agreed with and holds as truth. What is consistently held as belief eventually comes to pass. Once they have become set in their own reality of personal beliefs about death, they become extremely resistant to change, for each belief that they have reinforces the other, through carefully chosen evidence that they accumulate or discard, depending on whether or not it validates their personal belief.

To move towards immortality, therefore, they must first change their thoughts, hence their belief to death is *optional* and *I am immortal*. For many people, the ability to overcome death is a lofty and unattainable goal reserved for church leaders and spiritual masters.

Most people believe in some form of divinity or higher power, yet something has always prevented them from claiming that divinity as their own, forcing them to look upon death as inevitable. To have ascension or immortality as a life value may seem too close to being "Godlike" or "Christ like" for some people to handle. Most people have this idea that the only son of God was Jesus. They're afraid that if they think of themselves as Christ-like, that it is blasphemous and that God will punish them for trying to be *better than*.

Many have belief systems that they have either created or chosen, and each believes that their way is the *only* way or the *best* way. These beliefs determine their lifetime reality. As such they are forever trapped in the illusion that their belief is all that there is, and never realize that there could be more to life than what they have chosen to believe.

But I would challenge every belief system ever developed about life, for thus far they have only brought death to each follower. A belief system that breaks every language barrier and applies to each person on the planet, is simply life, and anything that promotes it, enhances it, or prolongs it. I promote life, and not just life, but life in abundance, and what could be more abundant than physical immortality?

Physical death is optional, and people need to know that they have a choice. The body is a vehicle for the transport of consciousness. If you were in touch with that core of creative intelligence inside your body, then you could, if you wanted to, prolong physical life infinitely. If this idea of being physically immortal seems to require a little time to warm up to, you may begin by considering more immediate possible benefits of immortality, such as over-coming propensities to physical deterioration or disease.

Because man has externalized God, there has been a resultant split in the two aspects of man, the physical, or that which is seen, and the spiritual or that which is not seen. Man attaches his invisible self to his invisible God in another dimension, and assumes that he has to leave his physical body in order to be joined spiritually to his God. Man sees God as the source for his aliveness and his energy and power to move and act.

The truth is that the body is beautiful and without equal in design and limitation, and there is no difference between our physical bodies and that which is invisible within us — our emotions and our thoughts. This is not giving up or denying the reality of the *spirit*, for we are spiritual beings, but we are also physical beings. *But the spirit, or that which is thought and felt, is not something separate and apart from the body.* One cannot function without the other. Without the body, there can be no vehicle to form thought or generate emotion, we cannot think and express and feel. Without these things, the body is a lifeless form with no light to animate it.

Some people will be reluctant to embrace physical immortality because they fear giving up the *spiritual* dimension by committing completely to their bodies. They perceive the *spiritual* side of them as being separate from their body, but the truth is that there is no *spiritual* dimension separate from the physical body, for without a body and its physical properties, there is no cognition or thought, hence no *spirit*.

Physical immortality is a reality that does not include physical death, for our bodies are able to rejuvenate themselves and renew themselves, and avoid the grave altogether. Death is not natural; you were designed to live forever. Death has been imposed upon us because of our ignorance in perfecting our physical, emotional and mental bodies. Once we remove the *reality* of death through our thinking and our actions, we allow our bodies to function in their natural state, which state is continual rejuvenation.

When we *wake up* to who and what we really are, we are no longer death oriented, but we become champions of life in every sense of the word, vibrantly alive physically, mentally and emotionally.

When many hear of physical immortality, there is a response from deep within them, an intelligence that may not have expressed itself before, and they recognize the fact that they do not have to die. They may not have consciously been aware of physical immortality before, but every cell of their body responds to the call for life, and then the awakening is born! Usually this experience bypasses the programmed mind with all of its beliefs and prejudices. It goes around the intellect straight to the core of life itself, the building blocks of the entire body, and each cell responds by releasing an immortal intelligence that calls out for life.

A few of the reasons for aging and dying are:

8. A lack of physical immortalist philosophy, and a lack of information and teachings on longevity and ascension or extolment.

9. A false religious theology. Men teach that God is *out there* rather than *in here*, so in order to see God you must die and go to *heaven* where *He* is. Also, that they are *sinner*s and inherently evil.

10. Invalidation of our own personal divinity. When we don't understand that we are Godlings, Gods in embryo, doing what immortals before us have done, we can find ourselves thinking *we are not good enough, we can't make it, we're weak, and we're sinner*s. These thoughts invalidate our own divinity and cause our body to break down in response.

11. Family traditions. Out of conscious or subconscious loyalty to our parents, we copy the things they have done, and are unwilling to change our habits that have been so deeply entrenched in all of society'. We fear the stigma of being *different*.

12. Overeating and addictions. These shorten our life span, lessen mental energy and reduce vital physical functions and make the conscious connection to universal intelligence more difficult.

13. Unreleased tension, blockages and traumas may cause us to hang on to negative thoughts and behavioral patterns.

14. Our positive life energy is drained. When pollution from other people, environmental emissions, or polluted foods drains life energy, or when desire for life accumulates negative energy, you can get into a state where you don't want to live any more. You can become *tired* and give up. Many have an inner *death urge* generated from genetic inheritance and their own life experience, and this can be released through the cleansing of mind, body and emotions by performing an extended fast and by living in elevated family patterns.

Caught up in the stress, struggle, and pain of survival in their present life in society, many have difficulty seeing any benefit in living longer, and struggling forever. They are saying that they want to live, but underneath they secretly want to die, because they think it's going to be better somewhere else, and this is *the grass is always greener* syndrome. Thus many sick and reeling minds respond to physical immortality with loathing, or condescending laughter and outrage. But the reason people feel this and the pain associated with it is because of their hanging onto the *death urge*.

The possibility of physical immortality, translation and ascension can generate in many people the necessary level of desire for life, giving them energy to change their life and find creative solutions to problems around issues of love, relationships, living conditions, environment and the performance of meaningful and gratifying work. Those solutions involve emotional, physical, and mental cleansing and purification, which in turn will enhance their growth, maturity, and general health and well being. When they see physical immortality as a reality, they are essentially introducing their lives to here and now.

You are to inherit *this earth* or the elements that make up your bodies, by transmuting a change upon them. This is the great work, the *Magnus Opus!* It becomes your vehicle to the universe beyond.

In laboring towards immortality, illness and disease will never be experienced, and you will feel more alive every day, have more joy in living and more energy daily. You experience more humor, more love, the desire for exercise, relationships based on unity rather than separation, quality sleep, reduction of stress, a more tranquil environment, and more sexual fulfillment. You are optimistic and cooperative in nonessentials.

You choose life and more aliveness each morning that you choose to be an immortalist. Consciously choosing physical immortality is as a knock, and when you knock, doors open. You are deserving of all of lifes' gifts, and immortal life is *one* of those gifts.

So are we, alone, all that there is? Is there no greater power outside of ourselves? Jesus instructed his followers to love the Lord with all their heart, might and soul. The very next words from him were to love your neighbor as yourself, and in this he put an end to the mystery of God. For there is only one power greater than one person, and that is two. And a greater power than two together is three. God is not only in us, but is the sum total of all that we are together. Through this pattern of surrounding ourselves with others of like minds, we begin to awaken to the God within.

Join with others who feel as you do and together build a society upon the foundation of principles of life and it's immortality. This coming together will not be easy or without challenges. But part of the beauty of sharing your lives is in challenging each other, stimulating each other to grow and expand in every direction. It is only through this sharing that the very best in you can be brought forth. Otherwise, you do not express your full self and immortality eludes you. The more you share, the more you grow, and the more you become.

This coming together of like-minded individuals produces profound biological effects, for by intimate contact and intercourse with others of different talents, gifts and abilities, a nourishing and nurturing takes place that acts as a great magnet to pull elect intelligence from each one and place it into each one. Each one is a different part that makes the whole, and not only that but as each one shares and gives of themselves to others, a new facet and quality is created in each one that receives, creating in them a more multi-faceted character. As such there is no envying others of their abilities, for all equally share in the talents of all.

We each have the power to achieve immortality, but not on our own. It is the coming together and intimate fellowship with others that unleashes the power for eternal life, for it is only through the perfecting of the entire person physically, emotionally and mentally that immortality becomes reality.

A word of warning to those whose hearts are inclined towards this personal awakening and the call of immortality: those who are closest to you will likely resist the growth that you are experiencing. They are comfortable with you as you are, and if you change they feel threatened and betrayed. They will feel that they are losing something since they have so much time and energy invested in you, and that you do not have the option to grow beyond what they are comfortable with.

When you begin to awaken from the sleep of death, you will begin to grow beyond all of your perceived limitations, and evoke great changes in your physical and spiritual self. This changing causes you to be pulled to others who feel the same way that you do, for your personal growth is not matched by those around you. When the personal ties begin to loosen from the past, those who have not joined you in your new feelings, feel the ties loosen and become even more threatened and endangered. Sometimes their resistance becomes stronger the more that you speak to them of your new self and encourage them to do the same. Oftentimes there are ultimatums that may back you into a corner and force you to choose one path or the other.

When and if this happens, and there is no chance of awakening those around you into an immortal philosophy, you must decide whether to tie yourself to death, or free yourself to life. Be true to yourself, and do not put yourself in the closet when you are with one group or the other. The Bible says, "Because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth." Fence sitters never get the benefits of either side.

But once the call for immortality has been heard, there is no choice, for darkness always recedes from the light. Do not let time progress without progress. Awaken the great Lord of your House, and be about your eternal destiny.

Death is a choice, and life is a choice. Be about the promotion of life and it's ways, and turn your back on all that contributes to your death, whether physical habits, emotional turmoil or mental struggles. Set yourselves free, for you hold the keys of freedom and immortality within your own hands.

— — — —

A friend, David

DAY FORTY

Everything was packed and loaded into the truck. David had cleaned and raked the camp area so thoroughly that it was impossible to tell that anyone had just lived there for over a month. The only remains were the large stones encircling the fire area, for even most of the black ashes were gone. David took one last lingering walk through the forest sight that had harbored him through his fast. He knew every tree, every path, every clearing, every bend of the creek. He had difficulty finding a spot that didn't hold some fond remembrance for him, from the rock where he had been sunning and received a vision of Jemi, to the small clearing where he had passed a multitude of small parasites.

He would always remember this hallowed place that had provided the earth, the sun, the air and the water for the regeneration of his body during his cleansing. It was so simple in its beauty, in its sights and its sounds, with the babbling of the stream and the chirping of the birds. It seemed wrong to David to live any other way than right in the middle of nature, and he was set on providing that kind of environment when he built his own home.

He knew that he had stepped out on the path of life, never to look back, and would crush the chain of death in his efforts. As he drove away, he felt lonely for his mountain home, yet even more lonely for his future home that he wanted to create according to the pattern given him by Neum, and for those who would share it with him.

David felt acutely alone. For forty days he had been almost completely removed from human contact. Although he relished in the visits of inner messengers, they were not the same as daily interactions of conversation and shared experiences with others.

He knew so much now that he could not continue in his former ways and lifestyle. He was impatient to surround himself with many others who believed as he did, that he could learn from and share with, so that he could be about the great work that would always beckon him. Where would he find a group of people to share this new pattern with? The more he thought about this problem, the more he realized that it would start with one, and grow from there. A strong foundation needed to be built with one, and from there it could quickly expand. He needed to find a woman that had a spark of immortality within her, who would welcome fanning that spark into an eternal flame.

But again, even that would not be easy. David had had several girlfriends before, but none were the caliber of person that would want to embrace this new path. He knew that the kind of woman he needed to find would have to be intelligent enough to recognize the path of life, and strong enough to walk it with him and others. How in the world would he find her? How long would he have to search? Where should he start?

These questions kept reverberating through David's mind as he traversed the lonely miles between his wilderness shelter and his small house. He finally arrived home and began to unpack his belongings, but soon felt an unusual and unprecedented weariness overtake him. He left his task to rest on his bed, and in less than a minute, sleep had completely overtaken him. The final dream of his forty day fast was again of his great grandfather Cyrus Judson Mantol.

When his grandfather appeared and began to tell David to be of good cheer, he announced that all of David's life had worked together for his good, and that that which is good was about to be given to him in his life in the flesh. He turned to his left and motioned with his arm and said "Look!"

As David later recorded in the last entry of his forty day fast, he looked and this is what he described:

I looked past him and saw a beautiful, tall, tan, blonde woman, walking towards me, smiting softly. Her eyes were a greenish cloudy blue. She had a slightly curved nose. Her dimples were long and enhanced her tender appearance. She was dressed in a long, pure white dress. On the hem of the dress was an olive branch, and the leaves were wilted. I remember thinking that I should give her some water or at least offer it. As she walked towards me, her gracefulness seemed so fluid and feminine, more so than any woman I had ever seen. As she walked she held her hands in front of her and in them burned a candle of salmon pink

or mauve, and the light burned bright. She walked right up to me, stopped and stared into my eyes as if she was searching for something. I sensed a sadness in her eyes and also a deep intelligence, determination, and a true sense of discipline and persevering.

I was in total awe at her beauty, it was as if this young woman had been designed by me and contained only the looks and qualities that I would choose for myself if I were her creator. My heart was filled to overflowing.

Judson spoke and told me "Remember her face and how she walks so sensually and yet graceful and not wanton."

"What is her name on earth?" I asked.

He simply nodded to the candle that she held.

Then the vision faded from my eyes, and I was left to wonder whether or not her name was Candle, Sparkle, Light or any other metaphor of the small flame.

I am not going to be at peace until I meet this charming woman in the flesh. I love her already, my spirit is her spirit. I know she will help to fulfill the desires of my heart. Wherever you are, my dear, dear wife, I will find you and when I do I will bubble over forever'.

Only seconds after David wrote these words, he took up his pen again and started to write:

Thus saith the Lord unto my servant David yea even that of Boaz, write my words at this time and show them not until it is given thee so to do. The woman of which your eyes beheld in a dream is of the loins of Ruth of olden time, yea the wife of Boaz. She was the mother of Obed, who was the father of Jesse, who was the father of David.

Does not Ruth mean in the Hebrew tongue, *beautiful friend*? Wherefore, this fair one is given you in an hour to come that shall be as a moment upon the earth. Her mind shall be set so teach her in love and in much wisdom and my spirit shall attend her. Her memory shall be magnified and her understandings shall be quickened, if she harden not her heart at truth and at the peace which shall surround her when she is in your presence. This woman upon the earth is elect and choice above many others of this age as a companion and mate to you my brother. Therefore, be wise, and tender, and I will order all things for your good as fast as ye two are able to receive them, and ye twain shall be as a pure foundation upon which to establish the first complete marriage mansion in these last of times.

Every Zion has it's Adam and it's Eve as the rock on which to build. If the rock is solid, the city is solid. If the rock is sand, the entire- work does wash away when the storms of growth do come. Wherefore, be true and faithful to one another, and cling sexually to none others, save it be by common consent, and only after the oath of marriage has been spoken by all.

Fear not being reviled, nor defamed and counted as filth, nor shall ye give thought to vain mockings nor cries of repentance and shame. For ye are the stewards of the kingdom of God, which temple ye are. Hunger and thirst after purity, and ye shall be clean as the driven snows. And lo, you shall be blessed with life, and shall be delivered from death forever. From this hour all things shall work together for your good, and the place that ye shall tarry for your home shall be made known to you by the peace and power of pure intelligence, which shall flow down over you and fill you with a knowing. Thus saith the Lord of the house of David, of which seed you are. Wherefore, each of you are to carry happiness and compassion as a mantle upon you. Rejoice and be glad. Even so, Amen.

CONCLUSION

David performed his labors as quickly and consistently as he knew what to do. He shared his new-found knowledge with all that he felt moved upon to teach, and in not a very long time, there were many anxious to work the great work upon their own bodies.

David was able to find his Goddess of light that was shown him on the last day of his fast, and in time they were joined by many that had gathered. Children of indescribable beauty and disposition were beginning to come forth, having been planned for and conceived in elevated patterns.

With his own hands, David was able to build a simple, yet elegant home, and used his Mother Earth's abundant clays, rocks and woods to construct the large dwelling. The home was in a beautiful cleft at the mouth of a box canyon, a site chosen by David because of the small stream that babbled lazily through the cedar-filled land. It reminded him of his first mountain retreat, the labor that had set the course of his life.

It was early morning and the first rays of the sun lightly touched the closed lids of David's eyes. The fluttering of light and shadow caused his thoughts to be cast back in time, a time when his developing intelligence was housed in the form of an eagle. He could feel the high mountain perch upon which his talons gripped firmly. He remembered the majestic take-off into the awaiting abyss, the unknown void, but this time there was no hesitation, for he had lived it, fully, bravely, courageously. He opened his eyes, stretched, and walked to the door of his lovely home, where he could look out into the magnificent canyon land retreat, and feast his eyes on the fulfilling scenes that greeted him every morning.

The first piercing rays of the sun were shining brightly on each banner that flapped in the canyon breeze above their separate structures, and already the residents of each home were stirring, and greeting each other in joy and gladness. The scene was so similar to the outwardly projected vision of the city of Enoch many years before, that David was carried back in time to that first fast, when he had ached and longed for this day. Through his own efforts and desires, he had carved his life with every word, every step, and every thought since that memorable day when he descended the mountain to his new labor — and the fruits of those labors were all about him, in every heart of those who had gathered, and in the laughter of each of his children. Surrounded by this abundant bounty, he realized that life was the most sacred gift of all, and he would spend all of his life pursuing an endless life, even an immortal life.

SEALED PORTION

CONTAINING

THE REMAINING RECORD OF NEUM

AND

INVOCATIONS

OF

ARCHITECTURAL RECONSTRUCTION

RESURRECTION

Warning: This sealed portion should only be read when one is in harmony with the preceding contents. Otherwise, much of the information may offend those whose minds are not in agreement with what is being taught.

PLATE 18

Now many might ask: In this marriage mansion of men and women, can we have sex anytime with just anyone then? It sounds like free and irresponsible love. And the answer is nay, only those of one blood or who are at-one-ment, which is a oneness of purity, and for those who are magnetically drawn to one another. This is blood atonement. Only these do add life and light in their sexual unions. Sexual union done in any other condition is the way of disease and death and division, whereas emotional commitment is the *fire* of love that can alter consciousness and increase awareness during mutual worship.

Wherefore, those of a marriage mansion of twelve plus one are enriched and enhanced by uniting often to worship at one another's temple, but in the world of free and indiscriminate sexuality, it is but a condemnation of energy and life and light, and the powers of love and depth of feelings are distorted and weakened and confused. Gods' house is not a house of confusion, but rather a house of order, which holy order is the grafting and planting and pruning and digging, and the placing of rich soil and pure seed does enhance the natural fruit of long life and immortality. Wherefore, beware of false and impure orders and false brethren and sisters. Let them plant and harvest their rewards elsewhere.

But for those in a celestial marriage mansion, each patriarch or male has in his presence twelve other males sharing the light of their countenance and natures in the act of daily living. In this is shown the twelve plus one, for each individual is the thirteenth, and is blessed with the interaction of each light of the Zodiac. Therefore are there thirteen males and thirteen females, each being the thirteenth, the number of transmutation, showing forth the perfection of all of the gifts of the heavens.

Men are not to share their waters of life with one another, either through kissing or sexual union, for the phonons, or particles of energy and body molecules, thus created will decay their maleness or harden the will into destruction.

Now what is given in this supernal pattern for marriage is a pattern for growth and stretching each godling to the limits of emotional strength, physical strength and marital strength to a fulness of joy. Now in this there may be individual pain depending on one's level of experience and inner workings, for it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God and come face to face with the Lord of the house and find weakness there.

But through it comes love of the godling self. You are the Lord of the house, and in this, your temple becomes a holy place to stand and for others to worship at and for you to worship with in return.

Now what is it to worship at the temple of God? Is it endless rules and restrictions and ritual ceremonies of dead works and payment of monies to support the same? These things, oh man, are binding and lead to death, for these works are the dead words of temples and churches built by men's hands. They are stone, and metal and wood, and in all their beauty and glory to the eye, they are as desert sand, for there is no life there. They neither see, nor smell nor give life.

Know ye not that ye are the life and light of your world and your kingdom? It is you who lightens the temple and gives it life. It is also you who binds and restricts and eventually destroys the temple of God, except ye eat and drink the blood of Christ, which thing is offerings and sacraments of living things to the stomach altar of the temple, wherein light is magnified and darkness is removed. For darkness must always shrink away from light and life.

PLATE 19

Now again, there is a pattern wherein new temples for the unborn of this mansion of marriage of thirteen patriarchs and matriarchs, can create more perfect dwellings, dwellings whose years shall lengthen nigh unto a thousand years, as it was for the firstborn of the Adamic children from whose seed ye have sprung. The answer to this is in how and what ye worship, which word does mean to prostrate one's self that ye may pay homage and service to that which ye worship.

Do ye pay service and homage to lifeless things and the ways of death? Cannot the brightness of light be determined by the deepness of the shadow it casts? Wherefore, eyes that cannot bear so great a light can search within the shadows, until the eyes can adjust to behold the light in all its fullness.

For this cause is it the glory of Gods to conceal things, as the prophet saith, and it is the honor of godlings to search them out, that in the search amongst the shadows, the eyes of your understandings can adjust and begin to form new understandings of the things in the directness of light when they are found. Otherwise light shines in the darkness of an unprepared mind, and the light overwhelms the darkness so much so that the darkness receives the light as greater darkness because the brightness of the light has blinded them. These cannot comprehend the light of truth in so great abundance.

For this cause are some called to promote shadows, types and reflections of the true light of worship, wherein is promoted the idea of all things separate and outside of one's self. Hence, priestcrafts and orders of every degree and kind do exist. This is by design.

But this is not your call, for ye first laborers who perform living temple ordinances are moved to stand pure and naked to the operative ordinances in the living temple of God, just as fast as ye are able to perceive and administer them. Take joy in these labors and fear not the ignorance of those who chase shadows and worship in dead works at the altar and temples of stone, who pay monies and spend the inheritance of life on external service, positions and rituals.

But when ye worship, it shall be in living temples, for in this great operative work, ye shall be set free from all limitation that has been imposed on you genetically and environmentally. In truth, your natures shall be nurtured in a living and loving light, a light that shall fill your whole bodies and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with the fulness of the light of the twelve, shall comprehend all things necessary to obtaining immortality.

Therefore, sanctify yourselves that your minds, and hearts and voices become one, for in this they become single or one with the Gods and Goddesses above you. And the days will come wherein ye shall see them with the vision of your celestial Urim and Thummim, and the veil of forgetfulness within you shall be rent in twain, for ye shall do it and ye shall see for yourself the immortal parentage from which ye have descended and to which ye shall ascend.

PLATE 20

Now it is needful that ye listen well and ponder deeply the principles of perfection which are given you at this time, namely, an operative understanding of *immersions* or being borne of water; and *anointing*, or the process of generation and regeneration through the use of sexual energies to heal and transcend; and *Eucharist*, or the offerings of food and drink to the temple body.

The mystery of being borne of the waters is to purify the body temple, thereby driving the beasts of lower kingdoms from us and purging ourselves of the offerings that the merchants and money changers have sold us in our ignorance and in our weakness of will, wherein we bought and paid for death and darkness.

This is the Noahidic Covenant, the promise of the ark of the rainbow fasts — forty days on sacrament drinks of the blood of juices, originally this was called the blood of *Jesus*, meaning waters of life and light, followed by nine days wherein the bread or flesh of Jesus, or the flesh of the fruits are eaten as an holy offering to the purity of the temple body. Seven degrees of labor are performed here.

First there is a fast of washings, twenty one days on water, in the which can be placed the blood of limes and or lemons, and if this labor is performed in the cities, a little honey is also to be added. On days fifteen through eighteen, the offerings of the waters of either a she goat or the sweet milk of a matriarch priestess are to be consumed, for milk of this nature contains what in Hebrew is called *hala*, but in your language is *gamma linoleic acid*. It is the sacrament of delicacy of vision in abundance, wherein the doors of dreams are thrust open. Ye are to record that which ye receive.

Whereupon a leavening for the kingdom is administered on days nineteen, twenty, and twenty-one, which leavening is to be had in great abundance. It consists of grated apples or a similar textured fruit mixed with honey and butter and warmed by the sun, or an open flame if the sun is not shining enough. It is to be warmed, not cooked.

On day twenty two, the blood of juices of white flesh fruit are to be administered in desired amounts, and this continues to the eve of the fortieth day, wherein the flesh of white food offerings are to be made for nine days. This is the washing of preparation for the Noahidic Covenant blood juice offerings to follow.

If no fat is upon the temple, then forty days of red juice blood is offered, followed by nine days of the bread flesh of red fruits, then each color of the rainbow is followed until the seventh fast, which is upon the blood of the flesh of grapes. This fast is continued until the day the body speaks and says "I am clean of the blood of this weakened generation." Each temple shall know it's day, for it shall be signaled to you by the spirit of revelation and knowing. This fast is to continue no less than forty nine days, and may continue for seven times that.

Now the details of these labors such as washing your inward parts from the rear, ye have received elsewhere. Remember that the fruits of these offerings should be grown on hallowed, prepared ground by those performing the labors, for by tending the garden without, ye learn to tend the garden within. Ye first laborers will have no such place in the beginning, so look for organic, wholesome fruits and food offerings and purchase them with the means ye have.

And as soon as ye are able, purchase lands in the warm climates of our mother earth, where the gardens are watered for the most part by our mother. Also, build a temple of fasting, a teaching memorial for the Ephraimites, and plant groves and gardens around it and do this thing in the region of Zion near the borders near the Indians. Choose the site using wisdom and seeking revelation concerning it. This shall be a Zomer/Summer Zion.

PLATE 21

For those creating a marriage mansion, add to your family only those that have the spirit of the words of life and living temple labors, and do so upon complete harmony from each of you and any others involved in the family's expansion. For in the diet and fasts and acts of love, you begin to become one flesh and one blood, which is one heart and one mind and one voice.

The matriarch or matriarchs are to prepare a vow of union which is an oath of marriage, which both matriarchs and patriarchs do memorize and speak one to the other until each has spoken. This is a time of feasting, a wedding feast of live juices and live breads or flesh of fruits, and the offerings of flesh and blood and many seeds and nuts are to be had. It is a festival of joy and pleasure wherein no one fasts.

As a marriage mansion, ye arc to regenerate yourselves through sexual union often, for in the release of sexual energy, your light does penetrate all living things surrounding you. In this living ordinance, the powers of life in nature are strengthened. In very truth the life of each planet in what is called nature, thrives because of the sexual energy given and taken by the men and women inhabiting it. Without the expression of amplified sexual light of mankind, a planet loses its energies of life and dries up and dies.

Nevertheless, it is not wise that matriarchs haphazardly conceive children, for this is an abomination to the immortal ones. It is an abomination for a matriarch to submit her mind and will to the law of nature, which law is that of a lesser kingdom of preparation and does operate upon limited and lesser light. Therefore it is the will of the Adamic parents that matriarchs gain dominion over the cycles of conception, that all things might be done in freedom of choice and order, according to desire and revelation of the matriarch, and not according to indiscriminate conception.

Through careful planning, prevention, and principles of conception, children of highest intelligence, disposition and physical strength and beauty can be properly visualized, planned for, conceived, gestated, birthed and reared in a perfect and controlled manner, similar to that which is operative among immortals giving birth to kingdoms.

If ye are to be a member of a marriage mansion, ye must begin to comprehend and abide it's organization. Through exercising the perfecting principles of a marriage mansion, power will begin to abide amongst you, a power that shall act as a great magnet that shall pull elect and wondrous intelligence from each of you and place it in each of you and into the fruit of your loins. In this the cursings of darkness and the wild fruit of genetic weakness shall cease, and peace and light shall be bequeathed upon you and your children, wherein a race of perfect beings shall abide upon the face of earth as it was in the beginning with the first fruit of the Adamic family.

Now sexual union is two-fold. One type of worship is for enlightenment, creativity, imagination and even humor and calming of the waters, where the incense of desire and excitement of all the senses are strengthened. Desire is built in many ways in this type of worship. There can be music, dancing, disrobing, fantasy and costumes, much kissing and fondling and the use of all the senses and body's members. And all of this for warmth of intimacy wherein emotional, physical, and mental healing does take place. In this many patriarchs can worship at the temple of a single matriarch, or many matriarchs may worship a single patriarch, or multiples of each, or one may worship at one's own temple. For to the pure, all these things arc pure, and life and light and healing are the end thereof. This is the worship of regeneration and recreation.

The other form of worship is for creation and generation of seed in the construction of perfecting temples for children of great light. Wherein, in this method of worship the grafting and pruning and digging and watering and planting and perfecting of the seeds of the human race can take place. For through the select breeding and genetic combining in vessels of purity, the priest patriarchs worshipping in specific patterns in a single matriarch can create in the cauldron of her womb the magic alchemy and the powers thereof; wherein, wild fruit is pruned off and burned and the pure and natural fruit does take root and does branch and does bear the fruit that is precious above all other fruit in the land. This is the pattern of construction to build *Beth-el*, the house of God unto perfection.

Now these plain and precious things have been taken from the scripture you have, save it is there in part but it is veiled, and is only seen and heard by those who build their sight and their hearing to comprehend the writings thereof.

Now these things and even greater truths and mysteries are revealed in the sealed portions of the gold plates, but the precious truths are so bright that few can behold them and continue to desire to live in the world. For if these things were given, the rulers and rulemakers of society who give themselves license to kill and to imprison, would do so with loud and screaming piousness. And all of the great ones of religion, law and medicine would confirm their hatred and violence towards the lambs of truth. Wherefore, these are held to the time of the proper season.

Wherefore, the righteous pray and look to the end, not the end of time, nor of life, nor of the world, but rather they labor for the end of their labors whereupon they are quickened and strengthened. For in this, two shall stay the armies of ten thousand, and their language shall be powerful like unto Enoch and all of the immortal ones, wherein the world shall call them the *great and terrible ones*. But none shall be able to hurt them nor make them afraid. The Father of lights hath spoken it.

Therefore ye who read and hear the words of truth in these things, take that which ye can bear and perform it in operative power, and teach men and women of your choice by feelings of inspiration these things, and begin to build a marriage mansion after the order of Levitical purity, which purity is obtained in living temple works.

Build a family unit that in time may be joined into a layer of thirteen units, that the days may come wherein a hive is formed. Take the time to court and date and get to know the hearts of those ye choose, for although many may be called unto this feast, some will not be chosen, for their hearts are set and focused on the things of the world.

Be wise and gentle in your choices. Look for silver and for gold, for vessels of silver seek purity of flesh and the gold that fills them is the intelligence to seek and desire immortality while they walk the earth. These shall believe and hope and have the faith of doing and not just hearing. For in the marriage mansion, fornication and adultery is pollution of the temple body by taking of the waters of another not of this pure blood, and also by taking of food and drinks out of harmony with this pure blood.

So only those whose natures and wills are focused on life shall be a part of the wedding feast, the feast of tabernacles. Others would not be happy here, but shall find their joy in other places.

PLATE 22

And again a mystery I reveal unto you, wherein Christ gave a veiled answer to those who could receive it, wherein he said,

All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there be some eunuchs which were so born from their mother's womb: and there be some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men. And there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

The word *eunuch* does mean *bedkeeper*, and in the day of Christ, it specifically meant *infertile* — *without seed*. There are some born from the womb that are male and female eunuchs, with little to no living seed in them; and there are men and women made eunuchs by the knives of men, wherein they are no longer fertile.

Now in Christ's day, as it is among most in every age, sex was for generation, to make those who are fertile to conceive. Otherwise one was taught to *abstain from marriage*, meaning *sexual union*. But Christ knew better, and was sexually active as were the men and women of his holy marriage order, *holy* meaning *pure blood*. If you didn't partake of this blood and flesh, ye would not be with him in the kingdom of his marriage, ye would not receive him as the bridegroom.

Now Christ knew that sexual union was also for regeneration, wherein men and women made themselves infertile by using veils over the pillar of the man, or veils placed over the door of the Holy of Holies, and thus he said: "And there be eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake." In this, the regeneration of sexual union could bless the worshippers often. Then generation can be chosen at will, wherein, in scripture it is recorded that little children were then brought to him. There are other lights to receive from this record. Read these things and speculate upon them.

PLATE 23

Wherefore, relationships in families of the earth, for the most part, are strained and broken, and although it has met its end, its end is not yet in sight for the members refuse to see it. The sands of fear are thrown in their eyes and they dare not open them, for fear of that which is to be seen.

When a child is conceived by two people, it inherits a disposition to love but two people, itself and one other. But often the child cannot love itself nor another and is vexed and confused and feels no love, and this because the parents did not love themselves.

Children born under the covenant of a celestial marriage mansion are disposed toward the love of many — the mind and heart are expanded into a multiplicity of strength, because the conception, gestation, birth and rearing is performed by many. This is the pattern of the Gods and Goddesses, and it is the pattern ye must conform to if light and love are to flourish and magnify among you.

It is through joint services and worship of the patriarchs at the temple chambers of the matriarch that the bonding and threads of children become a binding cord that unites those that come together in pure love. For this reason it is imperative that the lords, patriarchs and matriarchs not seal off their ability to participate in this unifying operative ordinance of love, worship and creation.

Is this not the pattern ye have received in stone temples? Do ye not comprehend the veils? After the washing, the anointings and the final veil that is passed when purity and health be upon you, do ye not gather in the celestial chamber where just beyond is the Holy of Holies? For it is through veils that the lords and matriarchs can control the law of nature. By using a veil and an anointing ointment, of which pattern ye have been given in the stone temples, ye can regulate and control the conception of the children.

Wherefore, in ordinances of regeneration, "Let there be placed an anointing and a veil across the face of the chamber of mine Holy of Holies," saith the Goddess, Idumea, and the King of Kings, whose chamber is the womb. Then let my patriarchs worship and love me and burn unto me sweet smelling incense of love and pure desire, and when the priesthood, which is the seed of incense, is offered upon the altar of incense within the chamber of lights of mine matriarchs, it passeth not into the chamber of conception, which is the Holy of Holies.

For conception shall take place only upon desire and revelation, that in so doing, all conceptions shall be done in perfect order, that children of election can be born in perfectness of light and wholeness of being. Ye have received choice children in the past, not having this ordinance, but so much the more shall ye be blessed by attending to these principles.

Matriarchs, when ye are inspired to conceive, record it in a book that shall be kept for that child. Ye shall commune with the intelligence of that unborn child by reflection and dreams and ascertaining its needs and desires, recording all thy impressions and insights concerning the child. Then choose the patriarchs that carry genetically these gifts, for they shall come in unto thee, for to worship in thy *Can Eden* chamber, or the garden of delights, thy temple body.

And this shall be done according to the new moon of the matriarch, which thing is her fertile days, in the solar month, nine months prior to the time she desires the child's birth, for the time of birth shall give to the child its energy patterns for growth upon the seed patterns it has received. Therefore, the matriarchs are to be mindful of revelation and inspiration as to the time the child desires to be born.

All the names of the patriarchs who contribute seed in thy several chambers during conception, gestation and growth are to be recorded. For these are the fathers of the child, and their seed shall nourish the child in ways ye shall not comprehend until ye do witness the lives of these thy children. It is an holy blessing unto them and to their offspring also, therefore record the names for the child, that the child might know the fathers who gave of light and love and truth. Make it a *Book of Remembrance* for these thy children.

Let the matriarch ascertain the time of fertility and ovulation according to the calendar of her own flesh. At this time of ripeness, when the inner workers of her temple kingdom have prepared the altar of conception and the veil has been withdrawn from mine Holy of Holies, let mine patriarchs enter into the

garden of Eden, a bed chamber built in the out of doors and set within a garden of flowers and trees and fountains, and also a bed chamber indoors.

Then let the patriarchs go in unto the Gan Eden chamber of mine matriarch to worship there, to offer the incense of desire, even the sacrifice of seed upon the holy altars, even the ark of the covenant of the marriage mansion. Let he that has been chosen by revelation and desire of mine matriarch to provide the pattern of the flesh, offer his seed, yea his holy incense upon the altar of incense in the chamber of the Holy of Holies.

Then let each of the patriarchs chosen to worship in the ordinance of creation do so, but let them give of themselves of their light, love, and the virtues of their seed upon the altar of the flesh in and around the navel of mine matriarch, that she and the child may be anointed thereby. Ye shall, in all thy conceptions, do so by desire and revelation, with a minimum of two patriarchs present and participating in conception of my elect seed.

Both shall worship in my matriarch in the garden of Eden chamber. Again, this chamber is a bed chamber designed and built for this ordinance, and both shall leave their seed and their love and warmth within the temple proper of mine matriarch.

If there be more called into this assembly, they shall contribute by anointing, and not by consecrating their seed in the temple proper. Of these two that are called upon to consecrate their seed unto the conception, let one leave his light in the womb. And let the other leave his light within the little Gan Eden chamber of mine matriarch, there to nourish the logos of the fetus, that the light of heaven, the celestial Urim and Thummim, be released and opened, that the child might grow up to be filled with the spirit of prophecy and great understanding and eloquence in its speech. For from the little Gan Eden chamber, the seed descends upon the altar of burnt offerings, called the *table of the Lord*, the stomach, wherein the seed is burnt, and the essence thereof does rise as smoke from a fire up into the heavenly chambers or head of mine matriarch, where the essence is accepted and sent back down to earth within the chamber of the Holy of Holies, just as smoke becomes clouds which condense and fall, as life-giving waters to the earth.

My matriarch must take deep within herself both these offerings of light, that from above and from below this child godling may be blessed in the light of mine holy priesthood seed.

And if there be a third patriarch, wherein a trinity is formed, let him offer his seed to the valley of Adam-Ondi-Ahman — the breast bone. Then let him anoint by the massage of the laying on of hands, the mound or breast covering the heart that is Mt. Zion, and the other is the New Jerusalem, wherefore anoint these with the seed of the third patriarch for it is absorbed into the heart where it shall flourish and nourish this thy child with its disposition.

Through these three chambers, shall thy conceptions take place — the womb, the mouth, and the heart. If there be but two patriarch called unto this operative ordinance, they shall bless the matriarch a second time, wherein the squeezings and drippings of my patriarch's pillars shall by anointed directly to the nipples of the breasts.

Then the worshipper at the Holy of Holies shall enter this chamber again, but shall place his second offering as an anointing upon the heart region of Mt. Zion and the New Jerusalem. And if there be more patriarchs chosen, these shall offer their light at the navel of mine matriarch.

This is the pattern of conception that ye shall keep in all of thy patriarchal-matriarchal marriages when ye are called upon to worship in the ordinance of generating the creation of temples. This shall be done one day prior to ovulation, and again the day of ovulation, and again the day after ovulation, that the sun of life may surely rise on the third day.

After it is certain that conception has taken place, the patriarchs of the marriage mansion shall continue to give of their seed and love unto the growth and blessing of my growing child. Throughout gestation, let mine patriarchs bless the child through the womb of mine matriarch, yea not one but at least two shall leave their offering whenever my matriarch is to be blessed with seed into her garden. It is a blessing to the child if there be more, wherein ye are to understand, that once conception has taken place, all thirteen of the patriarchs are to bless this child if the matriarch desires it. It is fully her choice, for in all of this there is agency.

Yea, let them combine their love and light within the womb of the holy matriarch, that negative inheritance shall cancel one another and strengths shall become stronger, that multiple love may be continued in the child, yea a balance and a blending, that the seed received by the child might be the seed of unity between those that are united as parents of light in mine holy name, which is light and life.

These children, my friends, shall become the long awaited for *children of light*, whose symbol of arrival is in the glyph of the age of Aquarius — an earthen vessel filled with the waters of life upon which the light does dance and sparkle. Therefore ye patriarchs and matriarchs, let this growing child be blessed often by the operative rites of marriage, which symbol is the pomegranate, for it is a fruit with many seeds, divided into the four chambers of air, fire, earth and water, and held in unity of one vessel, whose waters are as wine. In Hebrew we call it the *rimmon*, and we make sacraments of its flesh and blood throughout its season.

Now let the matriarch be peaceful and joyous, yea have her sing songs of love and hymns of praises unto me, which is light and life, that the child may bask in the waters of joy and praise. And let the mother speak in prayer to the unborn child often, and the fathers also, that the child might feel the warmth of love and thankfulness of its parents.

Let the matriarch be nourished on the choicest of living and ordained seasonal foods, that the hidden light may bless the child. Also, let her be mindful of her moods that the waters of the womb may be a haven of peace and an abode of the presence of the Gods and Goddesses above.

And in its hour, let the child be brought forth quietly and peacefully, and let its first breath be that of a gentle breeze blown from the mouth of the patriarch who gave it logos seed. And let the father of its flesh be the first hands to touch it and to catch it as it does emerge from the womb. Then let the father who gave it the love of family and disposition through the heart, place it to the breast of mine matriarch.

Then let all the mothers and fathers of the marriage mansion individually place their hands upon the child and speak a blessing of love and welcome. And on the eighth day, ye shall name the child in a ceremony and feast of living foods and fresh juices. It is a day of celebration over a child of light. For we connect our forces into whatever we center our love. Wherein, each father and mother in the marriage mansion shall speak and bless the child with their love and light through their voice. For in this the child's temple shall become a land of milk and honey, and the child shall be thankful unto its parents forever and ever.

And as each year does pass, the family purity shall become deeper and deeper and love shall grow stronger and stronger and understandings shall reach higher and higher unto the perfect day. Wherein ye shall sit in temples of radiant light throughout eternity, forever conceiving, forever uniting deeper and deeper into the oneness of light through the principles of creation and recreation, for in these ye find peace and perfection.

PLATE 24

But remember well, oh sons and daughters of man, meaning mortal ones, ye that seek to be sons and daughters of God, wherein ye are quickened to immortality. Remember well that ye must eat of my flesh and drink of my blood, wherein ye become one, like unto me. This process is in your diet, for as ye know, *diet* is a word taken from *deit*, which means *God*. *Your diet is your blood and flesh, and your blood and flesh is your deit, or godliness*. You have either a false god, whose reward is death, or a true and living god of life and light, whose reward is the immortality of the right hand, which means the path of pure seed.

In time before your age, the sons and daughters of God were those following purity. As the prophet saith: Then began men and women to call themselves by the name of God. Mistranslation does have it as "to call upon the name of God." They used the name of God, *el*, in their names to distinguish themselves from the sons and daughters of men, those not working and laboring in purity.

Now, some of these sons of God, or pure ones chose to mix their seed into the wombs of the daughters of men. This created genetically an inheritance of great strength and stature, with dispositions to kill, hate, and destroy. The seed of this nature has continued and mixed with the seed of the Adamic family.

It was this seed of weakness raised up into life that has sought the lives of the pure ones throughout time. They have burned the records of the sons and daughters of godliness and purity, and have raped and slain the women and children in mock worship of these holy orders. Wherein *whore* did mean seeds, and *ship* did mean vessel, wherein is true *whoreship*, if there is purity and love and the light of life. But the letter H and the letter E are now removed, wherein *HE* or the *window of light* is gone from all *worship*.

The worship of all religion is as a *battle warship* that is threatened by truth. These members of the worships are blind and do not know it, they listen but cannot hear. They think and speak that which is prepared for them in repetitious lessons in books and classes and sermons, and they entrench into their minds predetermined questions and answers and prayers. They feed from the same trough of vomit, what goes in comes out again and again. Their sacraments and offerings and festivities are poisonous and filled with death. They know not what they worship. Through time and the leadership of the wild seed, the operative sexual rites of regeneration and the living rites of purification, have come to be looked upon as foolish, hideous, and abominable, so much so, that now all truth is hidden and wrapped in veils of the names of people and places and events, where only those found in true *uhoreship* can find the seeds of understanding and behold the light for what it is.

PLATE 25

Listen, as I quote a definition of the perfecting and purifying principle of fasting from a Bible dictionary printed in the seventh age. It says:

Fasting: In the early ages men subsisted largely upon the spontaneous productions of the earth and the spoils of the chase, owing to the uncertainty of obtaining food, fasting was compulsory. Superstitious ignorance easily interpreted this compulsion into an expression of the divine will, and thereby considers fasting as a religious duty. It was thought that the Gods were jealous of the pleasures of men, and that fasting would propitiate their favor. As a result, even in today's enlightened society, we find fasting as a religious duty that is almost universal. Most restrain this to an abstinence of the morning and noon meals, some go so far as to include the abstinence of the evening meal.

For anyone who has tested the doctrine of fasting and purity, it is easy to see through the crafty teachings of the controlling ones, for from fasting comes health, and lightness of body and an increase of mental acuity. But there be some who are the weak ones who blame a fast for all manner of ills and gluttonous behavior, but these should not blame the labor, for the labor is perfect. These should look to the mote and beam in the eye and heart of the laborer.

For in truth, there is not one incorrect condition in the temples of the children of men that cannot be healed upon the living blood of Jesus (*juices*) and the holy embrace of sexual union, or the voice of those who are pure.

And again, in the creation cauldron of the new genetic alchemy within the order of a marriage mansion, there should be only those patriarchs and matriarchs who hold a sincere love for peace and respect for the life of all living things. And these are not to pollute this holy order through the exchange of body fluids by kissing for extended periods, or sexual union, or by laying on of hands by touch, as in massage. Hold fast to these activities only with those of these marriage mansions, for ye of this nature of purity are of the Levitical labors of purity, a oneness of flesh and voice and emotion (*heart*).

In the beginning of these labors one does feel bound and restricted, but only because ye have not yet found the joy of life and the living way. Now the world caters and swoons and serves those who eat and drink their products, which is their flesh and their blood. These love their own and create shops of convenience to display and make appealing their offerings and sacraments.

Wherefore, ye family of life and joy, take a lesson here, and create your own world of plenty and joy and pleasures. Please the eye of your appetites and gladden the merriment of your hearts and prepare trays of life, delightful delicacies of fruits and nuts and juices and surround yourself in coves and patios and rooms of plants and flowers and fountains and pools. Make thy offerings and sacraments a delight to the senses.

For these things are sensual offerings to the temple and are to be relished in full sensual enjoyment. And forget not the whorship (*worship*) of purity afforded those of this order. For although a matriarch shall have union with a thousand patriarchs of purity, she is esteemed a virgin by Gods and Goddesses of the Adamic parentage.

And so it is for the patriarchs of purity who have union with a thousand thousand matriarchs. For all these are virgins whose lamps hold the oil of purity of life whose wicks are trimmed in the circumcision of a living temple labor. Wherefore, these shall enter the wedding feast of immortals where all of the temples of Gods and Goddesses are held in a commonwealth of life and light and joy, where none are married nor are given in marriage, for they live and exist and have their being in the marriage of the Lamb of purity and immortality.

Children of this marriage mansion should only be controlled in times of bodily danger, otherwise the love of teaching will suffice. And at thirteen years of age, they are as independent equal beings. For these will have been created by process of alchemic generation in the cauldron of the womb that has been heated with the sacred fires of desire in multiple sexual union.

Whereby, these offspring shall possess a new faculty of genius and life, and they shall have exceptional physiques, exceptional beauty and carriage, exceptional health, and exceptional sweetness of disposition and personal fields of magnetism. For there shall be an annihilation of weakness and the creation of mental strength that shall give depth of insight spanning the depths and the heights of space and time and matter. The darkness of uncertainty and ignorance shall be instantaneously lighted by the light of understanding in these, the children of light.

Wherefore only those patriarchs at their physical best, according to their genetic inheritance and not another's, are to worship at the temple proper for generation, and only within matriarchs of like development and condition. When one is living the words of life, a sign of being at their physical best is when they can visibly perceive the muscular cut of the abdominal wall. Otherwise let their worship be for regeneration of healing and joy.

PLATE 26

The sexual dimension and its living dynamics of worship are the key to the powers held in priesthood or seed. Sexual worship performed in pure temples builds the bridge from mortality to immortality, death to life, and the grave to resurrection. The words of life and living temple work are the real work, and increasing sexual power is the great work.

The greatest exploration of which godlings can embark is the enlightenment of the hidden and obscure knowledge within one's own temple book. True power is pure consciousness, for pure consciousness can affect change to occur in conformity of the will.

Therefore the most important single event in life is to master the powers of the odic fluid, the organ polarities of orgasm in sexual dynamics, for these and these alone expand the materialization of inner space and bridge the unconscious realms of oneself. Wherefore in the explosion of joy, the body is filled with pure intelligence and a bridge is created from the known to the unknown, and the conscious to the unconscious.

This bridge of energy absorbs thoughts and feelings, whether verbal or non-verbal, from all partners attuned to one another at that moment. Now for this cause are many problems created. Frigidity, impotence, infertility, low self-esteem and a loss of love and caring and kindness do have their origins in careless comments, thoughts and gestures at the time of sexual height, for ye are in a state of vulnerable suggestion when conscious and unconscious meet. Ye are open to constructive or destructive messages. Ye are truly made one in this, wherefore trust not your destiny to strangers or those not of your order and family.

Wherefore, learn to be at love and peace and caring while engaged in worship. In worship, to create lingering and consistent waves of sexual energy sensations without explosion, helps to facilitate access to deeper hidden unconscious realms of greater power. Herein timelessness is felt and total absorption into inner space can be mentally seen.

Following the explosion or connecting, comes sleep with its accompanying dreams, visions and the kaleidoscope show of images from the depths of inner space, if ye are aware. Ye are never, while in mortality, more closely connected to the immortal ones than during sexual union, for their energy does fall upon the lovers and worshippers like a mantle and a cloak of light. Your bodies are the temples of gods, and ye are purified by degree during the moment of orgasm, for in that moment ye are one with them.

What ye feel, is what they feel. Ye have connected yourself to them that are without number — the Gods and Goddesses of light, but this is only if the temple is clean. For an unclean temple receives of this light and feeling indirectly, and lives off borrowed light, the light and energy held in reserve in the nature of their own body.

Now, sexual worship is also a practical outlet of destructive, accumulated nervous, anxious energy that is static in the body, and creates a house of peaceful tranquility in a physical, mental, and emotional equilibrium. Orgasm is the momentary achievement of timelessness and its accompanying wonders.

During sexual worship, secretions in all glands and organs are vitalized and made active, wherein these secretions anoint the entire temple proper. Subtle and finer energies of light are created when two or more are worshipping together. In this the fluids of regeneration are created and offered by the body to the bloodstream, the river of life.

The power of regeneration is in touching. In sexual worship, there is active touching and deep inner touching, not just passive viewing. It is this deep touching that brings the living waters of the dews of immortality into a concentrated tincture in the semen of the man, which in turn gives energy to his wand of power, the *staff of the seer*, and allows for the energy to spew his holy sacrifice forth, as an holy offering for generation in creation, or for regeneration and healing.

As the ancient seers always taught, semen can be used for infections of skin and eyes and for staph, also as an astringent for boils and acne or bad skin of any nature. It is a Christos offering, for the word

Christ is a Greek derivation from an early Sumerian root meaning *smear*ed with *semen*, hence the name, *The Anointed One*.

In sexual worship the dews of heaven are created and gathered into the matriarch's vessel of creation, called the vaginal communion cup. These dews form on the walls of the matriarch's narrow way, or the path of life, or chalice of ecstasy. A critical understanding is that bodily *excretions* are 180 degrees away in purpose and design from bodily *secretions*. Excrement is waste and is poisonous to the temple proper, whereas secretions are temple creations of life and light. They are *secret ions* of immortal consequence and magnitude. They are the temple offerings of worship, they are the holy anointing oils of health, life and joy.

Most all shattered minds and sickly egos are strengthened through sexual healing unions. In truth, hate and fear and anger and fractured thoughts cannot exist simultaneously with the emotion levels necessary to produce and generate orgasmic energy bridging. The powerful magnetic force fields created by mutual orgasm, repair lesions in the auric shields of the worshippers by virtue of the intensity of *re-pairing* done in multiplicity of worship. These healing moments expand the neuronal networks and liberate the powers of mind and inner logos.

PLATE 27

A mystery I share with you. The power of sexual healing is touch or tactile sensation, for this spirit of intelligence does give a more complete sense of sight and understanding — not in quantity of vision but in quality of understanding. A callous or insensitive person is *tact-less*, meaning out of touch. They are touchy, prickly and rough. They lack the sense of being in touch.

It is through the gift of touch that the most exquisite sensory sensation that godlings are capable of having comes. It is through the tactile doors or receptors that the bridge of orgasm is achieved. Again, it is the climax that becomes the ultimate source of intelligence and sensation and enjoyment of pure matter, for it releases tensions and fears, and it cleans the nervous system of negative energies and expands consciousness by bridging the unconscious in a moment that transcends time and space and produces an aura of electro-magnetic circuitry, wherein ye contact the energy of the immortals, wherein is created the glow of fulness, tranquility and lucid intelligence.

Again, I say to you, be freed from the negative attitudes towards this worship, for only happy, positive feelings towards it can bring a fulness of integration or harmony of the nervous system, the pathways of light and intelligence during this holy worship. Only in a state of true inner liberty can orgasm produce an extended period of timelessness, wherein the body drinks of the living waters it produces, and these are the fountains of youth.

Once ye are on the path of purification, the path of temple power begin, not only in recognizing and overcoming restrictive and inhibitive sexual prejudices toward others, but also with cultivating and strengthening intensive awareness of the inner Urim and Thummim through conscious building of the foundation floor of the temple. This is the *girding up of one's loins* for the specific design of creating vital power and firmness in the floor of the temple, wherein is held the sacred instruments of worship.

This gives strength in the temple gates, for in this operative living ordinance, ye are able to stand on a firm foundation by the deliberate and selective contraction and relaxation of the anal and urinary sphincters.

Now the word sphincter does have its root in the word *sphinx*, a glyph denoting an eagle (*air*) a lion (*fire*) and an ox (*earth*) and man (*waters*). For it is from the sphincter (*sphinx*) doors or gates that air, fire (*of life, the seeds*) earth and water are released. These are the doorways to the inner *baptismal font*, also called the basin or bowl, and also called the *brassen laver*, a term showing forth the *bowl* or *font* of baptismal fire. In your day it is called *pelvis*, which word literally means *bowl*, or basin. Herein is each person borne of waters in the first birth of flesh in the image of the Gods or immortals, and also where one is borne of fire through union.

All other forms of flesh are necessarily mortal to provide for a continuation of progression of seed intelligence and to create a symbiotic environment for the continuation of life and the development of godlings. Wherefore whatsoever mankind does to the beasts and creatures, the powers of nature will do to mankind in return, whether it be done by the smallest of creatures entering the temple and eating the flesh and bones and sinews, or by volcanoes and earthquakes, the labor of justice is sure. For all those involved in the ways of death shall receive death in return. Hence life is the reward for life, and none can be saved in ignorance nor weakness of will.

Now again, in this inner font, is held the number of man, for there are six parts that form the bowl of baptism. The back wall of the font is made by the *sacrum vertebra*, which word means *holy bone*. It is made of five fused vertebrae of the trunk of the tree of knowledge, the spine. The five senses receive their power from here, wherefore through the stimulation of the act of sexual worship are the five points of fellowship or five senses, enlarged and vitalized.

Now the words *sacred*, *sacrifice* and *sacrum* do mean *holy, purified, washed and anointed, dedicated, consecrated, and set apart for the purpose of sanctification*, and it is through the exercise of cerebral ceremonial sexual worship that the powers of celestial supernal sacraments are produced, in and by the temple of god, through the unity of all its members and the powers of inner Urims and Thummims. Herein is the sacrament of the *mass of the Holy Ghost*, a mass of living bread or manna from heaven and the

sweet wine of life. This is the Lord's supper. For are ye not the Lord of your own house, the very god or goddess of the temple in which ye dwell? In very deed and truth, you are.

Now again, the pelvic girdle is the source of the ephod worn by Aaron in symbolic ritual as the temple priest. The inner basin does also hold the ilium, which word denotes the groin of desire, and is also called troy, wherein in Greek mythological images is the act of sexual worship portrayed, for because of Helen, which word means *goddess of light*, a pure matriarch causes a thousand ships or *vessels* to be launched because of the love and *worship* of the patriarchs at Troy. This entire incident shows forth the birth potential of a thousand children from one single goddess of purity, who worships the powers and beauty of life. There is much more to be had here. Seek it out if you desire it.

Also in the pelvic bowl is the *acetabulum*, a Latin word for the *vinegar cup* of the Lord of the temple body. It is the cup that receives the hip bone and the *will of the Father*, the great sciatic nerve. Now the word *hip* docs come from the Latin word *cubitis*, their word for *elbow* — *el* being *god*, and *bow* being *promise*. This shows forth *Gods*, or the fathers, the *higher wills*, who promise to them that overcome (*the smaller will*) for this brings forth the power of the purity of perfection of perfect purity.

Also there is the *ischium*, a term meaning *hip joint* — the harmony or joining of the upper and lower bones, the upper and lower wills. For when these are not in harmony one's hip is *out of joint*, wherein ye are crippled in your progression.

And also there is the *pubis*, meaning *downy* or *hairy* to come of age for sexual worship. This bone denotes the number *thirteen*, the number of *transmutation*, the age of physical sexual awakening in one's temple proper. There is also the *pubic syphysis* bone, the growing together of the pubic bones, the path of the strait and narrow way that leads to life eternal, which thing is the continuation of the seeds, the growing together of one's heart and mind in pure and perfect worship in one's own temple.

Herein are the living ordinances of purification most dramatic in the preparation for a second birth, the being borne of waters again, and the birth of spirit, of air, for the final endowment of the baptism by sexual fire that brings an immortal condition to the house of god. And also an endowment of cosmic light and intelligence is given that shall allow one's inner light to so shine that all inner darkness and space is illuminated into perfect understanding and perfect vision, wherein one's inner eye is single to the immortal parentage from whence ye sprang. In this is the veil of forgetfulness rent in twain, and full remembrance of intelligence is the endowment thereof.

These things are shown in the symbol of the Egyptian *Ankh* and it is a symbol of those desiring immortality. It shows forth the head and arms and trunk (with the legs  together), and is a symbol of the completeness of form of mankind. This symbol does also show the sacramental cup of the womb with legs apart in anticipation of the penis, which is the pillar of strength and life. Wherefore the Ankh is a symbol of generation of seed, and the regeneration of life into immortality — a glyph for a token of remembrance of the power of purity in sexual worship in and at the temple of god.

PLATE 28

And again, the strengthening of the temple floor, or bottom of the *baptismal font* is achieved by the strengthening of the anus and urethral rings, the tubular muscles and gates of the temple doors. It is from these rings that the marriage ceremony included the token of remembrance of giving rings, the rings showing forth the exercise and strengthening of the temple rings or temple locks on the doors or gates. Herein is the word wedlock, the strength to open or close one's doors at will, the key to the doors or rings being the desire to open them.

The word *ur* does mean *light*, and *anus* does mean *ring*, wherefore *Uranus* in the Greek does mean *ring of light*, a term showing forth the meaning of heaven and earth. *Uranus* is a form of *Urania* or *Urano*, hence the word *urine*, Greek terms denoting the *waters or dews of heaven*, the place of celestial bodies. These are also called in Greek *Aphrodite*, meaning *spiritual* or *pure love*, or more clearly, *sexual worship in pure body temples*. These tubes of urine or *urania*, in the patriarch, do also carry the incense of seeds or the lights of heaven, who are awaiting earthly abodes.

This process of creating earthly abodes is performed by stepping upon the path of life or moving into the *strait and narrow way*, once called to enter *the course*, and later called *intercourse*. For this course or path leads to the bridging of unconscious higher realms of thought images to our lower or conscious realm.

The temple floor is built in this way. One may sit, stand or lay with the palms up or forward, and then pinpoint their conscious focus on the temple ring of the anus. Then breathe out all air and contract to maximum the anal rings. While not breathing in, move the contraction forward until a distinct pull is felt upon the testicles (Urim and Thummim) and scrotal sac, then on into the penis until a penile twitch and slight penis elevation is felt. Relax the contraction and repeat as many times as possible without breathing, allowing and picturing sexual excitement to spread up the spinal cord from the pelvic font to the throne of God, or the brain. Picture sucking your genitals up into the altar of the stomach while pulling up the lower abdominal muscles. Cease contractions, take in a deep breath of fresh air, and then smoothly exhale fully.

It is the same for matriarchs and their accompanying anatomy. Rest for a few moments, then breathe in deeply and this time hold the air in and perform the same contractions. Repeat this for a minimum of thirteen times and build yourself until thirteen times thirteen can be performed daily. Face the east or the sun while exercising to be in magnetic harmony of the earth energy waves, and it is best performed in fresh air, while the sun shines upon you.

This tones and develops the ring of power, while sending rushes of blood throughout the urogenital system. It encourages clitoral sensitivity and erectile potency. It tightens the vaginal walls and makes for healthy pregnancies and reduces sexual impairments. It can stop premature ejaculation and impotence. It develops pelvic thrust and vaginal penile gripping power and enhances the finer sensitivities to higher light energies and gives control during worship for both sexes in the temple of God.

The power and mystery of generation and regeneration in a pure body is this: simple concentration upon a desired goal, in the form of an image while experiencing climax, after having aroused the greatest amount of desire and feeling. The creation of children is an art and a science, and mental images are the method of enhanced creation.

This is the art and design of true craftsmen and true masons building the temples of God that shall dot the land in the seventh age. This is also the key to willpower and the changing of attitudes and one's habits to favorably influence one's life.

These mental images, seals, sigils and talismans are true and pure. It is the graven images of men's hands in which blinded eyes and ears do behold and cannot see beyond, that are dark and lifeless and of no consequence. These create delusions and superstitions and priestcrafts of every kind, and the only power they hold is over the minds of weak, sick, ignorant men and women.

Through worshipping at one another's body *altar*, you can *alter* all things to your good by using the fires of desire and emotion, the earth of feelings and touch, the living waters of life, and the air of love and the breath of life. In this living worship of life, there is power for change through designated purpose and

design. Its power is equal to one's own sexual desire, and this is the eventual process of being borne of fire, and the source of one's bio-illuminescence of immortal stature.

This is the path of freedom. It expands consciousness and settles the incessant chatter of an unfocused mind into peace and growth and joy. The entire temple will one day be a complete erogenous field of orgasmic wave energy that will give bliss and the use of directed power of all matter and space.

For emotions give rise to action in matter. One's words can touch the heart and core of another, and so it is that words can touch and move to action the heart or core of all things that exist. Orgasmic energy suspends the person generating it into point-instant time and point specific space, wherein past and future are made present instantaneously.

To stand constantly in orgasmic energy waves in one's own matter of flesh, or the temple of God, causes you to vibrate out of time. In this, one is endless and is made immortal. This process is achieved one degree at a time in a process called transfiguration. Wherefore, all the rainbow colors of the seven centers of the kingdom must be broken down, purified and rebuilt with the light and waters of living temple labors.

Become living temple workers, and find the joy unspeakable, the ecstasy of worshipping in pure temples. For at the time of orgasm in sexual worship, ye are able to transfigure your bodies in need of correction. In this, an idea, or concept is magically conceived.

For example, picture ailing body parts of systems receiving the light of healing energy generated by this sacred worship. For mental creation is the planting of the seed images in the conscious focus of memory power to be spewed forth or ejaculated into the deeper womb of unconsciousness for germination, incubation and gestation. It will come forth in its proper time and in its proper season, wherein it receives birth back into consciousness of physical manifestation with the sudden coming forth into day as a fully formed gem of knowledge and wisdom, wherein the light of intelligence is grown and expanded and added to and enlarged, in the which ye can gain increase of light and knowledge.

Now, this process is a constant part of everyone's nature, but the deep things of eternity and immortality are only had in this higher form of worship.

And again, when ye worship for healing, a pre-climactic state is to be held as long as possible, to stretch the toning and healing sexual tension of the body to its full use and design, that the fires may build into a furnace of bright healing light.

Hence, know thou this thing, that, that which is held in the eye of imagination at the time of bridging or orgasm, shall come to pass, and ye shall receive answer to your hearts desires. Wherefore ask not for trivial things, lest ye be caught in spirals of thought that lead nowhere, and are left darkened. Seek to heal yourselves, seek to unlock the hidden pages of your book of remembrance, seek life and knowledge of immortality, seek the abundance of your mother, the earth.

PLATE 29

To continue one's progression, each priest and priestess can perform a circumcision of the tongue, or flaming sword, wherein the *fraenum linguae* is cut by quickly or gradually cutting it across the front teeth. This can also be done by sucking another's tongue deeply into your mouth and scraping the tissue over your teeth. This can be painful, but the long term mental and physical benefits are profound.

For the tongue provides speech (*articulation*) and chewing (*mastication*) and tasting (*gustation*) and swallowing (*deglutition*). Five of the twelve apostolic nerves are connected to the flaming sword. They are the fifth cranial, the *trigeminals*, witnessing sensations of pain, heat, cold, touch, and chewing to the Lord of the house. The facial nerve, the seventh cranial, carries taste from the front two thirds of the tongue. The *glosso-pharyngeal* or ninth cranial nerve gives taste to the back one third of the tongue. The *vagus*, or tenth cranial nerve gives taste and sensation to the epiglottis and arytenoid cartilagens of the voice box, the Canagalileen, and also swallowing actions of the tongue. The *hypoglossal* or twelfth nerve, masters all the muscular movements of the tongue.

And again, when ye worship for healing, a pre-climactic state is to be held as long as possible, to stretch the toning and healing sexual tension of the body to its full use and design, that the fires may build up into a furnace of bright healing light. For this light can overcome the little self, the small ego, and allow the *will of the father* to be done.

Each male and female is to become lean and powerful internally with well-toned muscles especially and specifically abdominally, for this is health to the navel and strength to the entire temple.

In worship, the woman is too often be the dominant force, milking the patriarch's pillar of its virile energies by use of vaginal wedlock, wherein she is above the patriarch. Also, gentle rocking and swaying in an upright seated posture releases the more subtle energies during worship, just as a young child unconsciously rocks to release and feel these finer energy bands of neuro-light waves, for it was from these waters of the womb during the mother's sexual worship, that the unborn godling received its inner visions and constant contact to the immortal realms of its unconscious. Wherefore, is gentle rocking so comforting and tranquil and deeply profound during sexual worship, done in purity of flesh.

Forget not that as ye love, ye are godlings and do worship for greater love and growth and life and light and knowledge and acceptance. For the sacrament of immortality, the ambrosia of the gods, the nectar of life, is created alchemically in the laboratory of a pure body. But even this must be burnt and purified seven times in the hot furnace of desire's fire, sustained by great sexual yearnings and burnings. For the rare earth elements thus created do stimulate the gates and doors of the celestial Urim and Thummim, the master glands of the temple and kingdom of God — the pituitary and pineal, for these are the hypothalamic complex located in the strait and narrow way of the celestial room of the Father of Lights, the throne of God, the mid brain, the corpus collossum. These two great lights of the heavens, the inner sun and moon, do spew liquid element forth into the river of life, the great stream of blood, wherein it is changed into the purest gold of great intelligence and light — the richest gold in all existence, the pure gold of pure intelligence, wherein from one degree of its creation to another degree of its creation are the nuggets of wealth built into a treasury of immortal life. Herein are ye made rich, for rust, nor moth nor thief can break in and take this gold from you, wherefore is the saying "Lay ye up treasures in heaven."

Wherefore, just as matriarch's can learn to reach the orgasmic bridge by breast nipple manipulation alone, and whereas nipple stimulation triggers the pituitary to open and release a substance that produces uterine contractions, and whereas breast feeding shrinks and tones the uterus, so it is that prolonged and gentle sexual worship creates the elements that lead to the creation of living, liquid temporal gold. This is the highest alchemy.

This is the great magic, this is the intent behind the knowing of ancient astrology.

Remember, in all thy worship, it is the power of feelings that determines the strength of the image that becomes encoded or engraven upon the elements produced by the sexual worship, wherein ye seek to generate seed, or repair by regeneration. In the same way, the elements of the tears of joy and wonder are chemically different from tears of sorrow, which differ from tears of jealousy and rage, which differ from

tears of laughter. These are all ointments, yet have different strengths of images encoded upon them. Some are healing, others are destructive, but all can be used for good.

Just as the light of the sun does change the chemical make-up of the skin, wherein its signature of color docs change, so it is with the dews of heaven from the matriarch and the powers of priesthood (*seed*) in the patriarch. It is the power of love and light and vitality and joy and health and kindness that exist in the worshippers at the moment of bridging, wherein the energy vortex connects and bridges, wherein light is given into the depths and the heights, wherein light is also brought out from the depths and the heights and messages of images are given and received.

This is the origin of the wishing well, where tokens of remembrance were thrown into the pools of living waters, the well of souls and one's desires were concentrated upon, where in time the desire would be brought forth and the desires of the heart are fulfilled. Wherefore, wish, hope, dream and envision with great focus when worshipping, for generation or for regeneration or for resurrection, for ye arc at work in the creation room in the kingdom of God.

All things are possible for them that believeth with all their heart, might, mind and strength, which is to say, purity of blood, physical strength and health, mental focus of the imagination, and the strength and power of true sexual worship.

PLATE 30

Now behold, a few word meanings are given you that you might search other word origins and their semantics, which is their levels of meanings. The word *climax* is from the Greek tongue, *klimas*, which means *ladder* or *stairway*. This is truly Jacob's ladder, the seven steps of the ladder to heaven are the perfection of the seven centers in the temple by performance of the seven fasts. For these create the rainbow of promise that sing forth the seven notes of harmony in the songs of everlasting joy.

Now the *clitoris* is Greek from the Latin *clavis*, meaning *the key*, for it is the key to unlock a matriarch's nervous system for full worship. *Orgasm* is from the Greek *orgio*, meaning *sacred rite*, and *orgasio*, which denotes *to swell unto explosion*.

Sacrum, *sacred*, *sacral*, *sacrifice*, and *sacrament* denote purity and sanctification, wherein the sacred sacrifice of seed and dew do create the holy Eucharist of sacrament, wherein patriarchs and matriarchs can partake of the holy offerings from the communal cup directly as an holy burnt offering during specific times and seasons. In this the priest can reabsorb his own offering of manna bread mixed with the wine of life from the priestess.

All who have attained immortality have performed these labors. For these, sexual worship is not profane nor sacrilegious, but rather the path of light and life. *Sex* docs mean *divided* or *split*, wherein through *coupling*, *repair* is made and healing is accomplished. The star of David is a glyph showing the coupling of male and female in perfect worship.

Testicle is in Genesis 24:1-9 and 48:29. It means *to testify*. These are the New Testament to bear witness or shed great light.

Vagina means *sheath* or *scabbard for a sword* — the *penis*. The mortar (vagina) and *pestle* (penis) mix the healing fluids of tongue, breasts and genitals.

Spiritual means *spirited* or *high-spirits* — active, virile, joyous, happy physical health. *Robust* does mean *to fire the nervous system with life-preserving energy*.

To *die*, or *make a die*, is to create a *duplicate*, wherefore die, or give yourself up to the creation of the imagined ideal self, for only the perfected ideal can exist immortally.

PLATE 31

Now know this thing, that women are the flowers of life, they manifest beauty and fruitfulness. They are the queens, and as flowers they need the light in order to bear the fruits of love, life and living temple labors.

Women, as flowers, are the adornment of the family of man. As such the success of a marriage mansion can be measured in the terms of its adoration of its women. The goal of all life and its labors is seen in beauty, fruitfulness and fulfillment.

One's attitude towards women is one's attitude toward life itself, and to glorify women is to glorify life. As women protect their health, they protect the race. When we love a woman we love mankind, and herein we love the gods. When women express our highest ideals of beauty and life fulfilled, we are to set them above us, not as rulers but as goddesses to adore and worship.

Women's monthly rhythms of energy are ruled by the moon goddess as she lives upon the earth goddess and is fed by mother nature. But as a sheath is nothing without a sword, so are women without the men.

PLATE 32

Now once again, the holy sacraments of generation, wherein the salted seas of patriarchal priesthood are mixed with the womanly dews, the wine of life, the offering is a living and dynamic offering and can hear the indelible mental impression of the imaginative sigils of invocation from the heart and the mind. And these do endow the prints/prince/princess of potentiality with an overwhelming impetus towards a given purpose, direction and design.

This is the ancient mercury of fluidic change containing the desired messages of intelligence filled with energy that are capable of producing within the bounds of their sphere, the desired affect.

Complete and satisfactory fulfillment of the manifested physical being climaxes the aspiration of the worshippers who have so labored in the process of generation and of regeneration.

In the consecrated circle of worship within the confines of a completed marriage mansion, there is a mighty conjuration of divine sexual power that enhances the potent and motive force of each worshipper, wherein the finest aspects and advantages of each worshipper is engraven upon the fluidic light of intelligence, wherein the perceived and imagined godling is enriched and blessed and endowed, or, in the act of regeneration, those worshipping who stand in need of specific re-pair are served.

PLATE 33

Now behold, all those who shall receive these words — your salvation, your health, your life and your exaltation are not outside of you, nor in the hands of any other, whether mortal or immortal. For ye have these things of yourself and within yourself, therefore seek life and the ways of life, and not death. And ye shall find answer to all that ye shall seek.

Verily, be aware of this last thing, that your sexual worship in the past has been performed mostly in ignorance, and this thing has brought some pleasure, but has created much pain and confusion. And this because of the blinded and judgmental preconceptions on the part of those involved, and because of the secrecy perceived to be necessary because of the fear and ignorance that you have held since your youth, because of the actions and teachings of those about you.

Wherefore, behold, the past is dead and only lives in the minds of those still sick. Therefore, let the past be past and let the dead bury the dead, for to dig up and uncover the past is to try and give life and meaning to lifeless things. Hence, this act is an act whose end is never truly seen — the workers and laborers of past experience never truly heal nor are they ever truly healed. Therefore, simply agree and acknowledge your ignorance and your pain and be done with it, for allowing oneself to dwell upon it holds you in the past patterns of thought and action.

Now, do the truth ye have come to understand, wherein ye fall not back into the ditch of ignorance of the past. Move forward, with strength and hope and joy and establish a marriage mansion, wherein ye can grow and live the path of immortal glory, that the destroying angel of death may pass by you and not slay you.

For this is the culmination process of the Restoration, wherein ye restore your mortal bodies that even now continue in a process of duplication of cellular division and multiplication, wherein each generation of new cells of building stones are weaker than the layers before them, because of the incorrect diet and incorrect inner feelings or destructive attitudes, and lack of physical movement and resistance upon your frames, and because of the ignorance in your sexual worship. These are the ways of death.

For the doing of the words of knowledge and words of life bring power into the words of worship. This is the path of life and immortality.

Wherefore, in the process of time, your building stones become as living stones, and no longer divide themselves, for only dying cells divide, and a house in division cannot long stand.

Again I ask you, for what do ye live? And for what do ye die? And now I make an end to my sayings.

Neum, the Recorder

INVOCATIONS BY THE WORDS OF POWER —

TO BE SPOKEN ALOUD BEFORE THE ACT OF WORSHIP

Come forth, ye Sons and Daughters of the Gods and Goddesses of immortality, in whom the rivers of life do flow and do swell to overflowing, and are ablaze with the pinnacles of power and the glowing chambers of fervent heat, for great joy and pleasure awaits your spawning into the moments of pure light and fires of life, that do give increase and growth of temples from the lump of unleavened meal that has been purified in the refiner's fire seven times seven, and for seven times.

For even now, the salts within the temple of flesh are most savory and shall act as garnishing to the manna from heaven as it falls to the earth and does gather the symbols of the worship thus engaged, for the new creation even now is seething in the ethers and waters of lustful condensation as a ripened melon, both male and female, awaiting release.

Notwithstanding, oh, godlings of fertility, thy vision shall become as reality that through the nourishment of worship and continual offerings of priesthood seed, the sigils of the third heaven shall become the substance of the first degree. For the lump of desire's fire is as the seed of faith, which faith becomes the substance of that which ye hope for, yea, in truth it is the very evidence of things not yet manifest, but soon shall be seen as a newly formed and generated godling.

This godling is created with great purity of flesh and brightness of light with the conscious magic of sigils mixed in the cauldron of the baptismal font of life and desire by use of the living mortar and pestle as they did grind in guided sexual abandon the very salts of life and love and being of this the new creation.

This new godling is formed by the dance of life in the worship of generation, the worship of regeneration, and the worship of destruction, which thing is the labor of purity for the destruction of all of the enemies of life, and the exaltation of immortal condition to the Lord of the house who performs these labors therein.

Now the invocations that follow are given in these the last days of the former age, and the first of days in the New Age, and they are given as they were had in the beginning of time among mankind. Wherefore, they are designed as proclamations of certainty and not humble pleadings and weak yearnings nor as whining doubtfulness.

Know ye not that ye are the Lord of the earth in which ye stand? Wherefore, cease your timid prayers, yea, cease your shallow and dead offerings and hollow charities of service, and come forth as roaring lions, charged with emotional power and demands! And take from life the desires of your hearts and minds and the strength of your loins! Ye doers of the words of life are worthy of all that ye desire. Therefore, cease your doubts and fears and your weak ways and stand as rulers and as kings and queens, as Gods and Goddesses, and command the forces within and without to bestow their power upon you.

Indulge in life and love and liberty and break every chain and yoke and bond and oath that holds you in death and darkness and ignorance. Rejoice and worship in your temple of flesh, for it is a living temple. Discover and relish in its gifts of pleasure and in intelligence and kindness. Favor the just and curse the rottenness. Demand from the powers of thy kingdom within that that which ye so speak shall come to pass. Be strong in life and in the forces of life that death and the ways of death shall be trampled underfoot and be put away far from you, that ye fill yourselves with every desire of your heart that life may be made glorious by a deepness of joy.

Wherefore, speak these invocations in power and not in the puny and sickly prayer of repetitious ignorance as performed in the churches of religion. Speak them through every room and corner and closet of the building ye have of God, your living temple of flesh. AMEN.

**AN INVOCATION OF WORSHIP FOR ARCHITECTURAL
RECONSTRUCTION THROUGH THE POWERS IN THE LIVING
TEMPLE OF THE GOD AND GODDESS, TO BE SENT
FORTH FROM THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD HEAVENS,
AND DIRECTED ACCORDINGLY TO THE DEGREE OF GLORY
SO NEEDING REPAIR**

Awake! Behold! In the exalted state of lust in worship I have reached the very pinnacles of pleasure and delight and while in the wave energy of immortal bridging I do gather my thoughts and do bring forth my symbols, and prepare the print of my garnishing and reconstruction, to change from that which is, to that which is to be.

In voluptuous delight, I form the image of my recreation and regeneration that it may lurk in the void of unconscious orgasm and begin its seething and brooding and construction, that it shall condense into its release and take upon itself material form.

My vision shall become reality and through the nourishment that my worship giveth, the angels of the third heaven shall provide the print and pattern for reconstruction as it gathers the raw materials from the second and first degrees of glory within my temple of living earth.

Wherefore alone, or in companionship, I do build slowly the lurid vistas of my hidden desires that my wishes take form in the temple reconstruction I so desire and seek. For this reason I do knock thrice, once for each degree of glory that mine entire house be lighted and warmed and purified by my worship, then do I fire the fires of desire seven times before the doors of release are thrust open.

Arise! Come forth ye blazing fires of pure delight and joy, which do glow as hot embers in the furnace of my need, give increase and growth and repair, and I covenant to help thee in this labor by deeds and doings emotionally, mentally and physically. For I shall see and act as I wish to be, yea, even my speech shall speak for it and not against it, not even in jest.

Wherefore, oh sigil of my want, go ye out into the void of night, which is the light of day and pierce the heart, the mind, and the flesh while in total sexual abandon and light of ecstasy, and bring forth in great abundance, that my lust and joy and life be fulfilled, in perfect reconstruction and perfect regeneration.
AMEN.

**INVOCATION OF WORSHIP FOR THE RESURRECTION OF
THE DEAD WHO SLEEP IN SEPULCHRES OF THEIR OWN
MAKING WITHIN THE BASEMENT LEVEL, OR THE HIGHEST
OF THE FIRST AND LOWEST DEGREE IN THE LIVING
TEMPLE OF GOD**

Behold! With the inflamed and enraged pain of empty loss and with the anger of anguish and the wrath of the stifled and damned, to the dormant ones, I pour forth my voice, wrapped in rolling thunder with the multiplication of echo, that ye may hear!

Awake and prepare for the swim of life! Thy spawning hour is come. It is time to spew forth again and take up the flesh ye once builded, hut was torn down! I beseech thee and implore thee in love and tenderness, oh great lurkers and sleepers in the darkest of night, oh guardians of the way, oh minions of the might and power of memory and recall, who turn the hearts of the fathers and mothers to the children, and the hearts of the children to the fathers and mothers who wait in the sleep of death.

Move and appear! Awaken and present yourselves to us in your benign power, as the talismans of seed which ye yourselves spewed forth in times past, to be an unbroken cord to act as your treasure of hope to live again that ye might grab hold and pull yourself up!

Arise and awake! I know ye have lived for 1 am evidence of fact in your behalf, ye who were stricken with torment and disease and were isolated in the bulwark of protection within the flow of the rivers of life down through all time. Ye have done it before, wherefore do it again!

Come forth from the tomb, ye who are devoid of power and substance; and be succored in the arms of thy sons and thy daughters who are now become as thy mothers and thy fathers, for the first shall be last and the last shall be first in this, a day of resurrection, through the power of purity in fire and water and earth and air, and regain that which ye have lost, and become a laborer in the restoration of all things which once were but now are not, but shall be again! Be ye strengthened in us, thy children, in the purity of our unity, and feel the marrow of our fire in our worship of the covenant of salt.

Come forth, our friend and companion, our comrade of the path of immortal life and joy! Through the power of our desires and vision let thy spark of light bathe within the waters of life, then let the dry land appear, the very earth wherein ye shall stand again, and let the pleasures and lust for life re-enter your being. Let the vital salts flow unhampered, that ye may savor the nectars of love and chosen design for future manifestation. Know thou this thing, that all thy adversaries shall be struck dumb and powerless, both formed and formless, that ye may emerge joyful and strong and free of all afflictions emotionally, mentally and physically. No misfortune shall allay thy path, for ye are of us and therefore to be cherished.

Come forth! Arise! Restore thyself to power, to joy, to unending dominion of life, and overcome all the reverses that formerly beset thee! Build around and within thy flesh the exultant radiance that shall herald your emergence from the stagnant sleep which has engulfed thee. This we do command by the power of light and life throughout and within the universe, whose mercies and sustenance will and always shall prevail!

Awake and arise and build thyself anew! For as life is and was, so shall yours be, whose name is as this sound (the new name) who shall inhabit this vessel of flesh, which is as the earth in its patterns of nature; come forth into day and take up thy mantle of life and substance and keep it as an holy temple unto the living God, worlds without end, thus speak I even with the trumpet of God, as a Savior to you from upon Mt. Zion. AMEN.

APPENDIX

NOTES FROM DAVIDS' PERSONAL NOTEBOOK

Every astrological chart can be set to music using the musical key that resonates to each Zodiac house. This would be a musical portrayal of you — the sounds of your own signature. In past times these were called *Songs of Everlasting Joy*. The natal chart set to music and played or sung often enlightened, healed and magnified the hearer, bearer of cosmic melodies.

The two most antiquitous methods of healing besides fasting and live juices were in using music and color, with songs, chants and rhythms on drums. There are diatonic scales and musical intervals. Each person resounds as a single note keyed to the musical tone of one of the planets. The seven vowel sounds are keyed to the seven notes of the octave: *a, e, i, o, u, y, and w*, correspond with *do, re, mi, fa, so, la, and ti*. Music bridges the neuronal fibers of memory and generates endorphins in the brain, natural opiates secreted by the hypothalamus that produce feelings of pleasure, love and a natural *high*.

A person's voice is indicative of his health and energy level: whiny shows discouraged, hopelessness or illness, another tone carries hostility, resentment, and fighting and draws that to them. Purifying and toning the muscles tunes the resonant, melodious qualities of the voice. Cleansing the flesh inwardly and outwardly sharpens and balances the musical rhythm of the entire body.

Just as there are five points of "*fellowship*," there are five types of astrology:
Natal astrology — works with human personality and life tendencies.
Predictive astrology — an intuitive art of divination that foretells human trends and events.
Progressed astrology — interprets each year of a person's life.
Hoary astrology — used to find lost things and to get specific answers.
Mundane astrology — foretells and interprets world events.

Favorite scriptures:

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh ... II Corinthians 7:1

Purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God . . . For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are figures of the true . . . Hebrews 9:14

Jesus answered and said unto them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." Then said the Jews, "Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?" They understood not that he spake of the temple of his body. John 2:19-21

For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. II Corinthians 5:4

Favorite quotes:

My own mind is my own church. — Thomas Paine

In every country, and in every age, the priest has been hostile to liberty. — Thomas Jefferson

Men, their rights, and nothing more.

Women, their rights, and nothing less.

— Susan B. Anthony

The brutal murder of animals is the abomination of shedding innocent blood. Lusting after their flesh is to eat their slain bodies.

— Joseph to David

David, when ye feel wounded, or deprived, or bruised, be patient and hold thy tongue, for time will clear the air of the clouds of jealous and selfish confusion.

—Jemi to David

Do not suppose that a single skill, or a single talent, or a single person doth create an immortal condition, for it is the fruit of many trees that makes an orchard.

—Jaromem to David

Only persons of reasonably harmonious dispositions. The best government, is that which governs least.

—Thoreau —

Courage is the thing. All goes if courage goes. Sir James Mathew Barnic

—1860-1937 —

If out of fear or pain I lighten the offense of the issues of my society

— I pant, I sink, I tremble, I expire!

—Epipsychidion Shelley —

A marriage mansion is like imagining yourself within a circle of best friends.

Hawaiian saying:

UA MAU KE EA O KA AINA I KA PONO

The life of the land is perpetuated by the physical purity of its people.

Ubi-mel, ibi-apes

Where honey is there are the bees

Where life is, the living shall gather.

Where the carcass is there shall the eagles be gathered
From dead works shall the eagles (see-ers) rise.

It is the glory of God to conceal a thing,
But the honor of kings is to search it out!
Solomon (Jedidiah) Proverbs 25:2

As you move into a marriage mansion, David, remember this thought, "If I get from you what I need when I'm with you, I do not care what you get from someone else."

We're so busy *measuring* public opinion, that we forget we can *mold* it. We are so busy *listening* to statistics, we forget we can *create* them.

The reasonable man adapts himself to the world; the unreasonable one persists in trying to adapt the world to himself. Therefore, all progress depends on the unreasonable man. G.B. Shaw

Favorite political poem:

BUREAUCRAT'S OATH AND THE I.R.S. CODE

Tax his cow, Tax his goat,
 Tax his hat, Tax his coat.
Tax his ties, Tax his shirt,
 Tax him till he's really hurt.
Tax his feed, Tax his cloak,
 Teach him taxes aren't a joke.

Tax his car, Tax his gas,
 Tax the roads he must pass.
Tax his land, Tax his wage,
 Tax him till he's in a rage.
Tax his tractor, Tax his mule,
 Teach him taxes are the rule.

Tax his show, Tax his drink,
 Tax him more if he tries to think.
Tax his smile, Tax his cheers,
 If he cries tax his tears.
Tax his ills, Tax his crash,
 Tax his notes, Tax his cash.
Tax his goods, don't let him know,
 After taxes we'll have his dough.

If he hollars, Tax him more,

Tax him till he's good and sore.
Tax his coffin, Tax his grave,
Tax the sod where they lay our slave.
Put these words upon his tomb:
Taxes drove him to his doom.
When he's gone we won't relax,
We'll start over with inheritance tax!

Message in a dream:

David, the scripture that says, "not one hair of the head shall be lost" in speaking of resurrection should read, "not one hair of the head shall be missing." For resurrection is founded upon the principles of "restoration" and not of "gathering." The elements that are not quickened into an immortal condition abide the law of change, and go back to the earth to make wax for renewal of life. Wherefore, that which came of seed and bears seed shall come forth again in like manner, and build according to design. And this without end until the full measure of one's creation does lift the seed to a new awareness and a new form, wherein it is said a new heaven and a new earth. Amen.

Is your food live or "live" spelled backwards.⁷ The American diet is dead:

exploited	braised
polished	pulverized
boxed	cooked
fried	shredded
steamed	baked
gassed	homogenized
flambeed	preserved
colored	highly salted
coated	distilled
embalmed	canned
grilled	micro waved
milled	sauteed
dehydrated	powdered
boiled	pressure cooked
irradiated	filtered
charcoaled	bottled
frozen	carbonated
artificially flavored	hydrogenated
woked	sugared
ground	texturized
vacuum packed	emulsified
poached	browned
barbecued	bleached
pastuerized	processed

Another word for the entire list above is dead! Where did the idea come from that food had to be processed before we could eat it? The entire animal kingdom consumes all of its food raw; why should we be any exception to the rule?

Dead or processed food brings no life or light to the body and serves to weaken its natural defenses: the immune system. No animal in the wild will regularly or voluntarily eat dead food over fresh, raw food. Animals seem to know what is best for them to eat.

Animals don't watch television to find out what food is best for them. Food processing is designed to increase shelf life, enhance color and texture, reduce spoilage, improve flavor, sterilize and, most of all, to maximize profits. Little consideration is given to how this new product will improve our health and well being of the consumer. What really counts is the bottom line.

THE THREE BLIND MEN

There were once three blind men who simultaneously came across an elephant. One grabbed a leg and said: "I perceive that the elephant is like a great tree." The other man took the tail and disagreed: "No, my brother. I feel and know the elephant is like a rope." The third man felt an ear and said: "You are both wrong. The elephant is like a great carpet."

Finally, a man who had eyes to see came along and solved the riddle and explained, "You are all correct and you are all wrong."

Then he took the three blind men and had each feel the three distinct parts and they said: "Now we see that the elephant is a more complex being than we ever imagined, and that we condemned each other in ignorance, for one of us was as correct as the other." Then they became curious and asked: "Tell us. Is there even more to the elephant than this?"

The man who could see responded: "Yes, there is much more. You still have an incomplete view. I will take you around the elephant and you can feel the other parts."

To their amazement and joy, they discovered that the elephant had not only one leg, but four, and not one ear but two, and many other previously unknown parts. He had a trunk, eyes, mouth, teeth, and a large body they never even realized existed.

After they felt all the parts the blind men said: "We have now felt the whole elephant and our consciousness has greatly expanded, for we now realize that before we knew nothing, even though we thought we knew it all. Now we still realize that our understanding is imperfect, because we do not see. Tell us, how can we see?"

The man with vision said: "I was once blinded as you are, but it does not have to be so. There is nothing wrong with your eyes. You merely have a film over them that needs to be washed off in pure water.

He then handed them a pitcher of water and they each washed their eyes, (fasted) with it and the dark film dissolved and to their joy they found they could see and as they looked about, they saw the elephant and asked: "What is that strange creature over there?"

The man replied: "Did you not recognize it? That is the elephant!"

Immediately, they realized: "Yes, of course, that has to be the elephant, but I never thought it was so large," said one. "I would have never believed it was so small," expressed the second. "I never realized it was so beautiful," said the third.

But they all did agree that what they saw correlated with every previous fact they had discovered about the elephant. Tube discrepancies entered when they compared the way they *felt* and *imagined* about the elephant with what they actually *saw*. All three of them admitted that they had erroneous thoughts and feelings about the elephant.

To their added joy they saw that there was more to the world than an elephant, a complete new world to explore and see. Now that they had eyes that could see they found they were, in reality, just beginning to gain true knowledge. Everything else that they had experienced up to this time were merely steps to prepare them for true seeing.

Thus the three previously blind men stepped forth into the world of seeing. They explored, experimented, and found the joy of new and higher perceptions and life experience.

— THE CREATION —

This is your earth which has been created for you, and actually *by* you, but only from the materials made available to you by the seed materials of your earthly parents. It is inviolate, for only *you* can dwell therein. It was all formed from a single, fertilized cell which in the beginning was *without form and void*.

Darkness was upon the face of the deep until the ovum was joined by the tiny spermatozoan. Then there was the light of life, a new being. In the womb, there was nothing but water, until space, or firmament, was formed in the midst of the waters (*the sac*). Into the watery cradle there began to form the body of dry land (your waters of *life are separated from the waters of your mother, her blood stream is not your blood stream*).

The marvelous and varied organs began to take shape, symbolized by the creative periods of plant life, animal life and finally, man. The tiny child became equipped with all the beautiful and amazing components of a God being, a godling. A new heaven (intellect) and a new earth (body).

David, it is crucial that you begin to be aware that the miracles spoken of in Biblical times are almost always the result of natural law, and not the divine interference of an invisible, powerful being. The *voice* of one who is pure is able to work many miracles in nature, but there are many recorded events in scripture that are simply misunderstood.

I will now reveal to your mind the mystery that docs surround so many miracle stories without number. The story of a man surviving in the belly of a large fish for three days indeed sounds miraculous, because of the lack of air to breathe within this creature. But once you understand that the entire story is simply a poem that utilized popular metaphors of the day, you will see that this miracle, did not actually occur.

A common phrase used in former times that meant: I'm in a pickle, or I'm in a stew, would have been "*I'm in the belly of a fish*." This meant that they were experiencing a dilemma, and could not decide what to do. Now, anyone wishing to portray their dilemma through verse could easily portray a man who, because of his weak will and indecision, becomes lodged in the belly of a fish. After three days of painful deliberations, the man finally decides what to do, and is therefore spewed from the fish.

Another miracle of the Bible is shown when Lot's wife *turns into* a pillar of salt. Because they had to flee rapidly, they were told to not look back at the destruction taking place in the nearby city — not because *looking* itself was such an unforgivable thing, but rather because in the area they needed to run through, there were thousands of pillars of salt. These *pillars*, or tines, were sharp, metal, spear-like instruments that were shoved into the ground every few feet in large areas near the city where she dwelt. This was to easily gather salt, for it formed freely all along the sharp pillar. Running in haste through these hazardous pillars was dangerous, but looking back and running would be especially had. While running, Lot's wife looked back at the destruction, and as she turned back, she "turned" into a pillar of salt. She did not *become* a pillar of salt, she *turned into* one.

Another ancient miracle recorded is of the Brazen serpent that Moses erected as the children of Israel journeyed through the barren wilderness, where they were afflicted with the bites of many fiery serpents. It was recorded that those who were bitten need only look to be healed, and that many did not believe, therefore did not look, and died of the bites of the serpents.

In that area where they journeyed, there existed "*fiery serpents*" which are flying insects that stung when they bit, inflaming and irritating the skin. They also laid their eggs in the open wound, and the larvae grew into a parasitic worm just under the surface of the skin, where it was easily seen. It could only be safely removed by cutting the skin and winding the worm around a stick, about a quarter turn every half an

hour, for if pulled too hard, the parasite would burst inside the skin, and the resulting infection would be fatal.

Because so many were dying in ignorance of how to cure themselves, Moses had an artist cast the serpent as if it had been wound upon a stick, and be placed it high upon his staff for all to see and learn. By *looking* they could understand how to *heal themselves*, and in this, the miracle of the Brasen Serpent is explained.

There are many miracles recorded in scripture, and all teach great truths. Search them and study them out, for all have deeper and hidden meanings than that which is obvious. Seek them out and find your own understandings of these things.

David, gather together those of you who share high ideals. Pool your resources. Go to the country and find the harmony with nature known to few city dwellers, find company with other seekers of truth and immortal process. "Come to Zion!" shall be your call."

To go *away* and begin an intentional community is not a rejection of ones, *social responsibilities*. Rather, it can become the beginning of a sincere assumption of responsibility, not only for oneself, but, toward society at large, even on a global scale.

"This above all," Shakespeare wrote, "to thine own self be true, and it must follow, as the night and the day, thou canst not then be false to any man."

For individuals of aspiring minds the cities of modern times cease to be a convenience and instead become an obstruction. What need or moral virtue can be served by grimly sticking to and remaining in an environment not conducive to one's well being?

Those with common vision of immortality will find great joy in the establishment of the cause of *Zion* which cause is the physical immortality of women and men as they live in their flesh upon the earth. Each person, in order to have the full joy of their inner transformation felt and fully expressed, needs to manifest their inner self in some integral external activity.

This activity is the *labor of Zion*, the building of a garden paradise. For if the labor is wrought for money and advantage of personal gain, with no thought or mantle of charity toward the physical environment itself and do so of free will without commandment or rule, these people shall perish in the throes of mortal destruction.

People need their own nest or space as well as their own time. The sense of a scarcity of time is a great lie that creates the stress and anxiety of modern society. To think there is no *time* is a limitation to all that is good.

When one awakens to the principle of *abundance* in all things, then *time* is plentiful also. When there is time, people partake of it in joyful ways. They take time to think, to talk and to listen to one another, to dream, to imagine, to fantasize, to love fully, to luxuriate in the moment, to create music, art, and literature, to play games and climb mountains, to strengthen the mind, body, and emotions.

Tyranny is the control of time, wherein the victim has no time of their own. Prison is the ownership of flesh wherein it is dictated how those bodies spend their time.

When people complain of having no time, it is a sign that the society they live in has robbed them of life in its highest expression. The very existence of the phrase *free time* is evidence that the rest of our time is slave time. It is a lie of society that dictates we must spend our lifetime working. That, to *live*, you must *work*. The work ethic is one of the greatest lies of time *scarcity* that exists. Society has programmed us to believe that if we work, we are good and if we don't, we are bad.

Our strong bonding to society teaches us that if we are not working (which almost always means producing something to sell or in some way facilitating the movement of money through society), we are *idle*, not doing anything of *value*, and are therefore worthless, good for nothing *parasites*. We are taught that work done for *payment* is superior to that done freely. But what if we stopped believing the calculated nonsense that each of us has to work eight or more hours a day simply to survive? Think what we could be and do! What could we do if we didn't feel hurried, if we didn't suffer from chronic time panic and time scarcity? What would life be like and feel like if we had endless hours of freedom stretching out before us as far as we could see? It seems that we might come to know ourselves and one another. We might have time to purify our filthy bodies and to relax into a vital energized dance and connection to the planet, and the solar system and other stars in our galaxy and beyond. We might begin to move collectively to the rhythms long since muted by the frantic loss of time.

Father Time is a cruel taskmaster, while Mother Time gives freely and abundantly and without price. Not enough time suppresses and eventually kills creativity and free expression. We become automatized. *Not enough time* is the single most used cop-out for living fractional, squashed lives, for not living fully, freely. Because *time* truly is *life*, when we don't have *enough*, we admit we don't have enough *life*. So stop and live life! Matter is time, and you are matter. So you literally encase all time. We do not all live in an ocean of time together like one communal bath of time. Believing that we do, causes a general feeling of powerlessness in the universe. The correct view is that each person lives in an internal ocean of time that passes as *each person sees it to pass*.

Understanding that time and life are the same, helps to unroot the great lie that time is money. You don't *spend* time, nor do activities *cost* you time. You don't *save* time or *give* time in place of money, unless that's *your* reality. If it *is* just like money, your life *will* run out. But time doesn't run out unless you've bought into it. When time is money (and you are time) then *your worth* is based on *what you earn for time spent*. Your value is determined by the dollar to hourly rate.

In today's artificial society, time really is money, so it follows that life is money. In today's society, people literally cannot live without money. They need it for food, shelter, clothing, for all of their wants and needs. People believe that money is necessary for life, because they have been so terrorized by a chronic lack of it. Society has convinced us of the reality of it. It is hard and frightening to face and challenge the lie of it and call it for what it is. It is death! It sucks your blood, your energy, your mind, and emotions. People even say my job is *killing* me, and so it is. You cannot serve God *life* and mammon on society's terms, you have to serve one or the other. But what's the answer? First, trusting and becoming convinced that the desires of your heart can be actualized, is necessary for them to appear. When we believe that success at *work* is proof of our value, we are tricked into spending long, hard, life-draining hours at *work*. Stop! Think for a moment. Life is free, air is free, water is free, elements are free, sunshine is free from earth and sun. Greed and control in the hearts of conspiring men seek to make you pay for these things.

Life cannot be *earned*! Like birds and bees of the air and lilies of the field, we need not toil to be allowed to live. In living out their lives as they wish, faithfully following the cycles and flow of life, they scatter seeds, control pests, provide beauty, enrich the soil, perfume the air, provide materials such as pollen that enables other creatures to live in their appointed ways, and in their turn become food for others, returning to the soil as they fulfill the full measure of their design.

If we can trust that when each of us does what gives us pleasure; if we each follow our natural talents and do them well, we will enhance the flow of life, facilitate its cycles, meet all human needs, and have all that we ourselves require. In this you dance to life, you do not labor for money. To really grasp this, we must first pull back layer after layer of the brainwashed mildew of society.

Economics, as the world teaches, doesn't naturally exist, it is artificial (man-made). There are no economics, only values. By mystifying the invention of economics, economists made themselves indispensable as experts to explain it to the rest of us. We need to radically rethink the way we live and work together. We need to be able to make value-based decisions that are non-monetary, non-fiscal, and non-price-oriented to have milk (needs) and honey (wants) without price. Society's economy is herd mentality.

The surest escape from the economic scarcity and terror of a money-based society is the overt creation of a gift-giving *cooperative* society. You see, society's economic philosophy and behavior is the very *antithesis* of life and lasting joy. It controls through the fear of loss, and worthiness also figures in. Fear and worthiness values can only create more of themselves, they spawn the fearful terrifying reality of each and feelings of inferiority.

Exchange, barter, and the economy of money have the underlying values of competition, manipulation, exploitation, justice, self-aggrandizement, and *one-ups-manship*. These are tyrannical and oppressive. This system of exchange leads to scarcity, violence and death.

Money is the *blockage* that clogs society's arteries. It blocks the flow of a free, giving, true value-based society, and creates a dysfunctional system that continually has to lead to warfare. War is a state of advanced monetary arteriosclerosis.

Money is a symbol of the transformative powers of society. Mankind has lost track of what it stood for, where the source of its value *originally* lay. When they forgot what money stood for and symbolized, money itself became real, just as *churches* and *temples* became real when the people forgot that *they* were the temple, the church, and the kingdom of God.

Money is not the *life energy* it once symbolized. Unlike living things in the symbiosis of life, it has no internally disciplined life flow, no real measure of its creation. It accumulates in piles here and there, and is almost totally absent from other vast areas of need. Having no inherent life force of its own, it can live only on stolen energy, just as a vampire.

For example, by cutting down the rain forests to raise cattle for slaughter, men are destroying the inherently valuable eco-maintenance system of the planet's energy network, and turning it into a pot of money. What they are left with is a pot of money, wasted lands, less rain, and fast food chains selling slowly decaying carcasses of exploited animals for *their* pot of money. In this way, *exchange* becomes part of the dung heap of "economic values" where reciprocation, comparison, retaliation and personal gain sit enthroned side by side.

The "life" society, on the other hand, would exchange based on different values altogether. It would be non-reciprocal, non-adversarial gift giving as with a mantle of charity, not because it is expected or because of community policy and rule. It is based on the value that it is good and right that the needs of living beings and our planet's life systems be met. In this you can see that, truly, "it is better to give than to receive." It would be based on freely giving without requiring repayment, establishing gift giving as the exclusive mode of satisfying human needs and wants. It is based on a trust of life and human nature; because we give, we assume and respect that because others share our values they would respond in the same reasonable way, our own needs would also always be met. The strong evidence showing that this form of society would work, is the understanding that this is how all of *life* works, especially the natures of women, who unceasingly give and nurture and give some *more* with no demand of payment — just the joy of being appreciated.

All of Mother nature and Father sun give freely and ask nothing in return. Gift giving, concentrating on satisfying needs rather than repayment, is for all people a very natural, healthy way to behave. In this, giving and receiving can be highly pleasurable. Could this be the true message behind the Easter egg hunts and the presents of Christmas rather than the merchants have made of them? Gift giving creates abundance, and also protects and nurtures the environment and other species. It encourages ethical, compassionate, humane individual and group behavior. By not assigning values, it discourages usury and personal gain for control and hoarding and lording over others. Gift giving assigns value to the satisfaction of the need being fulfilled. It creates human connections and unity, whereas money generates isolation, an adversarial stance, avarice and covetousness.

In order to give *good* gifts, people must first notice and be sensitive to what others need and how they feel. Studying what gifts will fill needs or truly give pleasure, they arrive at a common understanding of human needs and how to satisfy them in all their varieties, an understanding that links them to all other human beings.

Worthiness of value is found in the receivers also, knowing that they deserve to receive because, like birds of the air and lilies of the field, they are living beings. This satisfying of needs through gifts,

creates bonds of trust and security on a practical level. In all of this, material abundance rises quickly and equally.

Simply by perceiving this new society, we begin to unblock our creative energy and we can begin to break out of the grip of society's money system. Acknowledging its possibilities is the beginning of the exodus. We need to use our intuition, intelligence, passion, adventure, and courage, for when courage goes, all else goes with it.

You see, in a free society when you, as an artist or poet, are having a professional haircut, you have the satisfaction of knowing that the person cutting your hair isn't forced to do it by the necessity of having to feed her children, she's doing it because that is what she loves to do. She is doing it because she enjoys sharing her gift, skills, and talents and she gets satisfaction from being an integral part of the life of the community. You know that if today she didn't want to cut hair, she wouldn't. If she wanted to do something else or nothing at all, maybe just lay back in the sun by the water and contemplate the miracle of her body, she is free to do just that. No one in the community keeps track of anyone else's activities, or what they contribute to and take from community resources. It is simply assumed that everyone is a responsible person and perfectly able to regulate themselves — a society of self-government. No one questions whether others are working enough, or doing their share, because no one presumes to understand better than the person in question what is meant by working, and what their share might be. In fact, work has no meaning except in the context of living temple work. People simply do what they enjoy doing and in the flow of things their every need is met. You can hear people say, "We have enough for our needs, thank you."

No one needs to give or get permission from the *free stores* of this town. It works because everyone respects everyone else, everyone desires everyone else's happiness and health as much as they desire their own, and everyone understands the inter-connectedness of their well-being with that of others and of all living things.

Artists make art, music, literature, and drama for themselves and for the community's pleasure. Philosophers think, write and talk to one another, or to others who come along and want to listen, and perhaps learn or consider something new. And many people do seek them out because in this town, people are excited and find joy in rigorous thought and ideas.

Meditators meditate. Everyone exercises not as labor but in the game, dance or resistance that they love. Gardeners grow things, farmers farm, builders build, some people do a little or a lot of each. No one assumes that just because someone sits quietly for days, that that person isn't actively contributing to the community. Who is to say what will come of it? In this free society, the people know that even decades of such quiet inwardness are needed by some people to achieve that which they need. The lives in this town gradually begin to match the cycles of nature in ebb and flow. The activities of winter are different than that of spring, summer and fall. The diet changes with the seasons also.

When needs are real and not manufactured or manipulated by multi-million dollar advertising campaigns, people find what they really need. They get shoes for the real reason we need shoes — to beautify and protect the feet. No one hoards forty pairs of shoes in their closet, unless their skill and talents require it. The paradox is that when *ownership is inconsequential*, everyone feels as if they own *enough*, and hoarding ceases. For this reason, the things the town people do own give them great satisfaction. They might have even assisted in the design of actual creation and in this come to truly appreciate the talent and abilities required in the making. This causes them to honor the makers, the talents, labor, time, and rejoicing in the use of the creation increases. The enjoyment of owning in this way is based on an entirely different criteria and experience.

In this free society, because everyone's resources and talents are *free* to everyone else by choice of the givers, not only do the gifts create a luxurious *abundance* for everyone and everything, but members of the community also give one another the most precious gift of them all, an abundance of *time*. When you break the tyranny of what money has become, you break the tyranny of *not enough time*, also. You gain control of your life, your time. There is no room to feel frenzy, instead, you are always centered, alive and experiencing life fully. There is no need for marking time. Massagers, tailors, clay workers, mechanics are all available during certain parts of the day or week. If someone has to wait, they pull some weeds, plant

some bulbs, write a poem or a note to a friend. They realize that having not just *enough* but an *abundance* of time is the cornerstone of their freedom.

This is anarchy in its purest form, and there is *lots* of time, warm time, free time, massage time, love time, life time, gift time, body time, play time, friendship time, dream time, sunset time, immortal time.

This is the appointed hour in the canopy of stars above for this kind of A to Z town (a community that contains "all of life" from A to Z), and for those who choose it. They will succeed beyond their wildest expectations.

Some people will approach all of this with a cynical attitude of "People who have very little material wealth are the *only* ones who will find *this* plan inviting." This attitude does reflect a certain reality, but as you see the planet and its people suffering in all kinds of diseases and dysfunctions, isn't it time we risk it all in order to turn things around? Thousands die of cancers, AIDS, and other filth problems every minute. Why do we cling to our material goods when risking them could mean life for everyone? Where is the greater risk? How and when will such communities come into being? Who will build them and where? What will they look like? How will they function as they bridge the gap from present society to free society?

To begin the work of bringing them into being we will at first need a surplus of material goods and property with good water.

There will be pointing fingers from scoffers, and from those who love you and know better than you do how to live your life. The fear of reprisals, and lashings, and institution's presumed power will rage in the land, and because *fear* begets pessimism, despair will numb many hearts who will feel called to this life. But if they set their hearts on the things and churches and powers of the world (present society), and not come out from the chains that bind them. They will live their lives as victims as they try to satisfy their inaction and non-performance.

Some will come, but when the pain of a new birth into a new order of things begins, they will do what society has trained them to do: abandon the game.

Simply *wanting* to be free doesn't teach one *how* to do it, for the dynamics of letting yourself and others be free is a *learned* skill, when all you have known is bondage.

I wonder as I write this why anyone would not want to try to live this way, a new, fresh exciting reality. Why continue to live isolated in the daily boredom and ugliness of our present violent society, when you can join hands and hearts, minds and flesh in the most fascinating, intensely satisfying, boldest, and most ennobling possible activity and lifestyle? If not you, then who? If not now, when?

The dance of death, or the dance of life?

Work for a gold watch and a pat on the back, or play for a life of meaning and joy?

If you want to be a Goddess or a God, you must act and live as one, fearlessly, calmly, knowingly, excitedly. From out of the minds and zeal of *free* people, will be spun the threads and strands that will weave the fabric of physical immortality.

Man has continually succeeded in externalizing truth, making it an organized activity rather than a state of being. The careless and destructive creation of priesthood authority is the result of externalizing what it represents. This externalizing of truth is what was called in stone temple ceremonies, *revealing* truth and one was sworn to an oath not to reveal or externalize truth.

Tithe is one tenth of all that is *good*. It means *best of the best*. This tithe of only the best offerings and sacraments into the storehouse (stomach) of the temple, opens the windows of heaven, so much so, that you cannot receive (understand) it all at once.

To better understand the ways godlings defile their basic understanding of life and its joys, we must see how we develop our inner sense of good and evil. We develop four basic urges or senses of right and wrong. Since life's desires are to gain the pleasurable, and escape the uncomfortable, they are called the four dual desires. They develop as urges or instincts, not as thoughts; therefore, they are primarily the conscious level.

When a child godling is first born, the basic decision to be *non-disturbed* functions only on the physical level. The child wants what is comfortable and to escape that which is painful. After a few months the child's conscious mind develops more awareness. He begins to experience a new form of comfort and pain, on the mental level. He feels that it is comfortable to get attention and it is painful to be ignored. By the age of twelve to eighteen months, the child begins to experience pain on a third level, having to do with emotional feelings. He finds that approval is comfortable and disapproval is painful. After a few more years has a transcendental need to be needed and be important. It is painful to feel inferiority.

FOUR DUAL DESIRES OF GOOD AND EVIL

LEVEL	IMPORTANT TO GAIN	IMPORTANT TO ESCAPE
Physical	Comfort and Pleasure	Pain and Discomfort
Mental	Attention	Being Ignored
Emotional	Approval	Disapproval
Transcendental	To be needed or to be important	Inferiority

In this way we see that the primary, master decision made at birth, becomes divided into eight desires or urges. Every individual places his own degree of importance on each. An extrovert tends to place more importance on gaining attention, approval and a sense of being needed. Introverts have the greatest need to escape the feelings of disapproval and inferiority, even to the extent of being ignored.

Whatever formula of emphasis the individual develops in his inner mind, he struggles to *get* and keep the good and *escape* the bad. Since no one can have a full quota of any of these eight desires all the time, there is a deep, inner feeling of anxiety most of the time. These deep desires keep demanding, "I am entitled to have these ideas and sensations satisfied." This is the Lucifer aspect of our being. The logical mind of man usually recognizes, intellectually, that total satisfaction in a mortal condition is not possible, but his inner sense of emotion is not conscious nor logical, until full emotional maturity and self-healing is reached.

LEARNING HOW TO ACT

The first how to act decision is, "*I must have my way and I can get it if I complain.*" The infant soon adds a companion decision number two, which is, "*It is important to stick up for my rights because I know what is right.*" These two decisions work very well for a baby, but as he becomes a child, the parents try to get a third demand into the machinery.

The third how to act expectation is "*It is important to do and believe what I am told by my authorities.*" A child soon learns that *if he believes what others tell him, he will be less disturbed.* Most of our original beliefs are gained for this reason because we have a need to be secure and accepted as part of the group. *How to* decisions three and four are in opposition to one and two and form different personalities in conflict with each other.

We will refer to the sides of the young minds as the "A" and "B" sides. A is the infant mind and the B is the child mind. A is energized by anger and self pity. B is motivated by guilt, fear, and resentment. The A and B sides of one's mind will almost always have two feelings about everything— One A and one B. Both sides demand to be recognized. The conscious portion of the awareness tries to keep peace in the household by giving one the chance to perform and then the other. The awareness, only relatively conscious, becomes the chooser, the judge, and what is called the false ego.

There is nothing right or wrong about any of these decisions. It is just that when we make them important to the point of unhappiness, they are destructive.

It is fine to have our own way, as long as we are not miserable if we cannot have it. It is fine to please others, as long as we are not all torn up when we fail to please. However, *none* of these solutions give the total non-disturbed state, so there is no true inner peace. Therefore, the youngster, usually at about seven or eight, makes another decision, number five, "*I would be all right if I were just different!*" In other words, if he were just better looking, or stronger, or smarter, or the champion, etc., then he would be non-disturbed.

This does not give the ideal sensation permanence either, so around the age of eleven or twelve, the child finds another solution, number six, "*I would be all right if they were different!*" He senses that they, it, she, him, or something else is the cause of his being disturbed, and if they would change, he would be all right.

By this time, the ego is so busy trying to keep the mind together that it screams, "*I am important, the whole world revolves around me!*" This is decision number seven.

These seven how to act decisions are separate personalities and can sometimes become so well developed that any one of them will take over the total being for a time, until it is dethroned by another, who reigns for a while. Since they are possessed by the desire of the senses to gain comfort and escape pain, each develops the four dual urges of good and evil, on the physical, mental emotional and transcendental levels. Each of the seven children can be named, such as the *Complainer*, the *Pleaser*, and the *Blamer*. Every individual is not a single "I" But many Ts." Invariably, the T that is doing the constant criticizing is more of a problem than some of the others because it is the judger, claiming to know, for sure, good from evil.

Because each of us has the infant mind of A and the child mind of B, we are double-minded. In the New Testament, James warns the church members by saying, ⁴"A double minded man is unstable in all his ways... purify your hearts, ye double minded." The heart, where we have the conflicting inner urges, can never be pure or mature until the misconceptions are no longer the inner guide of the mind.

This world is populated almost entirely by little children, many of whom are in grown-up bodies with differing degrees of education. Most adults are little children emotionally, because they function from their child heart. The heart is where we feel, or have a sense of things. The heart is to be pure, by ripping from it the emotions of guilt, anger, and fear.

The guilty heart

The guilty heart is the result of a disturbed conscience. It is generally believed that one's conscience is the stern voice of an offended God. However, if we think about people for a bit, we can recognize that the guilt feelings are the result of the conditioning received as a child. One person feels very guilty if he eats meat on Friday, another feels guilty if he eats pork on any day. One person feels guilty if he eats any meat at all, and another feels guilty if he drinks coffee. Obviously, all these feelings, and they can be very strong feelings if the early conditioning has been effective, are not the voice of the spirit of intelligence. Actually, they are the voice of one's child side, which is the *need to please* and the need to do and believe as told by one's authorities. To perform out of *guilt* and not out of love and respect of knowledge or revelation, is the way of death.

A person induces the sensations of guilt in an attempt to atone for his own sins. He must make himself pay by self-crucifixion so that he will never want to be bad again. "But," one may say, "it is only through the suffering of guilt that we are motivated to change from bad to good." Hog-wash! If a person is good only because he feels so terrible when he is bad, then he is not good at all, he is just scared. He is not loving the light of truth. He is ritually, mechanically acting out of fear.

The guilty heart comes from idolatry, not knowledge. An idol is anything — object, person, ideal, principality or organization — which one looks to for his state of happiness. This is called giving away one's power of being. When we need something from others to feel contentment, such as others being pleased with us, giving us our way, changing our desires, or accepting our ideas and authority in order for us to be at peace within, then we have given *them* the responsibility for our well-being. The power we confer upon them is a unilateral form of priestcraft in our own personally created, idolatrous religion. In this religion we worship a single great almighty God, the one and only God over all the man-made world. He is a jealous god, easily offended, quick to take revenge. His name is "*What Will People Think?*"

This is the God to whom man pays homage, giving his attention and adoration, feeling such great elation when the God smiles and feeling such great rejection when he is not pleased. Man gives his treasure, his peace, and his life trying to please this god. Most people experience less guilt for doing something they think is wrong than they do when they think they are going to get caught, and what people will think. If a person's image of the Heavenly Father is external and quite real, then He, too, becomes part of the "people and what they think" in the great false God.

The angry heart

We never get angry without feeling that we have good justification for it. Usually, we get angry at other people, but sometimes we get angry at things and occasionally we even get angry at ourselves. There are times that we regret our act of anger because we find that our justification was based upon a misunderstanding on our part. But most of the time we do not discover the false basis of our anger and often call it *righteous indignation*.

But *righteous indignation* is anger for self-preservation, and anger that lets no wrong go unredressed, and anger in the discovery of deceit in religious dogma.

Most anger stems from the selfish need to have *my way*. Feelings of jealousy and self-pity are also anger feelings because we are not getting our way. Blaming comes from the fact that we think we know what ought to be and people should do things *our way*.

The fearful heart

Fear is so fearful that it even tries to hide from itself. It is often the most disguised of all emotions. It is a feeling which can be portrayed as courage, snobbishness, intolerance, faith and even love. A young man who drives his car 110 miles an hour to show off for his friends is said to have real courage, but he is really motivated by fear—a fear that his friends will think he is afraid.

We fear a broken heart, we fear what others will think, we fear being hurt or being uncomfortable in any way. We fear conflict in life's experiences, and the struggle in making decisions. Because of all of these fears, we are insecure and completely dependent on others and the outside world. We find no confidence within us. This is the hell, torment and struggle, inhabited by those with a fearful heart.

When we discover that life can be experienced freely, there is nothing to fear. If real dangers develop, the awareness reports the situation instantly to intelligence, giving an accurate interpretation, and survival is provided. Life can only be a thrill when it is experienced freely.

The fears we have are formed because people rarely respond as we expect them to:

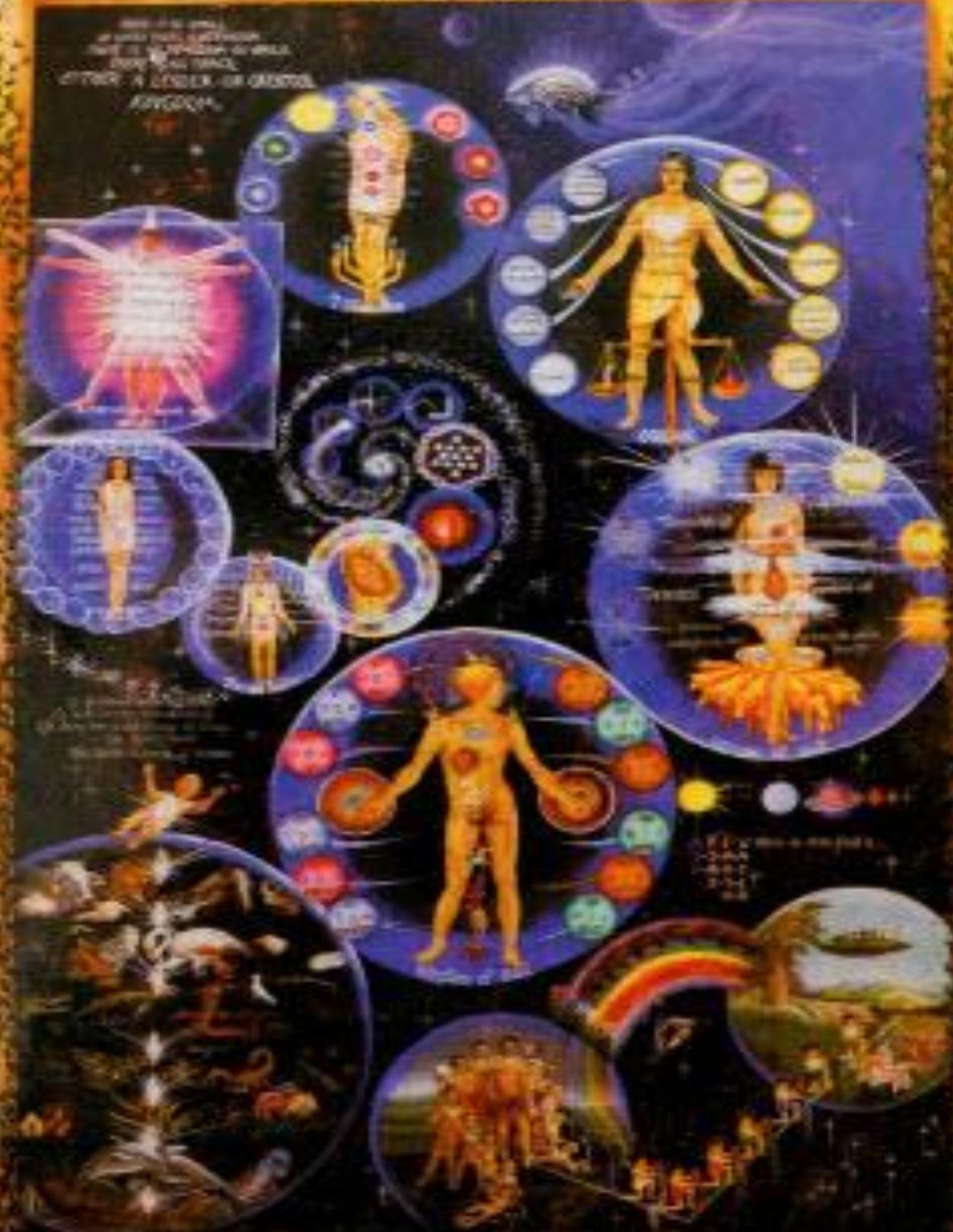
1. We expect that other people will do what is right if they know what is right.
2. We expect that other people know how they are making us feel and therefore they will help us.
3. We expect that if we complain, we will get our way.
4. We expect that if we can get our own way, we will be non-disturbed and happy.
5. We expect if we please people, we will be non-disturbed and happy and that they will do what we want.
6. We expect that we can change ourselves if we make up our minds.
7. We expect that we have rights and other people should respect them.
8. We expect that we will be happy if other people or something were different.
9. We expect that others will accept our conclusions and beliefs.

In other words, we expect other people to act like adults, but rarely demand it from ourselves. When we have such expectations which are built upon illusions and misconceptions, we are going to be disappointed. When we are disappointed, we feel hurt, sometimes very deeply hurt. When we are hurt, we look for blame. If we blame ourselves, we have a guilty heart. If we blame someone else, we have an angry heart. If we don't know who to blame, we have a fearful heart.

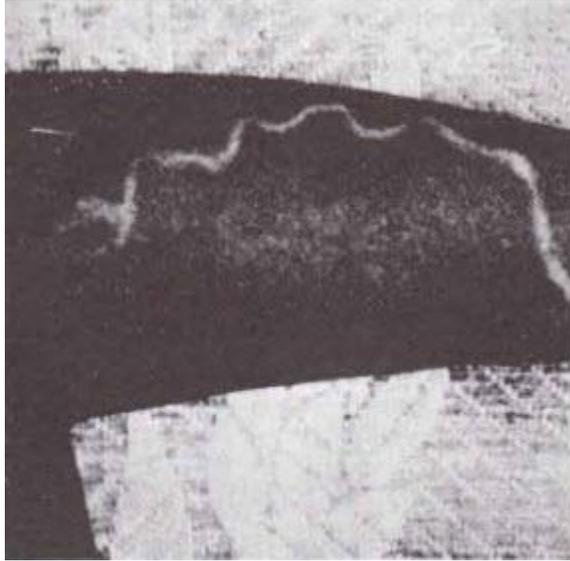
Having been awakened to the real world, a fully conscious person does not live by expectations based upon illusions and false ideals. A fully conscious person knows exactly what to expect from everyone, and is seldom surprised. There may be times someone comes along who is no longer a child, and that is a very pleasant surprise. He who has ripped guilt, anger and fear from his own heart enjoys all people just as they are, and lives his life as a candle to light a great flame.

Magnus Opus... The Great Work

THE ONLY THING
REQUIRED OF LIFE IS
OVERCOMING DEATH.
OTHER: A LEADER OF GREAT
SIGNIFICANCE.



The only thing
required of life is overcoming death...

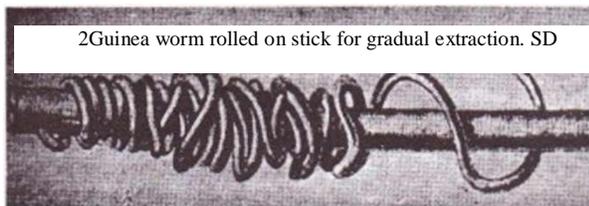


1 Female guinea worm lying under the skin of the forearm. SD

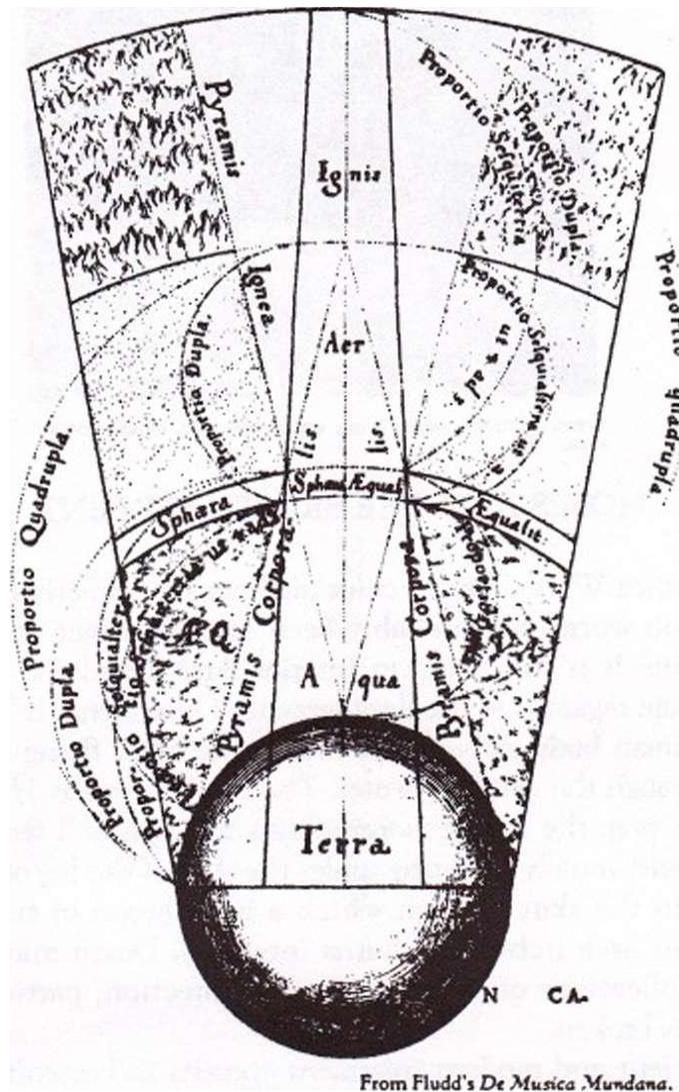
MOSES AND THE BRASEN SERPENT

The Guinea Worm, *Dracunculus medinensis*, formerly called the serpent or dragon worm, has probably been known longer than any other human parasite. It is still found in interior Arabia and the adjacent Red Sea coast. Some regard it as the fiery serpent of Numbers 21. The infection enters the human body through the bite of the adult flying insect. It can also enter through the drinking water. The worm larvae is 1/15 inch long. In less than a year, the female worm attains a length of 3 feet, being 1/16 inch in diameter, usually maturing under the skin of the leg or arm. A blister is raised in the skin through which a huge brood of tiny larvae are extruded. This area itches and burns intensely. Death may result from internal complications or severe secondary infection, particularly if the worm becomes broken.

The ancient and modern treatment consists in hastening the extrusion of larvae with cold water, followed by gradual extraction of the worm. This is done by winding the worm around a stick of wood without breaking it, taking a turn or two of the stick each day. Complete removal takes about three weeks. The implication is that Moses, with his brass model of the Guinea worm twisted around a wooden stick taught the Israelites how to extract the worm.



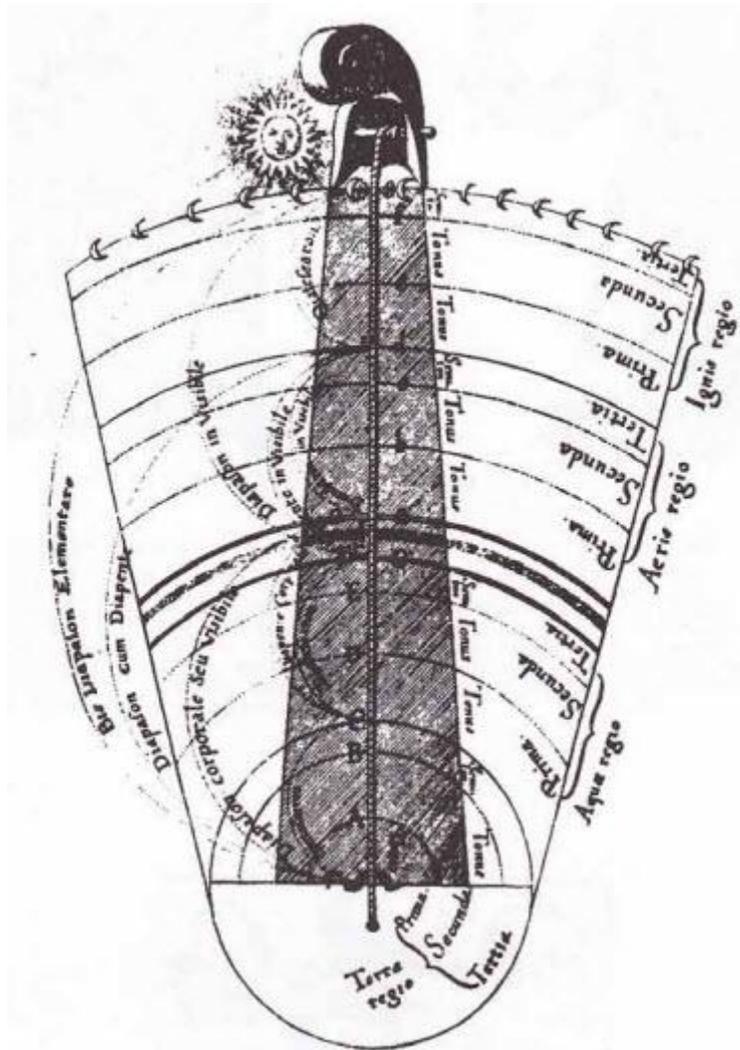
2 Guinea worm rolled on stick for gradual extraction. SD



From Fludd's *De Musica Mundana*.

THE THEORY OF ELEMENTAL MUSIC.

In this diagram two interpenetrating pyramids are again employed, one of which represents fire and the other earth. It is demonstrated according to the law of elemental harmony that fire does not enter into the composition of earth nor earth into the composition of fire. The figures on the chart disclose the harmonic relationships existing between the four primary elements according to both Fludd and the Pythagoreans. Earth consists of four parts of its own nature, water of three parts of earth and one part of fire. The sphere of equality is a hypothetical point where there is an equilibrium of two parts of earth and two parts of fire. Air is composed of three parts of fire and one part of earth; fire, of four parts of its own nature. Thus earth and water bear to each other the ratio of 4 to 3, or the diatessaron harmony, and water and the sphere of equality the ratio of 3 to 2, or the diapente harmony. Fire and air also bear to each other the ratio of 4 to 3, or the diatessaron harmony, and air and the sphere of equality the ratio of 3 to 2, or the diapente harmony. As the sum of a diatessaron and a diapente equals a diapason, or octave, it is evident that both the sphere of fire and the sphere of earth are in diapason harmony with the sphere of equality, and also that fire and earth are in disdiapason harmony with each other.



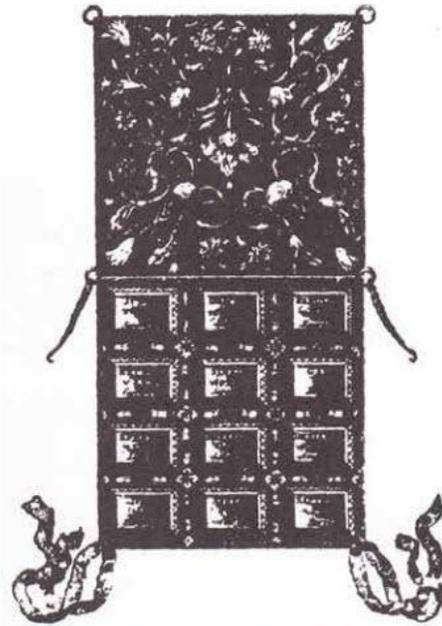
3From Fludd's De Musica Mundana.

THE FOUR ELEMENTS AND THEIR CONSONANTAL INTERVALS.

In this diagram Fludd has divided each of the four primary elements into three subdivisions. The first division of each element is the grossest, partaking somewhat of the substance directly inferior to itself (except in the case of the earth, which has no slate inferior to itself). The second division consists of the element in its relatively pure state, while the third division is that condition wherein the element partakes somewhat of the substance immediately superior to itself. For example, the lowest division of the element of water is sedimentary, as U contains earth substance in solution, the second division represents water in its most common state—salty—as in the case of the ocean; and the third division is water in its purest state—free from salt. The harmonic interval assigned to the lowest division of each element is one tone, to the central division also a tone, but to the higher division a half-tone because it partakes of the division immediately above it. Fludd emphasizes the fact that as the elements ascend in series of two and a half tones, the diatessaron is the dominating harmonic interval of the elements.



4 From Mosaize Historie der Hebreuwse Kerke

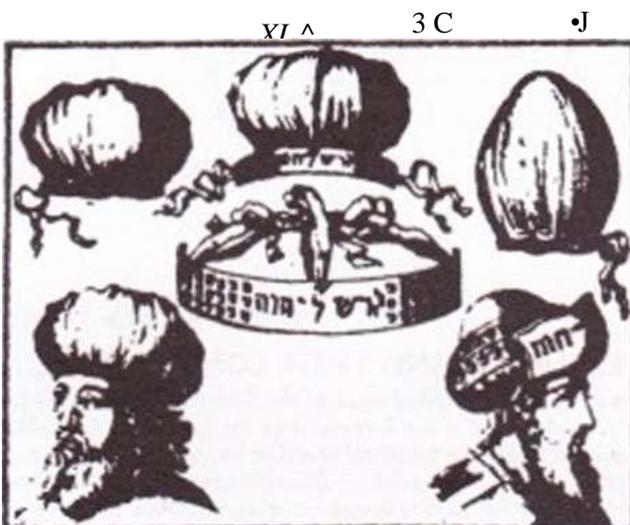


5 From Calmet's Dictionary of the Holy Bible

ich each administered were, according to Calmat. as in the above diagram. These gems, according to the Rosicrucians. were symbolic of the twelve great qualities and virtues: Illumination, Love, Wisdom, Truth, Justice. Peace, Equilibrium, Humility, Faith, Strength, joy. Victory-

THE GARMENTS OF GLORY.

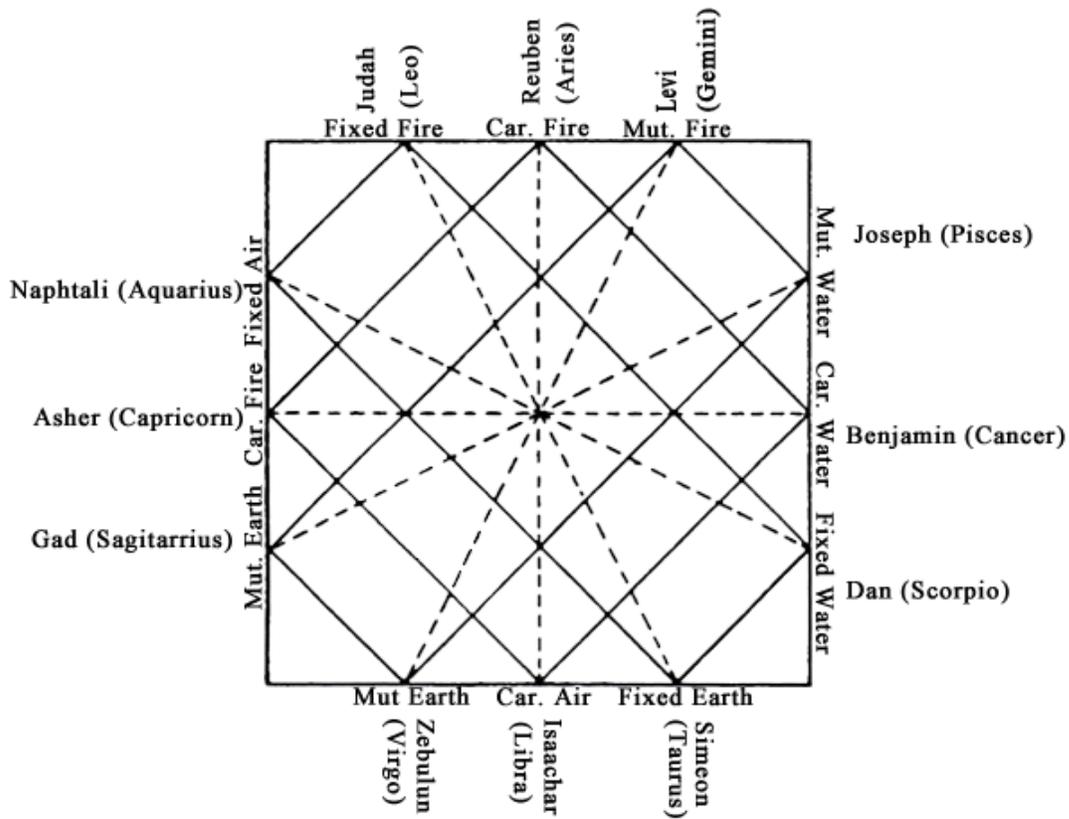
The robes of the High Priest of Israel were often called "The Garments of Glory," for they resembled the regenerated and spiritualized nature of man, symbolized by a vestment which all must weave from the threads of character and virtue before they can become High Priests after the Order of Mel ~ Chizedek..



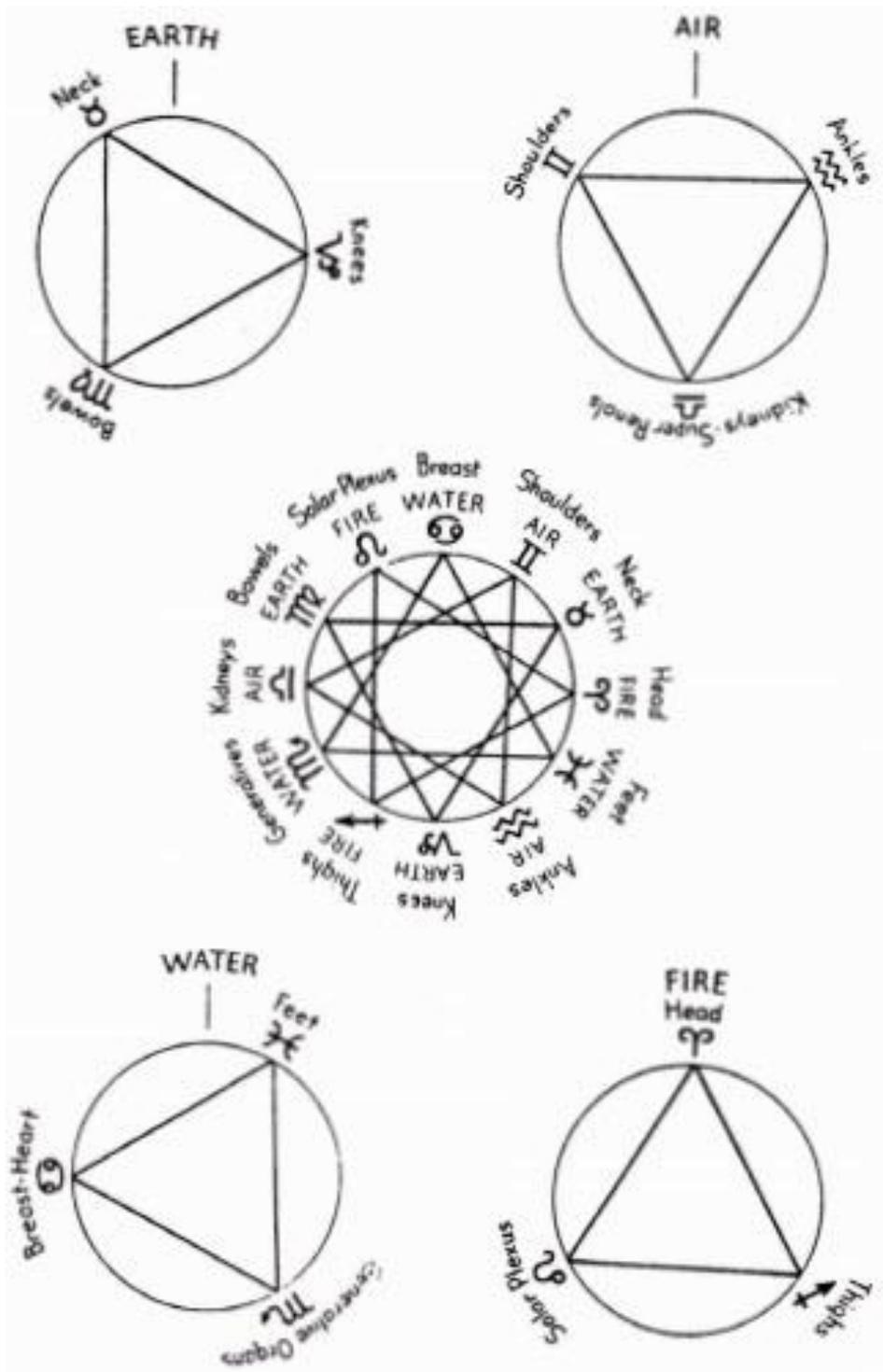
6 From Mosaize Historie der Hebreuwse Kerke.

THE HEADDRESS OF THE PRIESTS.

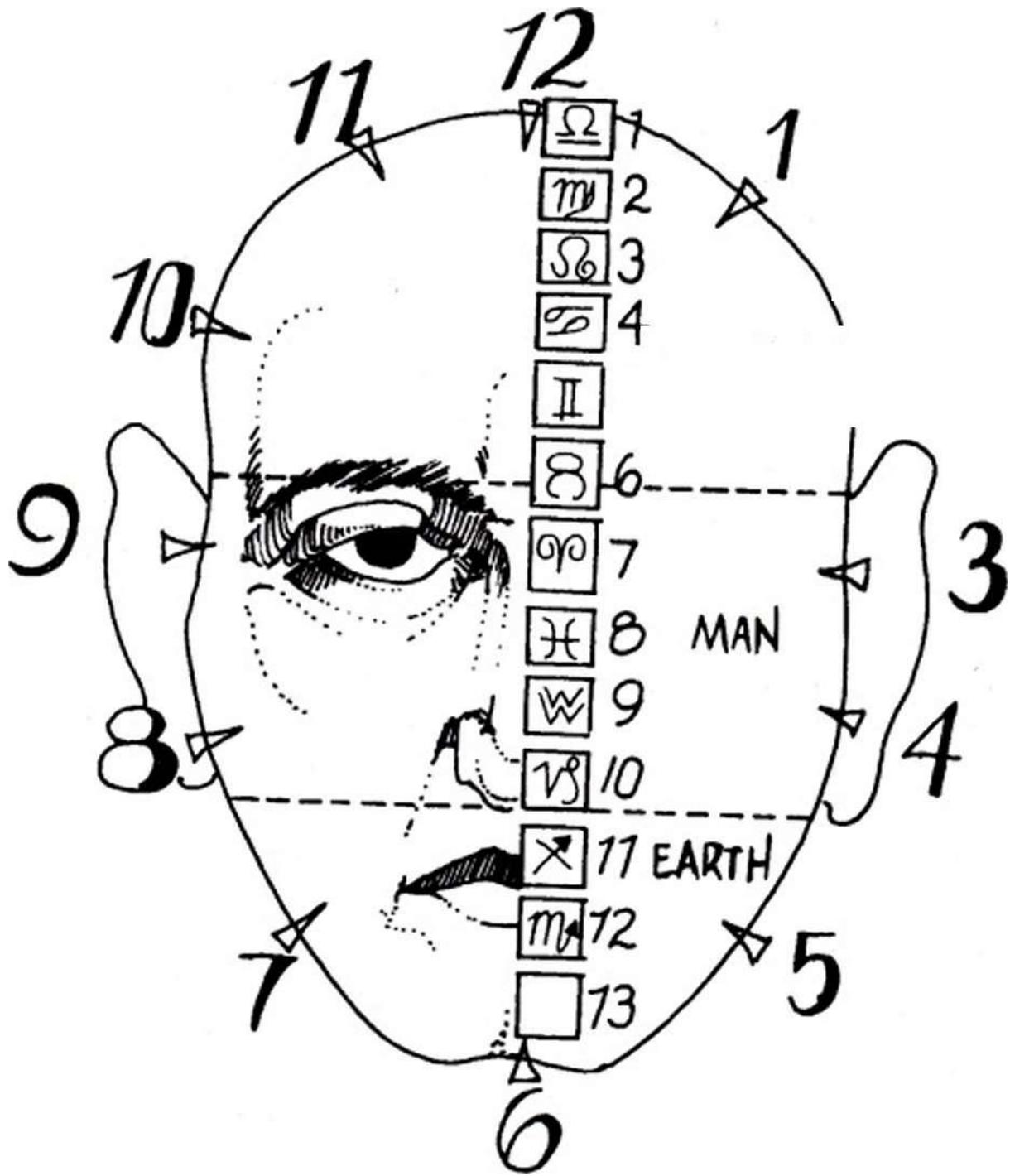
Over the plain white cap of the dictionary priests the High Priest wore an overcloth of blue and a band of gold. On the front of the Golden Band were inscribed the Hebrew words "Holiness unto the Lord." This illustration shows the arrangement of the bonnet both with and without the golden crown.



The Hebrew personality types identified by zodiac signs. The two solid lines and the dotted line through the center from each sign represent the three kinds of people with whom each sign has trouble relating. They are the same as the opposites and 90-degree angles (squares) on the circular horoscope.



PRINCIPLES OF CORRESPONDING ENERGY LINES IN THE BODY, BASED ON THE FOUR ELEMENTS, THEIR TRIAD NATURE IN FUNCTION, WEAVING THE FABRIC OF MATTER INTO FORM IN THE MOTHER'S WOMB. THESE ENERGY LINES ARE MAGNETIC PATTERN LINES AND CANNOT BE SEEN WITH THE EYES.



KEY TO MAGNUS OPUS — THE GREAT WORK

Color Illustration on cover

This painting illustrates the path of immortality, the Magnus Opus, the Great Work.

KEY

1 — Represents seed light of intelligence traveling through space as the smallest particle of light, a neutrino, until it strikes the atmosphere of an earth, where it can manifest its highest potential. When it strikes, it condenses and becomes air, which condenses to water, then falls to earth and takes up element.

2 — The two pillars of every great work, Jachin and Boaz, speculation and operation, the law and living the law, and the capstone is the fruit, the reward, the result of living the law. Anciently this was called a tolman. Represents the straps on the ephod of ancient Hebrew priests, upon which were engraved the names of each of the twelve tribes, and the connecting strap that joined them together. The twelve tribes of Israel represented the full house of the Zodiac (shown in Hebrew.) The twelve stones that vibrate to the corresponding vibration of each of the twelve houses are also illustrated.

3 — 12 — Symbols that represent light, life and liberty.

3 — Always-seeing eye, or light of the imagination;

4 — Infinity sign — there is no beginning to life, there is no end;

5 — Egyptian ankh, showing the complete form of man and the method of generation;

6 — Tolman — two pillars and the capstone that connects them

7 — Sign of pi — the formula for a complete circle, or round;

8 — Roses represents beautiful life, the thorns being instruments of growth;

9 — 76 year comet (Haley's comet that returns every 76 years) is the "spirit of 76," the spirit of liberty and freedom;

10 — The plumb and gavel are symbols of construction in building the perfect house, the immortal body;

11 — Compass and square, tools symbolizing the construction and perfection of the mind;

12 — Star of David formed of the thirteen stars of liberty (created during the year of '76, signifying liberty), thirteen being the number of perfection. This symbol is found on the back of the dollar bill, and was put there by the fathers of this country, being Masons who were filled with the spirit of liberty — the compass and square and plumb and gavel are all tools of the Masons.

13 — First cell of creation, the pineal

14 — Full form of creation, with the influence of every house upon each body part, these forming a double star of David.

15 — Seven churches in the Book of Revelation that represent each center, or organ, of the endocrine system (corresponding to the seven colors of the rainbow and the seven notes of the octave)

Note of Organ	Seven churches — Power	Color the Octave
A — Base of the spine, or coccygeal body	(Ephesus, or faith)	RED
B — Sexual organs	(Smyrna, or creative power)	ORANGE
C — Solar plexus and stomach	(Pergamos, or life)	YELLOW
D — Heart	(Thyatira, or love and charity)	GREEN
E — Throat	(Sardis, or power of speech)	BLUE
F — Eyes	(Philadelphia, or wisdom)	INDIGO
G — Pineal	(Laodecia, illumination)	PURPLE

16 — The 22 Hebrew letters, their sounds and corresponding body parts including the twelve shown fully in #21, the seven shown in #16, and the three degrees shown in #20.

17 — Complete form and measurement of man, the temple, the kingdom, the church of God. This is the pattern of living matter that can sculpt flesh into an immortal abode. Five senses correspond to five vowel sounds, as given anciently.

A for ears, for when hearing decreases, one says, "Aye? Aye?" when spoken to.

E for smell, as the shape of the letter matches the tracings of the bottom of the nose.

I was for the eyes.

O was the same shape as an open mouth. U was "you, all of you" your skin, or sense of touch.

18 — Seven chakras (churches) of the body, as understood in the east. Chakras are as delicate flowers that develop greater petals as higher levels of intelligence are reached. Depicts highest chakra, pineal, as shape of pine cone.

19 — Church (body) organization — the body is the true church, and the external organization is patterned after the internal organization.

Office	Body Part	Function
President	Pineal gland (always seeing eye)	First sight
Counselors	Eyes (sometimes-seeing eyes)	Second sight
Apostles	Twelve cranial nerves (illuminators)	Witnesses
Seven Presidents	Seven holes of the head	Doors of light
Seventy	Seventy joints of the body (mostly in pairs)	Carry the church about
Elders	24 ribs	Uphold the constitution of man
Bishops	Heart	Rule with love in all things
Bishop's storehouse	Stomach	Used by the bishop to distribute offerings
High Priest	Sexual Organs	The highest power
5 points of fellowship	Five senses	Provide complete awareness
Jachin and Boaz	Legs	Pillars of the temple (Solomon's)
Ten Tribes	Fingers of hand	Symbolises lost knowledge of immortal process that will be restored in the last days. The scales depict a heart that is pure is in balance with the feather of flight, which symbolises immortality.

20 — Three degrees of glory in the kingdom (temple, body) of God

Degree	Region of body	Glory
Telestial	From feet to navel	Stars
Terrestrial	From navel to throat	Moon
Celestial	From throat to crown	Sun

Each level of the temple contains a veil. A child growing in the womb is as a tree of life. The lowest degree, or basement level, is where works for the dead are performed, also bringing the unborn to life. This

is symbolized in stone temples where works for the dead are performed in the basement level. They are done in a basin set on the backs of twelve oxen, symbolizing the twelve tribes, or more correctly, the twelve houses of the heavens. There are four groups of three oxen, showing the four signs of air, fire, earth and water, with three houses of each.

The celestial kingdom is divided into three degrees:

Telestial — base of chin to bottom of nose

Terrestrial — bottom of nose to brow

Celestial — from the brow to the crown

Offerings from the telestial degree or mouth, bring a lesser glory

Offerings from the nose (air) bring a greater glory

Offerings from the celestial, or crown, bring greatest glory Elohim is the subconscious, all-knowing aspect of us. Jehovah is the consciousness, or our awareness. Adam is the body, and is to do the works given by Jehovah, who is influenced by Elohim.

21 — Depicts the influences and gifts of the heavens to each person The Zodiac signs, with their symbols, signs (air, fire, earth, water), and the body areas that are most influenced by them.

22 — **Illustrates the ruling planets and their signs.**

23 — **Shows the migration of intelligence from the simplest form of matter to the most complex — man. It is necessary to experience all forms of matter to have full comprehension and awareness of them, to one day have full power over them. This is recorded as descending below all things, in order to rise above all things, having been in and through all things, the light of truth, or consciousness of matter.**

24 — **Shows the highest manifestation of intelligence — hu-man (God in man) Once full development and maturity is reached, he has power to break the chain of death that locks everyone on the wide and broad path. He does this by stepping upon the strait and narrow path of immortality.**

25 — **The path of immortality begins with the rainbow fast on water and juices. In this, light and intelligence increase to great heights. Shows fruits that can be used on the rainbow fast.**

26 — **This is the final age of Aquarius, the pouring forth of pure waters to purify man.**

27 — **Body purity is recorded in the iris of the eye (study iridology) and in this the eye is single to God.**

28 — **Purity brings peace to the earth (body) and eventually immortality.**

MAGNUS OPUS — THE GREAT WORK

Color Illustration on cover

Artist: DIXIE DONELL ROSS

Testimonial:

I am a living, breathing, vibrant example of applying these operative truths to my own temple of God. Less than three years ago I was well on my way down the pathway of death. I had just had the second surgery from a recurrence of cancer. I was in the deepest state of depression and convinced that I would be dead within two years. I had lost hope and all confidence in doctors, herbalists, dieticians and myself. My thoughts had turned to God. Thinking I would face Him soon, I began asking Him questions with more intensity and sincerity than ever before in my short thirty-six years. I thought I was preparing myself for the hereafter and I was knocking and pondering almost twenty four hours a day. I lived in this state of consciousness for over two weeks, wondering what I had done to deserve death so young, worrying about who would care for my young daughters and whether or not my dear husband could do everything without me.

To this day I am totally convinced that those loud, desperate, continual knockings of two weeks woke up my higher self long enough to set in motion the right sequence of events that led me to a "teacher" who taught me to heal myself.

With the generosity of instruction I received from him, I immediately began to apply the principles I understood. Within a week of beginning a raw fruit and vegetable diet, changes in increased energy and weight loss occurred. I have since enjoyed the experience of four extended fasts and the pleasures of a strict summer and winter diet, feeling no deprivation, only glorious joy in the living foods and juices that have healed my body so much. The healing that has taken place is incredible, I really had no idea how degenerated my body was, now that regeneration is taking its place, I truly feel like an architect of the universe, and I know the years of reconstruction I plan to do on this earth have only just begun.

The joy I have found in my newly found physical body has extended itself to other avenues of fulfillment, not only emotionally, mentally and spiritually but especially creatively. Having an interest and an innate talent, I have always desired to be an artist, but not having the time or means for training, I had only progressed in this area to teaching a few classes and selling a few amateur paintings locally.

Because of my devoted pursuit to live the *words of life* and *someone's* confidence in the dormant creative talents within me, I was asked to do the painting for the cover of this book. While working full time, taking care of family and home and fasting forty days, I was able to find time for this labor of love. I was able to express in art form the beautiful truths I had come to love so much.

I am alive today to tackle such a great creative task because of these very truths! After months and months of painting and after years and years of writing and without plan or forethought, two great works have been completed for public acceptance during the month of the "Waterbearer." Could there be an underlying message here for devoted truthseekers of the world? An Aquarian gift of knowledge given in the Aquarian month for an Aquarian age, a timely set of events, I think!

And how grateful I am to still be able to "think" and "do" and "be."

My gratitude also fills to overflowing for the brilliant knowledge and precious gifts of the first courageous Aquarian pilgrim of this dispensation to live the "words of life." And I know, because of his

devoted determination to teach all who have eyes to see and ears to hear, he will not be standing alone in a "holy place"...

TWENTY TWO IDEALS OF LIFE

1. We understand that our most precious possession is the quality of our life. Therefore we seek to replace all of the forces of death with the forces of life.
2. We shall avoid the toxic pollution of our air, water and soil, for these are the elements of life.
3. We promote the consumption of only fresh, pure, natural, whole foods and drinks, without chemicals and artificial processing.
- 4- We promote a life that is simple, natural and creative. We desire to absorb all the sources of energy, harmony, and knowledge in and around us for the singleness of purpose of magnifying those energies for re-radiation.
5. We seek the improvement and quality of life and all humankind on our planet. We accept that it must start with individual efforts, as the whole depends upon the atoms composing it.
6. We affirm the process of physical immortality, the fatherhood of light, and the motherhood of nature.
7. We accept the responsibility of maintaining our bodies, emotions, and minds in a state of maximum health and vitality. We seek not to hurt but to heal. We declare without hesitation that unitedly we shall stand to protect our own against all enemies.
8. We affirm the free agency and sovereignty of the individual, that there is within, a power that enables us to proceed with purpose and accomplish in this lifetime, with like-minded individuals, a state of physical immortality.
9. We disclaim all totalitarian and secular control over our lives, and affirm the power of the people to enjoy a free society. We do not inhibit, restrain, or oppress the free will or privileges of any individual to explore new concepts, ideas, or philosophies.
10. We live the standard of the ancient and present day city of Enoch, whose total system of government is as follows:

PURITY IN UNITY

IN NON-ESSENTIALS, LIBERTY TO CHOOSE ALL THINGS

HELD IN COMMON STORE AS WITH A MANTLE OF CHARITY

11. We understand that it is required of us to leave behind the negative and destructive things of present society, ignoring the mocking finger of the less enlightened, and actively pursue a course which will free us from the economical, emotional and ignorant ties which retard the progression of immortal condition. Therefore, we consecrate our time, talents, and efforts to the performance of living temple work and the construction of open air centers of life and light upon the earth, that unhampered and unencumbered, we can create environments conducive to the labors of life, which will allow for the full blossoming into that perfection of immortal physical bodies, our ultimate heritage, our lot of living earth in Zion.

12. We recognize the need to gather together into communities of hygienic purity, where the principles of eugenics and euthenics can be made operative, where the plan of ascension, or more specifically, exaltation, can be implemented and actualized.

13. We understand that the central theme of such a society or set of communities must be the instruction and learning of the mysteries of Godliness, which is a term meaning the ways of physical immortality. All allegorical types, shadows, rituals, ceremonies, parables and symbols must be understood and made operative.

14. We understand that life is the highest art, physical immortality the highest science, and fun the highest liberating revolution. No organized religion seeks any of these, yet all profess that they do.

15. We understand that at the dawn of time, mortals were taught by immortals the patterns of the starry canopy above, a divine calendar of ordained specific events and times and seasons for all things, and gave the key of knowledge of one's own body, whereby each individual could receive knowledge and wisdom from studying the stars and their movements as a reflection of the canopy of one's own dome, or head. A disregard for these things and the patterns thereof, has caused mankind to fall out of step with the harmony of his environment, and has deepened the rift between mortality and immortality.

16. We understand that the seven immersions of fasting or being borne of the waters of regeneration represent the womb of our Mother Earth, wherein we are born again of water, and are made new and afresh unto her, and are made more one with those who participate in this living operative performance. In doing so we begin to walk the road which has been trod by all who have become Gods and Goddesses before us. We agree that every man, woman and child, regardless of race, color or creed, has this right to the Godhood of physical immortality, and we seek to network and join with like-minded individuals everywhere.

17. We understand that all who seek to inherit the godliness of immortality, the earth in which they have their dwelling, must undergo a series of transformations and new births, emotionally, mentally and physically in order to become renewed as they undergo a metamorphosis into children of purity and light, capable of maturing into the image of their immortal parentage.

18. We know that from the beginning of time, there have existed two main levels of truth in almost every faith, an outer, or watered-down version of rituals, ordinances, types and shadows, which the masses perform in ignorance of their deeper meanings. The other level of truth is an inner esoteric level for seekers, doubters and questioners, where one's speculations upon the symbols provide keys to operative performances, where the deep mysteries of godliness or process of immortal condition are experienced.

19. We know that time will prove all things, that all *godlings*, because of their divine origins, have inherent within them the abilities which, when developed properly, will allow them to experience truth directly; it being the responsibility of all who strive for things of immortal process to come up to their own visions, dreams, revelations and direct internally produced and externally projected communications

with the heavens. They receive this knowledge first-hand, rather than living off of borrowed light, and blindly following another or going through the imperfect means of a mediator. We teach a Magnus Opus, the great work of reconstructing your mortal being into a living, dynamic, immortal temple of a God or Goddess. "Try the doctrine," declared Jesus, "and ye shall know the truth of all things."

20. We can see that there exists layer upon layer of veils in our mental states, emotional states, and physical states, that we need to peel back the veils of illusion, delusion, and the darkness of our polluted bodies; that through the purging of dogma, uncontrolled negative emotions and physical cleansing, we can live in harmony with natural law and celestial patterns of light, life and energy and literally recreate a Garden of Eden, within and without.

21. We affirm that through performance and application of the principles of perfection, and through developing an intimate relationship with those of like attraction and desire, that our flesh can enter a state of ecstasy, enlightenment, and magnified love, characteristic of those who have transfigured themselves into a translated and immortal condition.

22. We teach that there are many records of peoples who have achieved immortality, and that their words can reveal many lost and precious things. Upon study and reflection of these things, each person can use their own creative intelligence to discern new meanings.

We invite all who have a majority of commonality to these principles to start, join, or visit a community based upon life, light, and freedom.

LIFE IN ABUNDANCE NETWORK (LIAN)

If anything that you have read in this book strikes a harmonious chord, we would like to hear from you. Please take a few moments to share with us some information about you. You can introduce yourself to many who share your same dreams, and ideals. Feel free to express yourself openly and honestly.

Name _____

Address _____

Occupation _____

How did you obtain the Magnus Opus? _____

What are the most important things you have experienced or accomplished in your life so far? _____

What do you consider your best traits? _____

Are you interested in visiting a community working towards immortality? _____

Please mail to: Inner Dynamics
P.O. Box 32531
Phoenix, Arizona 85064-2531

****Optional****

Yes, I want to receive the LIAN Newsletter each month, with articles, stories, recipes, tips, and new ideas for enhancing and lengthening life in any way.

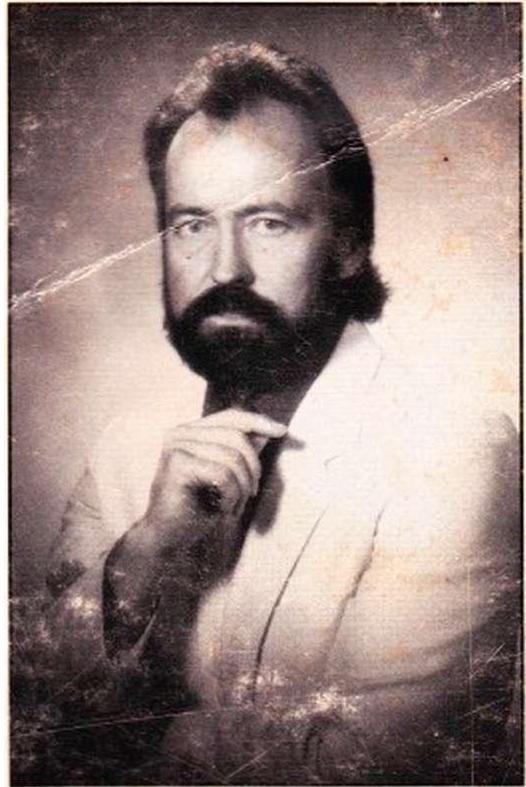
I have enclosed \$29.95 for the first year, to cover the creation, production and mailing fees. I understand that the monies will be used to support our life-promoting community. Please send my first newsletter right away.

As a national speaker, I am in three different cities each week. I love my topic, I share ideas on memory and organic intelligence. I wish that I could talk to each reader of this book face to face, one on one. It is true that printed words are like dried flowers — the substance indeed is there, but the color is faded, and the perfume is gone.

My hopes, my dreams, my desires for this book are all beyond my capacity for written words. May you, the reader, be kind enough to edit where necessary, add when needed, and overlook any typesetting errors. And in this manner the essence of this work might be gleaned.

Arnold Toynbee expressed best my hopes for this book: "All should be authors, every book should be added to. Books are expandable, like the hours that go to t! . ruling of them. A book that has been weathered away will have served its purpose if it provokes other minds to w rite other books, that may perhaps prove less vulnerable. The one thing that matters is that inquiry shall on; for so long as it continues there is hope that it will go farther."

I sense:
that imagination is stronger than knowledge,
that the wonder c: the mystery of life is more potent, more vital than history; that dreams are more powerful than facts;
that hope always triumphs over experience;
that limiting oneself to present reality is the worst form of mental, emotional, and physical malnutrition; that lite .s the highest art, that physical immortality the highest science,
that laughter is the highest liberating revolution, the only cure for grief; that performance of the real work, the Magnus Opus, is stronger than death.



Don Tolman

A.K.A. Davit Raphael